



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

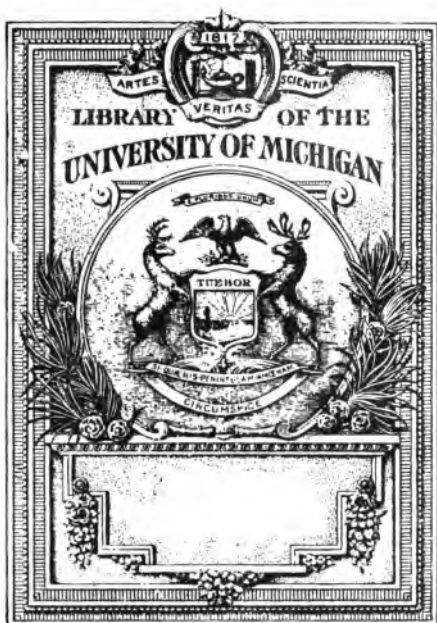
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

A

862



THE GIFT OF
Francis L. D. Goodrich













THE
SOCIAL HISTORY
OF
GREAT BRITAIN
DURING THE REIGNS OF THE STUARTS,
BEGINNING WITH THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY,
BEING
THE PERIOD OF SETTLING THE UNITED STATES.

WITH NUMEROUS ENGRAVINGS.

BY WILLIAM GOODMAN.

VOL. I.

THIRD EDITION.

"Reade me, and bee not wrothe,
I say nothing but thee trothe."
W. Rev.

NEW YORK :
WM. H. GRAHAM, TRIBUNE BUILDINGS,
161 NASSAU STREET.
1847.

"To be unacquainted with the events which have taken place before you were born, is to continue to live in childish ignorance; for where is the value of human life, unless memory enables us to compare the events of our own times with those of ages long gone by."—Cicero.

DA
380
G66
1847
v.1

[ENTERED, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1843, by
WILLIAM GOODMAN,
in the Clerk's Office of the Southern District of New York.]

Stereotyped by Vincent L. Ball,
Sun Building, N. Y.

Gift
Francis L. G. Goodrich To
7-29-58
V. 1
3.1 -

The People

of the

UNITED STATES

These Pages are respectfully

DEDICATED,

Exhibiting to them

the

Social Condition

of their

Patriotic Forefathers

at the

Time of their first Emigration,

1858

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

VOLUME I.

Page

- 19, line 2, for 1646, read 1624.
26, line 17, for every little makes a mickle, read "*meddy a little makes a muckle*," &c.
98, line 5, for Was in its height, read, was at its height, &c.
119, end of paragraph 2, add, Suggested by Dean Swift.
119, line 24, read, to clear the mises, and more readily bring forth their seemingly inexhaustible contents.
133, line 11, instead of, had had too much, read, had drunk too much.
136, end of paragraph 6, add, Some also used tamarinda. The Arabic word Sherbet means cool drink.
150, end of paragraph 2, add, reflected by wind and water.
152, end of paragraph 3, add, The next 1540, 31st year of his reign.
158, end of paragraph 1 of note, for 1834, read 1843.
171, after ~~line~~, read
"Tom Coriat footed it 10,000 miles,
Besides waylicks and Kentish stiles." Dixon.
188, after line 3, see Vol. 2, p. 218.
250, paragraph 4. Drake died and was buried at sea, in the West Indies. It was Admiral Blake who was buried in Westminster Abbey.
265, end of paragraph 6, add, see Appendix 2.
278, end of paragraph 2, add, see Vol. 2, page 103
288, end of poetry, read, by Sir Edward Dyer.
296, end of paragraph 4, add, She was called "pretty, witty Nelly."
297, line 8 in poetry, read, Or blossom'd treasures which the spring unfurls.
304, line 18, read, No wonder Cato committed suicide.
311, Appendix, read U. S. motto, "E pluribus unum."
312, Appendix, for Text page 256, read, page 265.
314, bottom paragraph, instead of Russians, read Spaniards.

VOLUME II.

- 103, line 16, read mud cabins, instead of log cabins.
180, paragraph 4 in notes, line 3, read were sent, for was sent.
214, end of paragraph 5, add Charles I.
223, note, line 4, for 1823, read 1833.
270, line I, from Mr. Clark, read, by a Mr. Clark.

P R E F A C E .

"It is characteristic of the noblest natures and the finest imagination to love to explore the vestiges of antiquity."—EUSTACE.

THE desire of possessing some knowledge of the events that have preceded us, of the places of our nativity, or which contain the sepulchres of our forefathers, seems to be one of the most universal feelings of our nature. The author of "*The Last Days of Pompeii*" beautifully writes: "We love to feel within us the bond which unites the most distant eras. Men, nations, customs perish; the affections are immortal! they are the sympathies which unite the ceaseless generations: the past lives; when we look upon its emotions, it lives in our own. It is the magician's gift, that revives the dead, that animates the dust of forgotten graves. This is not the author's skill; it is in the heart of the reader."

The only people whose origin is known are the Jews, their history being handed down to us by Holy Writ. No country in Europe can prove a strict succession for many ages.

The design of this work is to exhibit to the American reader, in a concise form, the *manners*, the *customs*, and the *social condition* of the people by whom this country was, for the most part, colonized: for, as Dr. Johnson observes, "Books that you may carry to the fire and hold steadily in hand, are the most useful after all. A reader will often look at them and be tempted to go on, when he would have been frightened at books of a larger size and of a more erudite appearance."

Of the twenty-seven states which now form this confederacy, thirteen were originally peopled from Great Britain.* As the English language is spoken all over it, it must be highly useful for the public to know the *social condition* of that people at the period of its first settlement. Those who did not emigrate from those islands will find information which they cannot otherwise obtain, and thereby an insight into the habits and manners of the English nation, which at present may appear to them unaccountable.

It appears to be the most important period of any to the

* A table of the settlement of the States of the U. S. will be found in the Appendix, p. 311. •

people of this Union, perhaps the most extraordinary of any since time itself commenced. It may serve as a point to the future historian, for *him* to trace the ever-varying chain of events that will certainly arise in the social condition of those who are to succeed us. The talented Mrs. Barbauld says: "Often does a single man illustrate his country, and leave a long track of light after him to future ages."

That important period is not only interesting to us as a nation, but also peculiarly interesting as being the first dawn of that bright era when "starlight science" was just unfolding to the human race those extraordinary and inexhaustible stores which have since been so wonderfully developed, and in the perfecting of which this nation seems to be, with the same praiseworthy desire, equally engaged with the rest of the children of men, for their social, mental, and moral meliorations. Mr. Burke has truly observed, "The stock of materials by which any country is rendered flourishing and prosperous, is its industry, its knowledge or skill, its morals, its execution of justice, its courage, and the national union in directing those powers to one point, and making them all centre in the public benefit."

It is but lately that historians have gone sufficiently into details upon those subjects which throw light upon the *social* condition of the people of whom they were writing. They have seemed to consider that all that was necessary was to detail the amours and other follies of their chief rulers, with their battles by sea or by land, leaving the *manners*, the *customs*, and the *social* condition of the inhabitants at large to be guessed at according to the fancy of their readers. But the scrutinizing curiosity of the present age does not, as it ought not, remain so easily satisfied.

A portion of the materials of this work has been collected during the last forty years.

"Pleasing, when youth is long expired, to trace
The forms our pencil or our pen design'd;
Such was our youthful air, and shape, and face,
Such the soft image of our youthful mind." SHENSTONE.

At the juvenile age at which the writer began to make note books he was not aware of the importance of recording the titles, the dates, or the names of the authors of many of the works from which he was receiving instruction and delight, which he trusts will be a sufficient apology should it appear he has inserted some articles as his own which the intelligent reader may detect as belonging to others. The writer would be sorry

to be considered a wilful plagiarist, having long been admonished by the following couplet not to commit such mean peculations :

“Steal not word for word nor thought for thought,
For you'll be teased to death if you are caught.” BRANSTONE.

The candid critic will admit that one may be guilty of plagiarism, and yet be unconscious of it. Mr. Sheridan, one of the greatest geniuses of the last century, has observed : “Faded ideas float in the mind like half forgotten dreams, and imagination in its fullest enjoyment becomes suspicious of its offspring, and doubts whether it has created or adopted it.” In the language of Dryden, (if he may be permitted to apply it,) “My chief delight is to amuse and adorn the age in which I live.” Also with an apology from Strutt, “I must entreat the reader to excuse the frequent quotations which he will meet with, which, in general, I have given *verbatim*, and this I have done for his satisfaction as well as my own, judging it much fairer standing upon the authority of others than to arrogate to myself the least degree of penetration to which I have no claim.”

The writer sets up but little claim to any part of it ; it is merely a compilation, (“though compilers are the pioneers of literature.”) He has availed himself to some extent of the “Pictorial History of England ;” and happy shall he be if this notice should be the means of bringing that very interesting work into more general use, particularly in public libraries and schools, as it is an excellent work of reference. The article on “bells”* he has extracted partly from Gardiner’s “Music of Nature,” and partly from Burney’s “History of Music.”

On the at all times exciting subjects of religion and politics he wishes to be considered as being no *partisan* ; they are introduced as features in the portrait that could not but be conspicuously noticed. With the doctrines he has not meddled. He has thought it an act of justice to substitute the word *Catholic* for *Papist*, and the word *Friend* for *Quaker*, those words being used as *nick-names* of that period : by this course, however, he may be destined to realize the following lines by Lord Byron :

“The consequence is, being of no party
I shall offend all parties—never mind ;
My words at last are more sincere and hearty
Than if I sought to sail before the wind.”

The name *Puritan*, which originated in the time of Queen Elizabeth, was given to a considerable number of men because

* Vide Vol. ii.

they wished to serve and worship their Maker with greater purity. That name, although arising from the same reproachful spirit, he has been obliged to continue, not having found an instance under which they were otherwise designated.

The author has purposely abstained from noticing many of the plays, and much of the literature of the times, as being decidedly immoral and offensive.

With respect to the inventions and discoveries of the period, they were but few, and the names of the inventors of many of them may be disputed ; but such as were the most prominent, and as generally admitted, are noticed.

“ These are the gifts of art, and art thrives most
Where commerce has enrich'd the busy coast ;
He catches all improvements in his flight,
Spreads foreign wonders in his country's sight—
Imports what others have invented well,
And stirs his own to match them or excell :
’Tis thus, reciprocating each with each
Attentively, that nations learn and teach.” COWPER.

The reader will find many extraordinary things narrated in this work, which may seem almost incredible ; yet there is not one but will bear the test of criticism.

While endeavouring to impart to his work the charm of variety, the author has studied to give a full and faithful portraiture of the times ; and whatever may be said of the production, which he submits, with some trepidation, to the candid judgment of a discerning public, he hopes it will escape the censure that has been passed on the statues of *ÆGINA* : “ They show but one countenance.”

Happy shall he be if it be found a cabinet of splendid gems, of brilliant workmanship, ingeniously inlaid and well put together, curiously nailed and clenched by authority ; proper for readers of all ages, sexes, and conditions. and a useful book of reference for all parties.

New York, August, 1843.

CONTENTS.

	Page		Page
Population,	13	Eating and Entertain-	
Provisions and Labour, .	16	ments,	120
Pauperism,	20	The King's Feast, . . .	124
Revenue,	25	Carving,	128
The Army,	28	Drinking and Recipes, .	131
Commercial Marine, . .	36	Contrast of the two Lead-	
Royal Navy,	40	ing Parties,	137
Character of the Rulers, .	44	Clubs,	141
Crouching Meanness of		Whig and Tory,	141
the Courtiers,	46	Duels,	143
English Constitution, . .	49	Tea, Coffee, and Choco-	
Torture,	52	late,	147
Law Characters,	53	Tobacco and Snuff, . . .	150
Architecture,	67	Laws respecting Reli-	
Castles,	71	gion,	152
Hospitality,	76	Persecution in the Olden	
Home Travelling,	80	Time,	154
Pillion Riding,	81	Transportation and Emi-	
Coaches,	81	gration,	156
Sedan Chairs,	83	A Usurer of the Seven-	
Post-chaises,	84	teenth Century,	159
Turnpike Roads,	85	Rise of three Titled Fa-	
Canals,	87	milies,	165
Railroads,	87	Darnley Family,	165
Bridges, Viaducts, Aque-		Landsdown "	166
ducts, and Tunnels, . .	88	Foley "	167
Inns,	92	Foreign Travel,	168
Gardening,	94	Female Education, . . .	173
Agriculture,	101	Male Education,	181
Timber Planting,	103	Ladies' Dress,	186
Littlecot House,	104	Gentlemen's Dresses, . .	195
Country Life,	105	Hair, Wigs, and Beards, .	203
The Country Labourer, .	108	Furniture,	209
The Cottage,	110	Master of the Ceremonies, .	216
Houses of the Gentry, . .	112	Retinue,	218
Damp vs. Dry Situations, .	117	Merchants, Shopkeepers,	
Coal,	117	and 'Prentices,	222

	Page		Page
Clergymen, Clerks, and		The Fine Arts,	259
the Sextoness,	228	Painting and Sculpture, .	262
Religious Lectures, . . .	233	Tapestry,	264
Book of Sports,	234	Sculpture,	266
Churches,	235	Coins,	267
Church Desecration, . . .	237	Wood Carving,	270
Funerals, Tombs, &c., . .	247	Decorative House Paint-	
Brasses,	251	ers,	275
Buried Money,	252	Music,	277
Epitaphs,	252	Æolian Harp,	289
Decorating Graves with		Theatres,	292
Flowers,	257	Court Amusements, . .	304
Crosses,	258	Appendix,	311

THE FRONTISPIECE represents an outline map of England and Wales ; there sits untaxed Johnny Bull, upon "Ægir, the Sea Demon," with his favorite tankard of ale, and his son of Wales clinging to his back, portraying a jocose symbol of "merrye Englande." He seems to be saying to his laughing boy—

'Thou mak'st me merry, I am fond of pleasure,
Let us be jocund—will you trouble the catch T'—*Shakespeare.*

The youth sings the sixth verse of a very old song :

"Every island is a prison,
Strongly guarded by the sea ;"
Kings and Princes, for that reason,
Prisoners are as well as we !"—*Ritson's Songs.*

The *compass* is formed by a spit passed through a bullock's heart, with a knife and fork pointing far east and far west ; emblematic of his hearty delight in regaling himself on roast beef, which, in the language of Swift, one of his most jocose and favorite writers, "is the king of meat ; beef comprehends in it the quintessence of partridge, and quail, and venison, and pheasant, and plum-pudding, and custard."

Such being easy John's jocund humor in those days of full feasting, we need not wonder at his capricious.

"The tumbler's gambols some delight afford,
No less the nimble caperer on the cord,
But these are still insipid stuff, to see
Coup'd " on a fish, " toss'd upon the sea."—*Dryden.*

"Therefore he would have his way ; and our friend is to drink till he be carbuncled and tun-bellied ; after which, we will send him down to *smoke*, and to be buried with his ancestors in Derbyshire."—*Tatler.*

THE

SOCIAL HISTORY

OF

GREAT BRITAIN.

POPULATION.

“Increase and multiply.”

ON this subject it is impossible to come to an accurate conclusion, there being no actual account taken until the beginning of the present (nineteenth) century. App. iii.

In the “*Gentleman’s Magazine*” for 1753, on a debate in the house of commons on a “bill for numbering the people,” which did not pass even that house, it was stated that “it could not be carried into effect; for, in taking the country all over, it would be found that out of every six of the church wardens, and there were two church wardens in every parish, one-third of them were illiterate.”

What a picture does this circumstance exhibit of their ignorant state only about one hundred years past! It also shows how small the amount of the poor rates were; otherwise regular accounts of the receipts and expenditure would have been found needful. It has been found that the increase of the poor rates has progressed regularly with the increase of the taxes.

	<i>Poor Rates.</i>	<i>Government Taxes.</i>
James II.,	£160,000	1,300,000
1776,	1,496,906	8,000,000
1789,	2,250,000	16,000,000
1839,	6,700,000	52,000,000

The writer of this work has been much in each of the three kingdoms, and for many years has had his eye upon various objects which now remain, and which strongly proclaim them to have been the remains of a formerly great *rural* population.

He is also aware of many great and populous towns and

cities having, within the last 150 years, risen up from very insignificant places. But in general it has only been a change from the mass of the *rural* districts to the *coal* districts. A few changes have arisen, but from a different cause than from this important one of *fuel*, viz.: London from the *taxing system*; Brighton, Leamington, Cheltenham, &c., from becoming fashionable watering-places.

The large *manufacturing towns* are all situated in the *coal* basins, and have been concentrated there by the all-powerful, grasping, grabbing agency of steam.

Let any one take an agricultural survey of the counties of Norfolk, Suffolk,* Surry, Sussex, Hants, Wilts, Dorset, Oxford, Northampton, and great part of Wales, and they will perceive, in the great size of the churches, old mill seats, and traces of the plough, evident marks of a former great village population. They will also find numerous decayed cities and towns nearly *dwindled away*. Winchester was the seat of government many years *before* London: many kings have been crowned, and buried there. Lincoln once had fifty churches, as well as its noble cathedral. Several places once sent members to parliament, which are now almost entirely depopulated. Some places now small, were once the seat of a bishopric.

As, however, we are without any actual account, this important subject will ever remain a matter of conjecture.

The Edwards and the Henrys could take into France armies of about 40,000 men; and at the battle of Waterloo "*gentleman*" George IV. could send no more!

The population of Great Britain at the period of James I. coming to the crown, was generally estimated at only nine millions. If my own opinion is of any weight, I hesitate not in saying it was full fifteen. But the actual number is not of much consequence, but how they were employed. Of that, the most important consideration to the statesman, we shall never know: indeed, until 1833, none of their returns were worth a straw; but in that year came forth "*Marshall's Digest*," and the following extract is the "*analysis of occupations*:"

* Mr. Cobbett, in speaking of this "county," (Suffolk,) says: "There is a parish church in every three square miles or less; and it is thus divided into parishes so numerous, as for the people everywhere to be almost immediately and constantly under the eye of a resident parochial minister." He also says it "is the crack county of England: it is the best cultivated, most ably, most carefully, most skilfully, of any piece of land of the same size in the whole world. Its labourers are the most active and most clever; its farmers' wives, and women employed in agriculture, the most frugal, adroit, and cleanly of any in the whole world: it is a country of most frank, industrious, and virtuous people; its towns are all cleanliness, neatness, and good order."

	Number of Families.		Total of Persons.
	1821.	1831.	1831.
1. Agricultural occupiers,	230,000	250,000	1,500,000
2. do labourers,	728,956	800,000	4,800,000
3. Mining do	110,000	120,000	600,000
4. Millers, butchers, and } bakers,	160,000	180,000	900,000
5. Artificers, builders, &c.,	200,000	230,000	650,000
6. Manufacturers,	340,000	400,000	2,400,000
7. Tailors, shoemakers, and } hatters,	150,000	180,000	1,080,000
8. Shop-keepers,	310,000	350,000	2,100,000
9. Seamen and soldiers,	319,000	277,017	831,000
10. Clerical, legal, and me- } dical men,	80,000	90,000	450,000
11. Disabled paupers,	100,000	110,000	550,000
12. Proprietors and annuitants,	192,428	316,487	1,116,398
	2,920,384	3,303,504	16,977,398

Of the above analysis we may say, in the language of its own motto, "Every line a lesson, every page a history."

About forty years past began some uneasiness about an increasing population. Why there should have been any more cause for alarm then than in former periods, the writer is at a loss to conjecture; seeing that the children were born with legs and arms, and capacities to labour, as usual.

In the year 1834 a calculation was made from the returns, and it appears that, out of 15,535 parishes in England and Wales, including under that name townships which maintained their own poor, there were 737 in which the population did not exceed fifty persons; there were 1907 in which the number did not exceed 100 persons; and 6681 in which the number did not exceed 300 persons. Yet in some of these villages the church-porch alone would hold all those who were able to go to worship at any one time.

At the period those fine old churches were built there must have evidently been many more inhabitants.

Many intelligent men have investigated this subject, and, as far as the writer has read their investigations, he sees no ground of alarm; and, therefore, he cannot help but reiterate the advice of Sir Richard Phillips, who says, "In short, I always advise those who think mankind too numerous, to *hang* themselves out of the way for the public good, and make room for others more worthy of life and enjoyment!"—who

"Exult in joys to grosser minds unknown,
A wealth exhaustless, and a world their own."

PROVISIONS AND LABOUR.

"Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king himself is served by the field.—Eccles. 5: 9."

From the account of the purveyors of Prince Henry's household about 1610, it appears that the price of beef was then about 3½d. per lb., mutton about 3½d. The prices of many articles were fixed by a proclamation in 1633, (there having been a scarcity;) a fat cygnet is to be sold at from 7s. to 9s.; a cock pheasant 6s.; a hen 5s.; a male turkey, best sort, 4s.; hen, 3s.; a duck, 8d.; a goose, 2s.; a capon, fat and crammed, 2s. 6d.; a pullet, 1s. 6d.; a hen, 1s.; a rabbit, 7d.; twelve tame pigeons, 6s.; three eggs, 1d.; a pound of best salt butter, 4½d.; fresh, from 5d. to 6d.; tallow candles, 3½d.; with cotton wick, 4d.; a sack (or four bushels) of charcoals, ½d.; a sack of the best and largest coals, 6d.; 1000 Kentish billets, 16s. Among other miscellaneous articles, we find two cauliflowers, 3s.; sixteen artichokes, 3s. 4d.; a few potatoes for *James's queen*, 2s. per pound. At this time, and for a considerable time later, the usual bread corn was barley for the poor people. According to the household book of Sir Edward Coke, who was attorney-general at the end of Queen Elizabeth's reign, the servants of great families commonly ate rye bread, and large quantities of oat meal. Above twenty-one stone (or 168lbs.) of beef, besides other meats, was consumed in his family while he lived in London; and yet at that time considerable more than a third of the whole year consisted of fish days, which were strictly observed.

Phillip Stubbes, in his *Anatomy of Abuses*, published 1595, says: "The meanest shirt cost 2s. 6d., and some as much as £10. The price of wool was high; but James issued a proclamation in 1622 prohibiting its importation, which brought it down from 33s. to 18s. the tod of 28lbs., or from 1s. 2d. to about 8d. per pound. Some years afterward the price again rose, being 24s. in 1641, 37s. 6d. in 1648, 40s. in 1649, and, between 1650 and 1660, ranging from 22s. 6d. to 60s.*"

Judge Hale, who was a Gloucestershire man, in his "Discourse touching Provisions for the Poor," written in 1659, says: "The common coarse medley cloth of that county, thirty-two yards long, costs, for 90lbs. of wool, at 1s. per pound; for cards and oil, £1; and for the wages of three weavers and spoolers, two breakers, six spinners, one fuller and burler, one sheerman, and one paster and picker, fourteen persons in all, £6 5s." He calculates that sixteen pieces might be made in a

* See Smith's "Memoirs of Wool."

year by this number of workmen ; consequently the wages earned would amount to £97. But this is not quite 7s. for each per week. He also gives an account of what was, or might have been, earned by their wives and families, or from poor rates ; for, from the statements of other writers, these sort of people earned 10s. per week—that is, people in handicraft trades. App. iv.

From the *Archæologia*.—"The rates as fixed by the justices of the peace in 1610 for the county of Rutland, (a purely agricultural county to this day,) and which continued down to nearly the breaking out of the civil war : The yearly wages of a bailiff of husbandry, 52s. ; of a man servant, for husbandry, who can plough, sow, mow, thresh, make a rick, thack, and hedge the same, and kill a hog, sheep, and calf, 50s. ; of a middling servant, 29s. ; of a boy under sixteen years, 20s. ; of a chief woman servant, 26s. 8d., being a good cook, and can bake, brew, and make malt, and able to oversee other servants ; of a second woman servant of the best sort, who cannot dress meat, nor make malt nor bread, 23s. 4d. ; of a woman servant who can do but out work and drudgery, 16s. ; of a girl under sixteen years, 14s. ; of a chief miller, 46s. ; of a common miller, 31s. 8d. ; of a chief shepherd, 30s. ; of a common shepherd, 25s. For harvest work a mower is ordered to have, by the day, 5d. with his meat ; a man reaper, haymaker, hedger, or ditcher, 4d. ; a woman reaper, 3d. ; a woman haymaker, 2d. If no meat was given, these sums were doubled in each case, except that the woman haymaker was to have 5d. instead of 4d." There is no doubt but that it was a rare instance of any farmer ever hesitating about feeding, because his purse would not be overloaded with cash, while his house would have good store of food. Every other kind of labour, at all other times than in harvest, was to have, from "Easter till Michaelmas, 3d. a day with food, or 7d. without ; and from Michaelmas to Easter 2d. with food, and 6d. without."

"The day's wages of various artificers were appointed to be, before Michaelmas, when they were highest, and were, for a carpenter, 8d. with meat, or 1s. 2d. without ; for a free mason who can draw his plot, work and set accordingly, having charge above others, 8d. with meat, or 1s. without ; for a chief joiner, or a master sawyer, 6d. with meat, or 1s. without ; for a horse-collar maker, 6d. with meat, or 1s. without ; for a ploughright, a rough mason, or expert carpenter, or a tiler, or slater, 5d. with meat, or 9d. without meat ; for a thatcher, hurdle-maker, (slight wood fences for dividing of turnip-fields,) or bricklayer, 5d. with, or 9d. without meat. After Michael-

mas the sums set down are from two-thirds or four-fifths of these sums, the greatest proportional deductions being generally made from the highest wages. Throughout the year farmers and gardeners were allowed 6*d.* with, and 1*s.* without meat, and tailors 4*d.* with, and 8*d.* without meat." "In these rates of wages," observes Sir Frederick Eden, "the justices seem to have calculated that half the day's earnings were equivalent to diet one day; in modern times, however, a much greater proportion was appropriated to the purchase of the single article of bread." It must be observed that at this period there was neither tea nor coffee, so that the drink would be either milk, or broths, or beer, or cider, of which every able-bodied man would have at least two quarts per day, and in harvest-time more; for, as there was no excise, these would be cheap.

In a scarce tract, called "*Britain's Busse*," published 1615, in recommendation of a project to rival the Dutch herring fishery, the following is the expense of feeding the seamen of that time: "He proposes that every man should have a gallon of beer a day, which he says is the allowance made in the king's ships, the cost of which he makes at a trifle more than 2*d.* a gallon; then each hand to have a pound of biscuit per day, costing between five and six farthings; half a pint of oatmeal between his meals, costing a farthing and a half; two pounds of bacon a week, costing 6½*d.*, besides as much fresh fish as they could catch for themselves; a quarter of a pound of butter a day, costing about a penny; half a pound of cheese, costing five farthings; together with three pints of vinegar, costing about two pence, and seven Kentish fagots, costing about 6*d.* a day for every sixteen." The exact estimated daily cost of victualling is seven pence three farthings and one twenty-eighth of a farthing. This is rather higher than the allowance made in the Rutland table for the highest class of mechanics, even than the master carpenter, being only allowed 6*d.* a day for diet; but the difference was found necessary to make up for the difficulties and dangers of a sailor's life, and also to create a rivalry in a branch of business in which the Dutch were reaping individually great profit, and sustaining a great commercial marine. The wages proposed to be paid to the crew were also high, as compared with the earnings of either agricultural or mechanical employment; for the masters were to have about 3*s.* 7*d.* a day; the mates about 10½*d.*; one-half of the men about 8½*d.* each, the other about 7*d.*, and the boys about 2½*d.* It appears, by an ordinance printed in "*Rymer's Fœdera*," that in 1636 seamen in the royal navy were allowed, in harbour, 7½*d.* a day for their provisions, and, when at sea, 8½*d.*

In a tract entitled "*Stanley's Remedys, or the way to Reform*

Wandering Beggars, Thieves, Highway Robbers, and Pickpockets," written in the reign of King James, 1640, the cost of the diet and maintenance of every one of the idle, thievish, and drunken persons that infested the kingdom, living only upon beggary and plunder, is estimated at three pence a day at the least.

We learn from those diarists so often quoted, that, when servants in London were out of places, they oftentimes repaired to St. Paul's churchyard, then the great public place of lounge, and stood against the pillars of the old cathedral, then remaining, holding before them a written placard, stating their particular qualifications and their desire of employment.

The rent of the cottages was almost universally £2 per year

Sir Kenelm Digby says, in his time nearly every cottager kept a cow. *At the present time it is just the contrary.*

In Lord Bacon's time it was the general custom for the farmers to sell wheat to the labourers at rather under market prices.

There was a steadiness in prices before paper money. Formerly, as many shillings as the bushel of wheat brought, so many pence was the price of the quartern loaf of 4lbs. 8oz. of best white bread, in towns. In like manner, as many shillings as a bushel of beans sold for, so many pence would buy a pound of pork. App. v.

A pound of good wheat makes a pound of good bread; for, although the offal is taken out, yet salt, water, and yeast are added thereto. In former times it was considered that, on an average of individuals, each consumed a sack of flour of 20 stone of 14lbs. each. Thirteen pounds of good wheat make 12lbs. of good flour.

Before the excise was laid on making malt, it was common for the malsters to swop a bushel of ready made malt for a bushel of raw barley; the extra bulk in the process of malting was considered a sufficient profit for the labour and malt-house rent.

If the clothes of former times cost more, they were far more durable than at the present day.

King James I. settled upon his son Charles, created Duke of York, then five years old, £40 per annum; on the duke's nurse, £50; his seamstress, £20; the same on his chamber-keeper; and on his laundress and cook, £36 each, yearly. George Sheires, apothecary for the king's house, £40 per year; Robert Barker, the king's printer, £6 13s. 4d.; Alexander and Robert Arskin, the king's tailors, to each 2s. per day.

PAUPERISM.

"For the poor shall never cease out of the land."—BIBLE.

ON this very important subject the author must claim permission to travel a little beyond the period he has prescribed. It is to be observed that, when the feudal system was in its full vigour, the lords of the soil were obliged to attend to their vassals, whether productive or indigent, let it arise from what cause it might, similar to what the planters now do in the southern parts of this Union. As that system began to be relaxed, the poor, as is always the case, began to feel its effects first.

The church then began to enter fully into the matter, upon the most benevolent and Christian principles; and herein we may see at the present day one of the good effects of the celiacy of the clergy. Portions of the tithes and other church property were set aside expressly for this purpose; and they were rigidly enforced by the canon, ecclesiastical, and civil laws. Thus things went on for several centuries, England never knowing all that time the hateful name of *pauper*. But when Henry the wife-killer, no matter for what cause, or why, or when, destroyed this system, a scene of horror and misery ensued for several years, that beggars all description. To cut the matter short, (for it is too sickening to dwell on,) Elizabeth was compelled, in the forty-third year of her reign, 1601, to cause her celebrated act to be passed—of a compulsory assessment for the poor.

Various changes and alterations have at times been made in the system. There was soon a vagrant act coupled with it, and workhouses, and houses of correction, and enlarged jails. So this frightful subject has gone on from that period till now, generally increasing in horror and misery, which can be traced as clear as any one can trace his own shadow in the sunshine, to the increase of enclosures, taxation, debts, paper money, &c.; for, as Mr. Cobbett observes, "taxation produces misery, and misery produces crime."

As, however, I only have prescribed to myself the part of the historian, I shall proceed now to state its progress during the time prescribed. Some statutes were passed during the reigns of James and Charles, relating to binding of poor children apprentices; these acts, which were well intended, and which showed great marks of wisdom and benevolence, were often imperfectly executed. In many places no rates were levied for more than twenty, thirty, or forty years after the

passing of the Elizabethan act, so that many persons were left to perish for want. But in those places were the justices did their duty, Lord Coke says, upon the authority of Sir F. Eden, there was not a rogue to be seen; but where justices and other officers were remiss, rogues swarmed again. How much better would it have been for these two pig-headed kings, instead of employing their time in enforcing their *undefined prerogatives*, to have seen that these most important laws were fully, faithfully, and benevolently executed.

“When tyranny and usurpation
O’er run the freedom of a nation,
The laws o’ the land—that were intended
To keep it out—are made defend it.”—BUTLER.

The following historical extracts will, in the language of the times, better illustrate this grievous subject than any description of my own. The author of a pamphlet—reader, mark the frightful title and mark the date, and then bear in mind that the king and hundreds of his subjects were all professed Christians; nay, they were busy discussing this heavenly subject in all sorts of ways except the right, viz., how each should best show his charity and benevolence to his neighbour and his God; with this slight digression, let us feelingly listen to “GRIEVOUS GROANS for the *Poor*, by M. S., 1622”—says: “Though the number of the poor do daily increase, there hath been no collection for them, no, not these seven years, in many parishes of this land, especially in country towns; but many of those places do turn forth their poor, yea, and their lusty labourers, that will not work, or for any misdemeanour want work, to beg, filch, and steal for their maintenance; so that the country is pitifully pestered with them: yea, and the maimed soldiers, that have ventured their lives and lost their limbs in our behalf, are also thus requited; for when they return home to live by some labour in their natural country, though they can work well in some kind of labour, every man saith, we will not be troubled with their service, but make other shift for our business; so are they turned forth to travel in idleness, (the highway to hell,) and seek their meal upon meres, (as the proverb goeth,) with begging, filching, and stealing for their maintenance, until the law bring them unto the fearful end of hanging.”

The following extract is from orders issued for the regulation of some branches of the police by the privy council, date 1630:*

Common offences and abuses for stewards of lords and gen-

* Reprinted by Eden, *State of the Poor*.

plemen to inquire into at their court leets, which are held twice a year.—"Of bakers and brewers for breaking of assizes; of forestallers and regraters; against tradesmen of all sorts for selling with under-weights, or at excessive prices, or things unwholesome, or things made in deceit; of house-breakers, common thieves, or their receivers; haunters of taverns or ale-houses; those that go in good clothes and fare well, and none know whereof they live; those that be night walkers; takers-in of loose inmates; offences of victuallers, artificers, workmen, and labourers." A farther regulation directs "that the correction houses in all counties may be made adjoining to the common prisons, and the jailer to be made governor of them, so that he may employ to work prisoners committed for small causes, and so they may learn honesty by labour, and live not idly and miserably long in prison, whereby they are made worse when they come out than they were when they went in; and, where many houses of correction are in one county, one of them to be at least near the jail." Another order, "which more than darkly hints a melancholy tale," prohibits all persons from harbouring rogues in their barns or out-housings; and authorizes constables to demand from wandering persons going about with women and children, where they were married, and where their children were christened; "for these people live like savages, neither marry, nor bury, nor christen, which licentious liberty makes so many delight to be rogues and wanderers."

A great increase of beggars had been occasioned by the disbanding of the army from poor, ill-fated Ireland the preceding year; the consequence was, these soldiers, and many others along with them, flocked over the country in swarms, to England; to remedy which evil, a proclamation* was issued, commanding them to return to Ireland, and ordering them to be conveyed from constable to constable, to either Bristol, Minehead, Chester, Liverpool, Milford, or Workington. If they should be found begging in England afterward, they were to be punished as rogues and vagabonds.

"Perish that man who hears the piteous tale
Unmoved; to whom the heartfelt glow's unknown;
On whom the sufferers' plaints could ne'er prevail,
Nor make the injured wretches' cause his own!"

In 1662, under pretence of providing for the better relief of the poor, an act was passed which reduced the labouring population to be the actual fixtures of the soil of each particular place in which chance had then thrown them. This was the

* Rymor Fœdera.

act of 13 and 14 Charles II., c. 12, commonly called the Act of Settlement. The preamble of the act testifies the fact of pauperism continuing to make head against all attempts at restraining it. For remedy of these evils, it was now "enacted that it should be lawful for any two justices of the peace, upon complaint made by the church wardens or overseer of the poor, within forty days after the arrival of a new comer in the parish, to remove him by force to the parish where he was last legally settled, unless he could give security against becoming burdensome where he was living, to the satisfaction of the two justices." This was no remedy. This did not go to the heart of the subject, viz., what was the cause of the increase? no one of the lawmakers or schemers (and there were hundreds of them) ever had head or heart enough to face that. The real cause was two very important subjects, and both pulling one way, in favour of the rich and against the poor, viz., the increase in the taxation, and the increase in bills of enclosure to enclose the waste lands and commons, from which the poor derived much benefit. The real thought always uppermost was,

"He that is rich, why, let him richer grow :
If poor, what harm if we increase his wo !"

All the good of this act of settlement was, to make large harvests for the lawyers, in debating about these respective parishes where the poor man had been previously settled. But this was not all; for, while it circumscribed the liberty of the English poor man, the native poor, it left the stranger from Scotland and Ireland unmolested. They might come and settle down, or move about, and there was no power to molest them, it being well known he could not claim relief if he wanted any. But, then, every one of their children could, in any parish wherever it was born—exhibiting a curious example of "liberty with impunity plucking justice by the nose."

An extract from a work "Concerning the Relief and Employment of the Poor," from Sir Josiah Childs' "New Discourses of Trade," published 1668, a few years after this act of settlement, will exhibit the effect of this portion of England's laws, which, in the mass, are said to be "the gathered wisdom of a thousand years." His description of the poor is wretched in the extreme. In illustration of the combined cruelty and inefficacy of "the shifting off, sending, or whipping back the poor wanderers to the place of their birth or last place of abode," which was then going on in all parts of the kingdom, is as follows: "A poor, idle person, that will not work, or that *nobody* will employ in the country, comes up to

London to set up the trade of begging; such a person probably begs up and down the streets seven years—it may be seven-and-twenty—before anybody asketh why she doth so; and, if at length she hath the ill hap in some parish to meet with a more vigilant beadle than one in twenty of them are, all he does is, to lead her the length of five or six houses, into another parish, and then concludes he hath done the part of a most diligent officer. But suppose he should go farther, to the end of his line—which is the line of the law, and the perfect execution of his office—which is, to take the poor creature before a magistrate, and he would order the delinquent to be whipped and sent from parish to parish, to the place of her or his last abode, (which not one justice of twenty would do through pity or other cause;) even this is a great charge upon the nation, and yet the business of the country itself left wholly undone; for no sooner doth the delinquent arrive at the assigned parish, but, for fear of shame or idleness, or want of some one's commiseration there in employing her, she presently deserts it, and wanders back upon another route, hoping for better fortune; while the parish to which she is sent, knowing her a lazy person, and perhaps a worse qualified one, is as willing to be rid of her as she is to be gone from that place.”

The first information I can find regarding the amount of the poor rates, is a statement in a pamphlet published 1673, entitled “The Grand Concern of England explained in several proposals offered to the consideration of parliament,” &c. This author estimates the sum then expended on the relief of the poor at nearly £840,000 per year. Another writer estimates the poor rate at upward of £700,000.* But Davenant, in his Essay upon “Ways and Means,” published 1695, “collected with great labour and expense, by Mr. Arthur Moore, a very knowing person,” presents an estimate from each county toward the end of Charles II.’s reign, and makes the whole for England and Wales to be £665,362.

From an entry in the parish-book of St. Olave’s, London, there was paid £4 3s. for relief of poor Irish and English children to be transported to America, 1642.

About twenty years past I read the following curious paragraph in a London newspaper: “A man was brought before a magistrate for neglecting his wife. He married a woman of St. Ann’s parish, Soho; the wedding portion was £3: it was the third time he had served the parish in this manner. It appears to have become a custom for the London parishes, when they got an old woman likely to live some years, to marry

* England’s “Improvement by Sea and Land,” &c., 1677.

her off, and give a premium ; she then no longer belongs to that parish, but to the parish of the husband."

REVENUE.

AT the accession of King James, 1603, (after Queen Elizabeth,) the most ancient revenue of the crown, that arising from its landed estates, amounted only to £32,000 per year. The feudal prerogative of purveyance, wardship, &c., also still continued to be regularly exercised, and their ordinary produce may be estimated from the offer of the parliament in 1609, to compound for the whole by a yearly allowance of £200,000. In 1600 James raised £21,800 by a tax of 20s. on every knight's fee, and on every 20s. of annual rent from lands immediately held of the crown on the occasion of his eldest son, Prince Henry, being made a knight ; and in 1612 he obtained, in like manner, £20,500 on the marriage of his daughter Elizabeth to the Elector Palatine. At the commencement of his reign the customs of tunnage and poundage were as usual granted for the king's life ; and, not satisfied with this act of bounty and confidence, James, a few years afterward, proceeded to raise the rates of these duties by his own authority—an exertion of prerogative which, although not altogether unprecedented, (for both Mary and Elizabeth had done the same thing,) occasioned much alarm at the time, and may be regarded as the cause which ultimately drove on the parties, on the accession of James's son, Charles I., from a war of words to a war of swords.

When James came to the throne the customs yielded a revenue of £127,000 per year. In 1613 they produced about £148,000 ; and at the close, (1625,) £190,000. All the parliamentary supplies granted during this reign were nine subsidies and ten-fifteenths—a subsidy yielding about £70,000, and a fifteenth about £36,500 ; so that from this source James scarcely derived, on the whole, £1,100,000, or not quite £50,000 per year. Eleven subsidies from the clergy at the rate of 4s., and one at the rate of 6s. in the pound, produced him in all about £250,000 more. Other schemes to which he had recourse for raising a revenue, may be classed under the head of *irregular*, if not *illegal*, expedients. Titles of nobility were sold for specific sums : that of a baron, £10,000 ; that of a viscount for £20,000 ; that of an earl for £30,000. About £225,000 in all was obtained by the sale of the new dignity of baronet, instituted 1611, at the suggestion of Sir Thomas Shirley. This

is the lowest hereditary title, and it does not constitute a parliamentary peer. James also made a great deal of money by the sale of patents for monopolies, till the abuse, after having repeatedly excited the indignation of parliament and the public at large, produced the decisive proceedings in parliament, and the statute of 1623, which declares that all *monopolies* are contrary to law, and henceforth to be utterly void and of none effect—reserving to the kings a prerogative of only granting a fourteen years' privilege or monopoly for any new invention. Considerable sums were exacted from the subject, at different times in the course of this reign, under the old false names of loans and benevolences; the so called lending and voluntary contribution being both alike really compulsory. The heavy fines which it was the custom for the star chamber (a real *iniquitous* inquisition) and other courts to impose upon delinquents, also yielded something. And James, Scotchman-like, knew "every little makes a mickle," screwed this peg as hard as he could, though without yielding much money, if it be true, as is asserted, that fines, nominally amounting to £184,000, were actually compounded for about £16,000 or £18,000. To this sum may be added about £4000, realized from fines for the violation of the several proclamations against additional building in and about London. James finally received back from France £60,000 of the debt which Henry IV. had incurred to Queen Elizabeth; and he got from the Dutch £250,000 on surrendering to them the cautionary towns of Flushing, Brille, and Ramikins; besides a tribute for the privilege of fishing on the British coast. On the whole, according to a published official report going over the first fourteen years of the reign of James, his ordinary income for that period averaged about £450,000 per year; besides which, he had received in the course of the fourteen years about £2,000,000 (in this £90,000 per annum secret service) in extraordinary or occasional payments, making the entire annual revenue of the crown somewhat under £600,000.

The expenditure at first exceeded this sum by about £80,000; afterward by between £30,000 and £40,000 a year; so that, by the year 1610, James had incurred a debt of £300,000.*

The following short abstract will show the fiscal system of England:

1603.	On the accession of King James I.,	-	-	£600,000
1625.	do do do Charles I.,	-	-	896,819

During the whole of this king's reign, whose head they cut off, it did not average one million.

* An abstract or brief declaration of the present state of his majesty's revenue, 1651, and printed in second volume of Somers' Tracts

1648.	The commonwealth, - - - - -	£1,517,247
1660.	Charles II., - - - - -	1,800,000
1685.	James II., - - - - -	2,000,000
1688.	William and Mary, - - - - -	2,001,000
1701.	Queen Anne, - - - - -	3,895,205
1704.	George I., (House of Brunswick,) - -	5,691,803
1727.	George II., - - - - -	6,762,643
1760.	George III., - - - - -	8,523,540
1820.	George IV., - - - - -	46,132,634
1830.	William IV., - - - - -	47,130,873

The expense of collecting during this last reign amounted to between four and five millions annually.

In earlier reigns there were no regular taxes; the kings managed to rub along with the rents from crown lands, aids of the barons, benevolences from the church, and squeezings from the Jews.

Before the reign of William III. the house of commons was somewhat an effectual check on the expenses of the government; in the fourth year of his reign began the borrowing of money, to be paid out of future taxes. Up to the reign of George the III. the taxes did not much exceed eight millions; but before the close of that warlike reign they amounted to eighty millions; and in one year the expenditure by taxes and loans reached one hundred and twenty millions. App. vi.

It will, therefore, appear that our ancestors were not driven out, as they are at the present day, by excessive taxation. The sole cause of their honourable exile was either civil or religious motives, or perhaps both. Taxation is now unbearable, and the people leave.

"Unto this shore they press, a countless throng,
And leave their burthens for the rest to bear;
Through countless dangers they will rove along,
But hope still lights them, while despair is there!"

In 1660 began the present custom-house system.

In 1668 began the board of trade recommended by Lord Shaftesbury: it did not continue long, but was revived again in 1696.

Cromwell's income is stated to have been one and a half million per year. An extraordinary expenditure was necessary as long as the civil war lasted; but neither the cost of the war nor the waste of it is supposed to have swallowed up the larger portion of the large sums that came into the hands of the government. If we may believe the representations of the royalists and of the Presbyterians, the parliament itself was the great gulf into which the ever-flowing stream of confiscation and plunder chiefly poured itself. There may be some tendency

to over-statement in these allegations of partisans bitterly hostile to those whom they accuse, and themselves excluded, by circumstances, from all share in the good fortune; but what they say is true to a very considerable extent.

When the parliament became the dominant, or rather sole authority in the state, the members voted wages to themselves at the rate of £4 per week for each; and it is affirmed they afterwards distributed among themselves about £300,000 per year.

Large sums of money, lucrative offices, and valuable estates were also bestowed upon many of the leading members. According to Walker, the Presbyterian historian, "Lenthall, the speaker, held offices which yielded him between 7 and £8000 per year. Bradshaw had the royal palace of Eltham, and an estate worth £1000 per year, for the part he took in the king's trial: and a sum of very near £800,000 was publicly expended in other free gifts to the saints."

Cromwell had such a powerful party in parliament, that there was not any regular appropriations in the votes of supply; so much was voted, and he applied it as he pleased.

The first regular appropriation of supplies was after the revolution of 1688.

Cromwell and his parliament lopped off the revenues of the crown which were derived from the ancient courts of wards and liveries, and which came from the pockets of the landholders, and substituted the *excise laws*, which take the money from the *labour* of the mass of the people, who are the most numerous consumers of the articles of necessity which are subjected to it.

Under the feudal system, when great estates were granted to the lordly baron, and great privileges were also granted to him, they were for the *public service*. He had to act the part of a *civil* magistrate at all times, and in case of war he had to furnish his quota of men and the means of equipping them. It will, therefore, be seen he did not wholly appropriate the whole of his means to himself.

THE ARMY.

"Man's earliest arms were fingers, teeth, and nails,
And stones, and fragments from the branching woods;
Then fire and flames they join'd, delected soon;
Then copper next; and last, as latest traced,
The tyrant iron."
LUCRETIVS.

At the settling of this country this was a very poor affair

our forefathers were then more engaged about battling with words than with swords. They were greater adepts at scolding than fighting; yet their pugnacity had not left them, for they soon after fought among themselves.

After the dispersion of the Spanish armada by a storm, and the capture of many of their vessels in detail on various parts of the Scottish and Irish coasts, Great Britain was not much annoyed by foreign enemies. This armament, when it left the coast of Spain, consisted of one hundred and fifty vessels, which had on board twenty thousand soldiers, and two thousand volunteers of the first Spanish families: it carried two thousand six hundred and fifty guns, was victualled for half a year, and had a vast quantity of all kinds of military stores. It was to be joined by thirty-four thousand men, under the Duke of Parma, who were assembled in the Netherlands.

A fleet of not above thirty ships of war constituted the whole navy ready to oppose it at sea. All the commercial towns were required to furnish a certain number of vessels. London was required to furnish fifteen, but the citizens doubled that number of their own accord. The nobility and gentry also equipped forty-three ships at their own cost. The principal fleet was stationed at Plymouth. A squadron of forty vessels lay off Dunkirk, to intercept the Duke of Parma.

Camden thus speaks of that event: "And this great armada, which had been three complete years in rigging and preparing, with infinite expense, was, within one month's space, many times fought with, and at the last entirely overthrown, with the slaughter of many men; not four hundred of the English being missing nor any ship lost, saving only a small one."

It seems now pretty fortunate that the armada was *dispersed*, and so destroyed in detail; for, from the writers of that period, it appears that Essex, Burleigh, and Raleigh were all against fighting. Raleigh said, "In a battle the invader can only lose men, but the defender may lose a kingdom." In "*Pennant's Tour of the Isle of Wight*" he mentions the wealthy fleeing from the coast, and gives an account of *Queen Bess* swearing and threatening like a trooper.

It also appears that there were not above three or four thousand horses worth anything for war all over the kingdom, and those in gentlemen's stables.

The old Saxon and feudal policy was essentially military; but those systems had been either modified or destroyed. From the time of Philip and Mary, the lord lieutenants of the counties had the charge of the army (militia under the sovereign) in their respective counties; and these were raised by a sort of impressments. To meet the urgent demand for

soldiers and sailors when threatened by the armada in Queen Elizabeth's reign, there was a general impressment on Easter Sunday, even in the churches—which verifies the remark of Sir Michael Foster, who observes, "that impressment is of very ancient date, and the practice of a long series of years." According to Blackstone, "the power of impressment of seafaring men for the sea service, by the king's commission, has been a matter of some dispute, and submitted to with great reluctance."

Henry VII., at the suggestion of Bishop Fox, 1435, had a body guard of fifty men, half bow and arrow men and half harquebusiers. They still remain, and are called yeomen of the guard—but more commonly called *beef-eaters*, which any one, on seeing them, would be certain they did, in pretty large quantities. They always attract great notice from the juvenile part of society, by their original, gaudy, grotesque dresses and decorations. That was all the standing army England then knew. No one at that period need ask

"What are those whisker'd and mustachio'd things—
Soldiers? Oh, no! they're skittles made for kings."

James's courtiers were too busy about hatching plots that would enable them the better to rob and torment the Catholics, to trouble themselves about anything else; and he was dividing his time between his inkstand, his bottle, his hunting, his high court commission, and his cruel rack. So the people felt that "freedom is only in the realm of dreams."*

The pay of the soldiers in the time of King James was three pence per day for the infantry; two shillings and sixpence for cavalry—one shilling out of that for the horse.

In describing, in another part of this work, the general dress of the gentry, it will be stated that the silk doublet was occasionally exchanged for a *buff coat*, reaching half-way down the thigh, with or without sleeves, and sometimes laced with gold or silver; and the cloak in that case for a scarf, or sash of silk or satin worn either round the waist or over the shoulder, and tied in a large bow either behind or on the hip.

When over this coat was placed the steel gorget, or a breast-plate and back-plate, the wearer was equipped for battle—complete armour being then confined almost entirely to the heavy horse.

With the reign of Charles I. we may be said to take leave of armour. His father, King James, had declared it to be an admirable invention, because it prevented the wearer as

* Schiller.

much from doing harm to others, as receiving injury himself; and the improvement of fire-arms gradually occasioned the abandonment of it piece by piece, until nothing remained but the back and breast plates, which were made bullet-proof, and the open steel head-piece, or iron pot, as the common sort was called.

The intercourse with Spain in the reign of James had changed the name of lancer into *cavalier*, an appellation which distinguished the whole *royal party* from that of *republican* under Cromwell.



CAVALIER, 1630.



CUIRASSIER, 1615.

Buff coats, long buff gloves or gauntlets, and high boots of jacked leather, thence called jacked or jack-boots, defended

sufficiently the rest of the person. Troops so dressed acquired the name of *cuirassier*.

In 1632 the English cavalry was divided into four classes: the cuirassier, the lancers, the carbineers, and the dragoons. These last are of French origin, (raised in 1600.) They had a gun like a modern blunderbuss, the muzzle representing a growling dragon; wore only a buff coat, deep skirts, and an open head-piece, with cheeks; and were divided into two classes, pikemen and musketeers. But the muskets were soon changed for the dragon; and in 1649 this was abandoned for the carbine, without a match or wheel lock, similar to those now in use; and to this was added the bayonet, which was an invention of the brave, and learned, and worthy Catinet, a French marshal. The rifle was introduced in the thirty years' German wars.

The lancer was the fullest armed, wearing a close casque or head-piece, gorget, breast and back plates, (pistol and culiver proof,) pauldrons, vambraces, two gauntlets, tassetts, culessettes, or garde-de-reins, and a buff leather coat, with long skirts to wear between his clothes and armour. Their weapons were a good sword, "stiff, cutting, and sharp-pointed," a lance eighteen feet long, one or two pistols of sufficient bore and length, a flask, a cartouch-box, &c. Meyrick says, "cartridges were first used to pistols, and they were carried in a steel case."

The cuirassier had back, breast, and head pieces; armed only with sword and pistol. The harquebusiers, or the carbineers, were similarly defended, and, in addition to the above weapons, had a carbine. They all wore enormous jack-boots. Soon after the close of the American war, I being only a boy in petticoats, was put into one of these boots, belonging to a private of the Oxford Blues, when I could not look over the top, and, being hideously frightened at my situation, and so scared, I shall never forget it.

In 1638 Charles I. incorporated the gun-makers' company in Birmingham, which, in the civil wars, supplied the parliamentary army under Cromwell. When that charter was granted, Charles did not contemplate how it was to be used.

"Oh! that some voice could penetrate his ear,
Call up his soul, and free his slaves from bondage!"

It was the cause of many of his friends biting the dust, over whom their friends might sing,

"The moonlight that glitters o'er rill and o'er fountain,
Beams again on the crest of the bold cavalier;
But it falls where it lies, on the bleak barren mountain,
The dark rock his pillow, the blue heath his bier.

For his brand it was faithless, though true was his quarrel,
And a traitor has vanquish'd the loyal and brave ;
But the hand of his lady shall twine with fresh laurel,
The cypress that weeps o'er the cavalier's grave."

Before the commencement of the civil wars, the citizens of London were carefully trained in the use of the pike and musket.

The general muster of the civic militia was at first once a year ; the training and exercises of individuals took place four times a year, and lasted two days each time. These trainings were considered very irksome to weary artisans and thrifty shopkeepers ; as, independently of the weight of the back and breast plates, skull-cap, (all iron,) sword, musket, and bandoliers, with which they were obliged to repair to muster, the military



MUSKETEER, 1603.

discipline was of such a complex character, that it both imposed much labour and consumed a great deal of time. The ponderous match-lock, or carbine, four feet long in the barrel, and discharged a bullet ten to a pound, had to be put through a long

succession of manœuvres before it could be loaded, primed, and discharged. In learning to shoot with it, the soldier citizen was obliged to gather courage, and accustom himself to the recoil of his piece, by flashing a little powder in the pan : the use of wadding for the ball not being as yet understood, he could only shoot effectually breast high ; and his fire was delivered in the act of advancing, lest he should become himself a mark to the enemy while standing to take aim. As for the pike, it was a ponderous, heavy weapon, of pliant ash, sixteen feet long ; and dexterity in the use of it could only be acquired by frequent practice.* The *Puritans* at first regarded these warlike musters in the artillery gardens with abhorrence, as an absolute mingling with the profane ; but when they were taught from the *pulpits* that their projected reformation could only be accomplished by carnal weapons, they crowded to the exercise with alacrity.†

In the meantime the proud *cavaliers*, who were still blind to the signs of the times, laughed scornfully at these new displays of cockney chivalry, and used to declare that it took a *Puritan* two years to learn how to discharge a musket without winking.‡

But the laugh was turned against themselves after the civil wars commenced, when the pikes and guns of the civic militia scattered the fiery cavalry of Prince Rupert, and bore down all before them.

When the *Puritans* were converted into actual soldiers, they marched into the field in high-crowned hats, collared bands, great loose coats, long tucks under them, and calves' leather boots. The active Major Shippon used, when riding about, to address his men thus : " Come boys, my brave boys, let us pray neartily and fight heartily, and God will bless us." They used to " sing a psalm, fall on, and beat all opposition to the devil."§

There was also some praying on the part of the king's troops. It is stated that, at the battle of Edge Hill, (the first onset,) Sir Jacob Astley, who commanded the foot, made the following remarkable prayer at the commencement : " O Lord ! thou knowest how busy I must be this day ; if I forget thee, do not thou forget me. March on, boys !"

It is worthy of remark that the long service and military renown of the Puritan campaigners gave them no disrelish, after the war had ended, for their former peaceful and humble occupations ; they resumed their mechanical or handicraft employments.

* Grose's *Military Antiquities*.

† *Life of Samuel Butler*, in *Somers' Tracts*.

§ *Shadwell's comedy of the Volunteers*.

‡ *Ibid.*

On the contrary, the *cavaliers* still went about with belts and swords, swaggering, *swearing*, and breaking into houses, and stealing whatever they could find. People knew them in the dark, and thus remarked :

“King’s troops, sir, I’ll be sworn!
How know you that, sir?
Marry my lord, by their swearing.”

The scarlet and blue uniform came into use as a national military costume in the reign of Queen Anne. A wood-cut of one is given, (p. 193,) offering a billet-deux to a lady. The red and white feathers for officers were also in use. To those who may be curious in these things, there was published, by command of William IV., the regular costume of every regiment, with every change from the beginning.

Evelyn says, 1678, grenadiers came into use. They were to throw hand-grenades: they had their pouches full. They also fell on with axes, slings, fire-locks, swords, and daggers.

In 1609 began Chelsea Hospital. It had lately 476 in-pensioners, and about 80,000 out; and a military school for soldiers’ children.

The present queen (Victoria) has had regimental school-mistresses introduced, for teaching sewing and knitting to the female offspring of the soldiers.

The military power of England is about 114,000 men, being many thousands more than she had during the first American war. The half-pay list contains three generals to every regiment of soldiers, (horse and foot,) with other officers of all grades in proportion. This account does not include the county militia, which are only called out in time of war.

This is a new feature in English history, contrary to all its ancient institutions, its ancient maxims, and its ancient policy, and has been the means of introducing barracks, whereby the army is kept distinct from the people. In a debate on the army in 1820, Mr. Hume stated there were then 97; but in 1822 they had increased to 100 in England, Wales, and Scotland, and as many in Ireland. There are also yeomanry cavalry. In 1838 there was £98,000 voted for the staff of that department.

It has been a question whether the musket is a better weapon than the bow and arrow. Dr. Franklin, in a letter to Major General Lee, (1776,) gives the following six reasons for preferring bows and arrows to the musket:

1. Because a man may shoot as truly with a bow as a common musket.

2. He can discharge four arrows in the time of charging and discharging one bullet.

3. His object is not taken from his view by the smoke of his own side.

4. A flight of arrows seen coming upon them terrifies and subdues the enemy's attention to his business.

5. An arrow sticking in any part of a man puts him *hors du combat* till it is extracted.

6. Bows and arrows are everywhere more easily provided than muskets and ammunition. He recommends pikes, and bows and arrows.

He quotes Polydore Virgil, and remarks: "If so much execution was done by arrows when men wore defensive armour, how much more might be done now that it is out of use," (speaking of a battle in Edward III.'s reign.)

In the year 1830 was published a new system of arming, by Francis Macerone, late aid-de-camp to Joachim, (Murat,) King of Naples, &c.

He recommends lances nine feet long, with a fold in the middle like a carriage umbrella, and to be slung over the shoulder when not in use; a musket thirty-two inches in the barrel, but no bayonet—this to be slung over the shoulder when the lance is in use; and a pistol for close quarter, same calibre as the musket, so the same cartridges will do for both: the lance and fire-lock together to weigh thirteen pounds, which is four ounces less than an English regulation musket and bayonet.

The present musket and bayonet do not keep cavalry at sufficient distance: the infantry are often disabled by the cavalry swords; but the nine feet lance renders the sword of the cavalry useless. App. vii.

COMMERCIAL MARINE.

"Arts, agriculture, and commerce should go hand in hand."

DR. J. ANDERSON.

ANDERSON, in his annals of commerce, says: "As agriculture is the foundation, so is manufacturing and the fisheries the pillars, and navigation the wings of commerce. Astronomy and geography are the very eyes of navigation, without which no distant voyage can well be performed."

At the beginning of the seventeenth century it would not have been considered *unmanly* to "*sit and weep at what a sailor suffers*," as will soon be seen when I state that those instruments which are now considered so indispensable to the

due performance of distant voyages, were not known, if I except the mariner's compass.*

England had but few colonies. She had on this coast Newfoundland in 1583; and, in 1685, Bencoolen in the East Indies. Many articles now in great demand were not known at all, much less as articles of merchandise.

I have no doubt but that the commercial marine of this Union at the present time is as much, or more than all the world was at that period.† The manner of victualling, furnishing, and fitting out the vessels formerly bore no comparison with that of the present time.

The ordinary trade was carried on by the Dutch, who had from five to six hundred ships. England had not one-tenth; and she had no ships employed in the north-east of Europe.

Captain J. Lancaster sailed to the East Indies (under the company; it was the first voyage) in 1601; he returned in 1603. His cargo was cloves, pepper, cinnamon, and calicoes, partly taken from a Portuguese carrack which he captured. The vessels then were all armed, and piratical.

It was certain that a vessel, doubling either of the capes, would lose, during her long voyage, many of her crew by death, and most of them would return sick. It was only at the time of Captain Cook's first voyage (1767) round the world that ships began to be fitted out with proper instruments and proper food and proper medicines. Few ships had quadrants before 1734. In 1736 Harrison first went in a king's ship to Lisbon, to try his time-piece or chronometer.

In the late voyages made to discover a passage by the north pole, each man was allowed eleven ounces of biscuit, nine ounces of pemmican, (meat pounded, dried, seasoned, and packed closely,) sweetened cocoa, in powder, sufficient for one pint; rum, one gill per day; and three ounces of tobacco per week. How different is all this to mere salt meat and biscuit, and that laid in for a two or three years' voyage.

It was a common thing for vessels to clue up and lie-to at night. This is one reason for the length of the voyages. At

* The first Insurance trial was in the reign of Queen Elizabeth: the subject was then so little known, that it became a question with the court whether they had jurisdiction to try it. But an act was passed the forty-third year of her reign; and the same year commenced the Royal Exchange Insurance Company.

† The Secretary of the Navy, in his Report to Congress, December 1st, 1841, says, the registered seamen in the American ports were, natives, 9015; naturalized, 148: total, 9163.

In Bennett's Herald, January 5th, 1843, I saw it stated that the United States sailors on the ocean amounted to 62,125. In the U. S. Navy there were 6100; the remainder were on board the commercial marine.

that period they knew nothing of the various currents of winds which successive voyages have since discovered to blow regularly in certain latitudes.

Benjamin Gosnold, in 1602, was the first navigator who made a regular voyage direct across the Atlantic to this country. Before that period they used to sail to the West Indies, and then coast up the gulf stream. This captain named Cape Cod, Martha's Vineyard, and Elizabeth's Islands.

The following extract from Pennant will show that England knew nothing of the north sea whale fishery : " To view these animals in a commercial light, we must add that the English were late before they engaged in the whale fishery. It appears, by a set of queries proposed by an honest merchant in the year 1575, in order to get information in the business, that we were at that time totally ignorant of it."

A charter for the north sea whale fisheries was granted in 1613. In 1617 is the first mention of whale fins and blubber being brought home. The English then not being expert in this dangerous employ, it was abandoned, and again taken up in the reign of Charles II. In 1774 the largest number of ships ever employed was only 254. England engaged in the Newfoundland cod fisheries in 1650—

" Where they wind them up by barrels full,
To feed a hungry world."

Such is all, I believe, that can be said of the foreign fisheries, which Franklin called the " agriculture of the ocean." Even on her own coast the Dutch, at this early period of our history, rivalled the English.

Not having space to give a full history of this subject, perhaps the shortest way will be to give some particulars in a chronological order.

1493. Spain and Portugal divided the commerce of the world between them.

1497. England discovered North America.

1518. Studding sails began to be used.

1530. Cordage made at Bristol.

1534. French had the fur trade of the St. Lawrence.

1540. Charts of England and Scotland.

1589. England had her sail-cloth from Bretagne.

1599. In an ancient tract is a description of a *log*, very similar to those now in use. The author is not known ; nor was this useful instrument in use until about 1607.

1603. England had not above 40 ships of 400 tons.

1614. Imports from all parts of the world were £2,141,283 17s. 10d. Exports, £2,090,640 11s. 8d.

1601. The East India Company took possession of the Island of St. Helena, for their ships to water at.

1606. Two charters granted to plant all the American coast.

1624. All monopolies abolished, and present patent laws established.

1627. Ship timber imported from Ireland.

The Island of Nevis first planted.

1628. Dominica claimed by the English and French.

Sugar cultivated at Barbadoes.

1629. The Bahamas first planted.

1631. Printed calicoes imported from India.

1633. A fishery company established.

1641. Cotton from Cyprus and Smyrna.

Cotton, ginger, and sugar imported from Barbadoes.

1645. Merchants placed their cash with the goldsmiths, who began also to receive gentlemen's rents, and allow them interest. Before that period they used to deposite their money at the mint; but in 1640 Charles I. took possession of £200,000. There were eight private banks before the Bank of England.

Child & Co., banking-house, commenced in the protectorate of Cromwell. Snow & Co. is older, the oldest in Great Britain, if not in Europe. See vol. 2, p. 336.

1656. The Dutch employed 8000 vessels in the cod and herring fisheries.

Pocket watches. Jamaica taken from the Spaniards.

1662. The English visited Honduras.

1670. A charter for Hudson's Bay.

1672. Sir Samuel Moreland invented the speaking-trumpet.

1675. Ships began to be sheathed with lead. In 1758 copper was first used on a British frigate; and in 1763 on merchant shipping.

1690. Telescopes invented, eighteen inches long, and microscopes about the same length.

1696. The Eddystone light-house first built.

1706. The London Insurance Company formed.

1772 Dr. Granville suggested the propriety of salting ships

1784. I believe the first American ship that reached China was from Boston, U. S., at this date.

Sir Walter Raleigh in 1603 suggested the following propositions, to be laid before the king:

1. Foreigners, (Hollanders,) by the privileges they allow to strangers, draw multitudes of merchants to live among them, and thereby enrich themselves.

2. By their storehouses or magazines of all foreign commodities, they are enabled to supply other countries, even those from which they have bought those commodities.

3. By the lowness of the customs of those foreign nations, (the Hollanders,) they can well supply themselves.

4. By the structure or roominess of their ships, holding much merchandise, and requiring few hands, they carry goods cheaper; so the Dutch gain all foreign freight, while their ships go to Newcastle for coals.

5. Their prodigious fishery.

Raleigh said the greatest fishery ever known in the world was on the coasts of Great Britain. He also said, "The nation that commands the trade of the world commands its riches, and, consequently, the world itself."

Raleigh was of an opposition party to King James; so the latter told him, "I think of thee very *rawly*, mon," which is strongly intimated in the following enigma:

"What's bad for the stomach, and the word of dishonour,
Is the name of the man whom the king will not honour."

According to McCulloch, the value of cotton goods in England in 1697 was only £5915, and the raw cotton imported was only 1,976,859lbs. Until the reign of George III., there was no article made *entirely* of cotton. In the year 1838 there was imported 507,850,577lbs.

In the year 1660 a contract was made to take Shattuck, one of the Society of Friends, over to New England; to sail in ten days, freight or no freight: the price given was £300.

Under Cromwell's Navigation Laws, 1651, she always confined her colonies to trade with her alone; and that system was rigidly enforced until 1780. In 1822 there was a change, from a protecting system into a regulating duty.

It will appear evident to the reader that, without foreign commerce, there cannot be a national marine.

ROYAL NAVY.

"Whose flag has braved a thousand years
The battle and the breeze."—CAMPBELL.

THIS power, which is now so potent, was then but a poor affair. Henry VIII. may be said to have been the father of it. Before his reign England used to hire what vessels were wanted for national purposes. Henry established a navy office. All the admirals were more or less pirates. Drake was a very extraordinary man, and the best of the English commanders, though tainted with piracy.

Some Latin lines were sent by the King of Spain to Queen Elizabeth, which are thus translated by Dr. Fuller :

"These to you are our commands :
Send no help to the Netherlands.
Of the treasure took by *Drake*,
Restitution you must make.

"And those abbies build anew
Which your father overthrew :
If for any peace you hope,
In all points restore the pope."

She boldly and bravely sent for answer :

"Worthy king, know this—your will
At latter Lammas we'll fulfil."

There was a common saying among the sailors, "No treaties are of any effect past the line."

The Royal Navy in 1578 only amounted to twenty-four ships of different sorts. The *Triumph*, of 1000 tons, was a large ship : she had five masts, (this method of rigging was continued to the reign of Charles I. ;) her complement of men was 780 ; her armament, 40 cannon. There were only 135 vessels in the whole kingdom of more than 100 tons, and 656 exceeding 40 tons.

The Dutch had a powerful marine, and used to sail and swagger about the Thames. Their great Admiral De Witt used to say, "The master at sea is the master at land !" But under Cromwell, the lord protector, there was a great change ; he restored the naval supremacy, destroyed the Dutch marine, and, by his famous Navigation Act, laid her commercial marine prostrate. He used to say that "a man-of-war was the best ambassador."

It is scarcely known to the ordinary reader that about 1624 the Turks and Algirenes infested the British channel, committing many frightful depredations ; and this lamentable event was the cause of a *prayer* against pirates being introduced into the church litany.

In 1583 Captain Carlisle suggested the idea of making a settlement in North America, for taking off idle and licentious people, and for the purpose of raising naval stores.

In 1590 Queen Elizabeth appropriated £8970 for the repairs of her fleet.

In 1610 King James built the finest ship of war England ever had. She carried 64 guns, and was 1400 tons.

In 1626 King Charles issued a proclamation, ordering every sailor twenty shillings per month, which was till then only

fourteen, (nett money,) besides an allowance out of it of four pence to a preacher, two pence to a barber, and sixpence per month to Chatham Chest ; whereas the ordinary men had but nine shillings and four pence nett per month, and no allowance at all given to a preacher.

The oldest marine corps was (1684) the third army regiment. It was the Scotch militia, time of George III.

The English navy officers had no regular uniform until the reign of George II. It was taken from a riding-dress of the Duchess of Bedford.

Greenwich hospital, for sailors, was partly commenced by Queen Mary, but not fully brought into application until the reign of William III. A few years past there were in it 2710 pensioners and 168 nurses ; the total number of residents inside was 3500. There were 32,000 out-pensioners, and a naval school for sailors' children.

By an act of Queen Anne, parish or beggar boys may be apprenticed to the sea service when ten years of age.

King James's fleet consisted of twenty-four vessels.

During this century there were some changes in warlike vessels.

1585. Floating mines were used at the siege of Antwerp.

1588. Fire-ships used against the Spaniards.

1679. Bernard Renau d'Elisagary was the inventor of bomb vessels.

1692. After the battle off Cape La Hague, gun-boats were used.

There were but few observatories. The first in Europe was at Casel ; next was Tycho Brahe's, 1576. The Copenhagen astronomical tower was built 1656 ; the French one 1668. The English built one at Greenwich in 1675, from which almost all nations now calculate. The calculations were formerly made from Faroe. The Dutch and Germans reckon from Teneriffe.

There are three on this continent ; at Toronto, Cambridge, and Philadelphia.

There were but few light-houses, so that coasting vessels had to make more dangerous voyages—

“ ————’Till the beacon fire blazed
Like a star in the midst of the ocean.”

The Foreland light-house, in Kent, was built in 1683. The total number now on the coast of Great Britain is 178.

But there were light-houses in more early periods. There is a *pharos* now remaining, built by the Romans, on Dover Heights ; and one on the Isle of Wight, octagon outside, square within, three stories high, and cone shape, finish at top. It

stands 750 feet above high-water mark. This one was dedicated to St. Catherine in 1323. The top story was a light-house, and in the bottom was a *cell* for the priest. The pious people of that period blended the light of religion with the lights of benevolence, care, and caution.

To give the reader an idea of ship building at that period, the *Betsy Cairns*, which brought King William the Third to England, (1689,) was then several years old; she was sold to a merchant in the time of George I., and employed in the coal trade until February, 1827. She was then wrecked on Tynemouth Bar, and lost for want of timely aid; but her timbers, after a lapse of 140 years, were found in sound condition.

"The ship *Discovery* (now under the Belgian flag, and called the *Rubens*) accompanied Captain Cooke in his voyage of discovery, 1776. She cannot be less than seventy years old: she has the appearance of a fine brig."—*Portsmouth Paper*, 1842.

In Dr. Southey's "Early Naval History of England" he states that *Seius Saturnius* was the first high admiral whose name appears in history, and the only Roman whose name has been preserved.

In 1294 England had three admirals; John of Bottetourt, William of Leyburn, and an Irishman, name not known.

Sir John Crombwell was, in the year 1324, admiral of the fleet to Gascony. I believe this is the first time that name occurs in our history.

The following list of distinguished men were originally cabin-boys:

<i>Admirals.</i>	<i>Vice Admirals.</i>	<i>Rear Admirals.</i>
SIR FRANCIS DRAKE,	SIR WM. BATTEN,	SIR R. STAINER,
SIR JOHN HAWKINS,	SIR JOHN LAWSON,	CAPT. HOULDING,
GENERAL DEANE,	CAPT. BADILOW,	CAPT. DEACONS,
COL. RAINEBOROUGH,	SIR T. TIDDEMAN,	CAPT. SANSUM.
SIR JOHN NARBRUGH,	CAPT. PEACOCK,	
SIR WM. PENN,	CAPT. GOODSON,	
SIR CLOUDESLEY SHOVELL.	SIR C. MINGS,	
	SIR J. HARMAN,	
	SIR J. BERRY.	

Number of masters, 1484; mariners, 11,515; and fishermen, 2299; in the sea counties, 1583.

The number of wherry-men between London Bridge and Gravesend was 957. There are now 8000.

The origin of the name "Union Jack" is supposed to have been given by the English sailors because King James, or Jaques, in 1607, united the St. Andrew's cross with the cross of St. George, as now used.

There is a chair now in the museum at Oxford, made of the oak which composed the ship Pelican, which carried Drake round the world in 1577.

The naval power of England at this time consists of seventy-six war steamers and 600 other vessels of war; and she has on half-pay two admirals to every ship of the line, with other officers of all grades in proportion.

CHARACTER OF THE RULERS.

"Kings are ambitious, the nobility haughty, and the populace tumultuous and ungovernable."—BURKE.

I THINK it proper to give a short account of the different conduct of the rulers; for perhaps there never was a period in which there was so much difference, and in which a difference produced so much effect.

James I. was the son of the unfortunate Mary, Queen of Scots. He was a Presbyterian, and had been a *pensioner* of Queen Elizabeth while he governed Scotland. His personal appearance was most uncouth: his legs were too weak to carry his body, his tongue too large for his mouth; he had great goggle eyes, yet his rolling stare showed a vacant mind; his apparel was neglectful and dirty; his whole appearance and bearing was slovenly and ungenteel; and his unmanly fears were betrayed by his wearing a thickly wadded dagger-proof doublet. He was a great sportsman. He degraded the order of knighthood by making more than one hundred knights. The total number of peerages conferred by him in the three kingdoms was two hundred and twenty-six, of which ninety-one only remain.

He showed his tyrannical disposition by ordering a man to be hanged, without any sort of trial, at Newark-upon-Trent, (1603,) on his first progress to London, who had been detected committing a robbery on one of his courtiers.

He loved coarse jokes and buffooneries: he was a great inventor of nick-names and practical jokes; and happy was the man who could so take them as to provoke in return a royal chuckle.

The following anecdote will explain the opinion and confidence which could be placed in this king: "*Sir Paul Pindar* brought home from Turkey a diamond valued at £30,000. The king wished to buy it of him on credit: this the sensible merchant declined, but favoured his majesty with the loan of

it on *gala days*. His unfortunate son and successor became the purchaser."—PENNANT.

"He was a bold liar, rather than a good dissembler."

The following verse is a fair description of him as a patron of the arts :

"James both for empire and for arts unfit,
His sense a quibble and a pun his wit ;
Whate'er works he patronized he debased,
But hap'ly left the pencil undisgraced." HAYLEY.

His son, Charles I., had a coldness in his character and temperament : he was of gentlemanly manners and decorous habits. He discountenanced his father's profligacy and excesses ; so that a more general sobriety of conduct became the prevailing manners of the court. He was, for his amusement, a patron of the fine arts. But the progress of the sour, snappish, and rigid Puritans so excited the horror and hatred of the aristocracy, that he could not restrain them ; and they, to show attachment to his cause, which was also their own, swore, bawled, drank, and intrigued by way of contrast. He had no more political good sense, but quite as strong a tincture of tyranny and haughtiness as his father.

Cromwell, who may be said to have had tyrannic sway from 1649 to 1659, was widely different from them both in his habits and manners ; and, curious enough, was not really liked by anybody. He seemed like what is often displayed in common life—a talented mechanic in a large manufactory, whose range of talents just suited the place, from his general activity and powerful mental and various handy, ever-ready application ; which embraces everything, and keeps altogether, though never liked by his employers or those employed under him. The following anecdote from Hanway's "*Virtues in Humble Life*," shows a curious feature in the history of this extraordinary period, 1655 : "Two *rabbies* (Jews) had several interviews with Cromwell ; they supposing that, as he had been so successful in subverting the church and state, he might perchance be the promised *Messiah*. He gave them no other countenance beyond a bare connivance at their admission. They came from Asia." App. viii.

This extraordinary man was a main instrument in killing the king ; which is well expressed in the following enigma :

"The heart of a loaf and the top of a spring
Is the name of a man who beheaded a king."

Although the peers had been abolished as a branch of the

parliament, he had some aristocratic feelings about him, and exercised the kingly prerogative so far as to make Maurice Fenton, of Dublin, a baronet; and he himself had an intention of being king, if, in his own opinion, the different factions would have permitted it. He was nearly all his time engaged in war; and, strange to say, not brought up to it, nor taken to it until he was forty-three years old.

After Cromwell came Charles II., who was a splendid profligate, and whose court was overwhelmed with all the debaucheries of the French court.

After him came James II., who was sober and frugal in his habits and expenses. And he meant to be tolerant in religion.

Then came William and Mary. William was a Dutchman, with plenty of war, in which he was personally engaged; but there was in his habits and manners a quiet, simple, and thoroughly unostentatious greatness.

After them, Queen Anne, who was most intolerant.

It must readily strike the reader that each of these characters, differing from each other, must have naturally affected the habits and manners of the court during their respective periods; and from the court downward, through the other grades of society; proving that "in human society nothing is stable," and that "the Protestant reformation has given great power to kings."—*Dr. Dunham.*

Dr. King, in speaking of the fatality which attended the house of Stuart, says: "If I were to ascribe their calamities to any other cause than an evil fate, or endeavour to account for them by any natural means, I should think they were chiefly owing to a certain *obstinacy of temper* which appears to have been hereditary in all the Stuarts, except Charles II.

CROUCHING MEANNESS OF THE COURTIER.

"Surely the race was of another breed,
That met their monarch John at Runnymede."

In all societies there must be forms of address to rulers and governors; but those forms need not be such as imply an abject, submissive crouching.

The letter announcing the death of Queen Elizabeth, from the council, in London, to James, in Scotland, begins: "Right High, Right Excellent and Mighty Prince, and our Dread Sovereign." The dedication of the present church of England

bible, which was translated in his reign, is too fulsome, too blasphemous to relate.

When he went in state to take possession of the Tower of London, (which was formerly the town residence of their sovereigns ; Queen Elizabeth was the last who resided there,) a congratulatory oration was delivered, beginning, "To the High and Mighty King James of England, Scotland, France, (without an inch of land,) and Ireland, King defender of the Faith," &c. When, after a great deal of fulsome rigmarole, it finished with the following quotation from Homer :

"It is not good that many heads bear rule in any land ;
Let one be sovereign, king, and lord, and so decrees may stand."

I know the rule was to mix up a mess of sacred and profane adulation ; it was the fashion ; but that does not make it right, nor less censurable. It could not fail to have an injurious effect.

In the first proclamation he issued calling a parliament, he told the *commons* plainly what sort of men to choose ; and, if they did not choose men of that sort, he should deprive them of their liberties and privileges. This is what was never done before.

The following is a *loyal* epigram :

"Martial, thou gav'st far nobler epigrams
To thy Don than I can to my James ;
But in my royal subject I pass thee—
Thou flatter'd'st thine, mine cannot flattered be."

How well do the following satiric lines apply to them :

"Who would not laugh to see a tailor bow
Submissive to a pair of satin breeches ?
Saying, oh ! breeches, all men must allow
There's something in your aspect that bewitches.
Who would not exclaim, the tailor's mad ?
Yet tyrant adoration is as bad."

A nobleman who tendered a petition without regarding a favourite roan palfrey and its tawdry trappings belonging to the king, got no answer. He again petitioned, and still no reply : at length an inquiry was made to the royal noodle, through the lord treasurer, to ascertain the royal silence. James angrily exclaimed, "Shall a king give heed to a dirty paper, when a beggar noteth not the gilt stirrups ?" Hence, when the king rode out upon this, the noblest animal of the two, the people used to say, "there goes three beasts," *the horse, the ass, and the mule* ; meaning the gaudy saddle was the mule, that being between the horse and the rider.

They used to declaim against the *Puritans*, and swear by his book, the "*Basilicon Doron*," praise him by lauding his hunting and his horsemanship, and called him the *Solomon*, "the light of the age."

Waller, the poet, relates the following anecdote: Bishop Andrews and Bishop Neal were standing behind the king's (Charles) chair as he sat at dinner on the day he dissolved his last parliament. He turned round and addressed the two prelates thus: "My Lords, cannot I take my subjects' money without all this formality of parliament?" Bishop Neal (of Durham) readily answered, "God forbid, Sire, but you should; you are the breath of our nostrils." Whereupon the king turned and said to Andrews, (Bishop of Winchester,) "Well, my Lord, what say you?" "Sire," replied the bishop, "I have no skill to judge of such parliamentary cases." The king answered, "No put-offs, my Lord; answer one presently." "Then, Sire," said he, "I think it is lawful for you to take my brother Neal's money, for he offers it." What a thing this is to relate! surely these men were scarcely sane!

The high English character had greatly declined. There was a Sir H. Lee, who was courtier or croucher, (for that is what he must have been,) who enjoyed the confidence of Henry VIII., Edward VI., and Queens Mary and Elizabeth. He wrote the following axioms in his common-place book:

"Fly the courte,	Devise nothing,	Learne to spare,	Pray often,
Speke little,	Never be earnest,	Spend in measure,	Live better,
Care loss,	In answer cold,	Care for home,	And dye well."

Great part of this is mere "serpentine prudence" or "columbine simplicity."

"He would not, with a peremptory tone,
Assert the nose upon his face his own."

Now, reader, be pleased to peruse the following sensible, plain, and well-written petition. If that contained all the poor man's grievances, they were not many:

THE POOR MAN'S PETITION, WROTE 17TH APRIL, 1603.

TO BE PRESENTED TO KING JAMES ON HIS ARRIVAL AT THEOBALD'S PALACE.

Good King, let their be uniformities in true religion, without any disturbances.

Good King, let good preachers be provided for, and, without any bribery, come to their livings.

Good King, let poore souldiers be paide their wages; whilst they be well employed and well provided for when they be maymed.

Good King, let there not be such delaies and craftie proceedinges in the lawes, and let lawiers have moderate fees. A p-x take the proude, covetuous attornes and merciless lawiers!

Good King, let no man have more offices than one, especiallie in the cases touching the lawe.

Good King, let poore suitors be hard (heard) quietlie and with speede, and dispatched favorable.

Good King, let ordinarie causes be determined in the ordinarie courts, and let not the chauncerie be made a common shifting-place to prolonge causes for private gaine.

Good King, cut off the paltry licenses and all monopolies. Fye upon all close-byting knaveries!

Good King, suffer not great *ordonances* to be carriede out of the Realme to the enemies, as it hath beene. A plague upon all covetuous, gryping treasurers!

Good King, looke to thy takers and officers of this house, and to their exceeding fees, that pule and powle thy princely allowance.

Good King, let us not be oppressed with so many impositions, powlays, and paisments.

Good King, make not the Lord of Lincoln Duke of Shoreditch, for he is a —.

Good King, make not Sir Walter Raleigh Earl of Pancrass, for he is a —.

Good King, love us, and we will love thee, and will spend our last blood for thee.

The king arrived at Theobald's Palace May 3d.*

ENGLISH CONSTITUTION.

"Such was its simplicity, and each element so responsive to the natural speech of the human heart, that I conceive its Anglo-Saxon founders never dreamed of *putting it into writing*."—JOHN CARTWRIGHT.

THERE can be only a few of my readers who do not know that, by the laws of England, the people are governed by a king, an hereditary house of lords, and a house of commons, and that such has been the case for more than a thousand years; except during the time of the commonwealth, after they had

* From a MS. in Exeter Cathedral.

chopped off the head of the king and abolished the house of lords. The proceedings of those few years so sickened the people by their fanaticism, tyranny, peculation, corruption, and robbery, that they gladly took back the king's son and the house of lords.

Although there never was a written *Constitution* like the American one, yet its leading principles were all well known only those parts of it, however, were regarded which suited the various parties that were in power. *And so it will ever be in all countries, without the most constant vigilance on the part of the people!*

Dr. Wiseman states, "It is singular that we have a letter addressed by one of the oldest *popes* anterior to the Norman Conquest of 1066, saying the constitution of government of all the other nations of Europe are less perfect than that of England, because they are based on the Theodosian code, (Theodosius died 393,) originally a heathen code; while the constitution of England has drawn its forms and provisions from Christianity, and received its principles from the church."

The author of "Europe during the Middle Ages" states that "mutual *responsibility* pervaded the whole Saxon period. The laws of Ethelbert, King of Kent, (862,) are the oldest laws descended down to us. The laws of Withred (from 694 to 725) were passed during the first five years of his reign, amid a concourse of clergy, headed by Breathwald, Archbishop of Canterbury: they partake more of an ecclesiastical than a temporal character. Alfred's laws (872) were derived partly from the unwritten collections, and partly from the observances of the people, and partly from the Book of Exodus. The laws of Edward the Confessor (from 1042 to 1066) exhibit an improvement in the social principles of combination; also a great advance in the principles of feudality: but as yet there was no uniformity."

During the last sixty years there has been great efforts made by some of the best men of that period to obtain a reform in the elections of the commons' house of parliament; while those in power (as crafty as the rogue who, while running away, calls out the most lustily, stop thief!) cried out *against innovation*. Mr. Cobbett, in a lecture at Manchester in 1831, notices this cry of the corrupt, and stated that he finds the old institutions to be sixteen in number, viz.:

1. The common law of England.
2. An hereditary king, having well-known powers and prerogatives.
3. An hereditary peerage, with titles and privileges, and *certain legislative and judicial powers*.

4. A house of commons, chosen by the people ; and in the choice of whom the peers are forbidden to interfere.

5. A court of chancery, having a chancellor at the head of it, appointed by the king.

6. Three courts of law, the judges of which are appointed by the king.

7. Juries, to try causes and accusations under the advice and assistance of the judges.

8. Courts of quarter sessions, and petty sessions, and justices of the peace.

9. Mayors and magistrates, to administer justice in cities and towns.

10. Sheriffs, to impanel jurors, and to execute the writs and other legal commands of the judges and justices.

11. Coroners, to examine sudden and accidental deaths of any of the people.

12. Constables, to obey the judges and justices in the performance of acts necessary to the keeping of the peace and the execution of justice.

13. Manorial lordships, having in most cases the power of appointing constables, and other petty officers for keeping the peace.

14. Jails, for the purpose of enabling the sheriff to keep safe the criminals committed to his charge.

15. Parish stocks, for the punishment of petty offenders.

16. A church established by law, having a ritual also established by law.

Among the benevolences of former times there were briefs granted in case of fires : the modern system of insurance has superseded them. These briefs were read in churches, and the collections were handed over to the sufferers.

In the reign of Edward I. there were briefs for the repairs of London Bridge.

There is a custom founded on the 21st chap. of Exodus, v. 28, called a *Deodand*, from *Deo dandum*, (given to God.)

“ What moves to death, or killed the dead,
Is *deodand*, and forfeited.”

A penalty is laid, or the thing itself is forfeited to charitable purposes, which takes away any person's life. This cautionary law makes people careful. There was a fine of £1500 laid upon the boilers of the steamer *Victoria*, which blew up at Hull about four years past. This is one of the duties of the coroner's office.

Such may be said to be the constitution of England, under

which system she has become what she now is ; but under it she has also been great and happy.

During the commonwealth there were a few changes for the better, and some much for the worse. Some I have alluded to, in speaking of Judge Hale. In 1655 special juries were first introduced, which seem to have been occasioned by the want of more information in mercantile concerns than ordinary juries possessed ; and there were also some regulations about granting new trials.

TORTURE.

“Power unjustly obtained never is of long duration.”—SENECA.

MR. JARDINE, in his excellent work on the use of “Criminal Torture in England,” states the last instance of it was in 1640. It began under Henry VIII. Fifty-six warrants were issued for the application of the *bloody rack* from Edward VI.’s reign to Charles I. ; yet against all the well-known laws, and contrary to an express provision of *magna charta*. It was applied as the *king’s prerogative*.

The following is the description of the court of *star chamber*, by Lord Bacon : “This court of star chamber is compounded of good elements, for it consisted of four kinds of persons—counsellors, peers, prelates, and chief judges. It descendeth also to four kinds of causes—forces, frauds, crimes, various stellionates, (cheating,) and the *inchoations* of middle acts toward crimes, capital or heinous, not actually committed or perpetuated.” Here was no *trial by jury* nor trial by a man’s peers, which was guarantied by *magna charta* as every Englishman’s *birth-right*. God preserve us all from such “*good elements*,” say I. It was a horrible den of persecution and robbery, admirably suited to the capacities of the “*four kinds of persons*,” who,

“As dogs that fight about a bone,
Will play together where there’s none.”

In 1688, when they had what they used to brag about, a “*glorious revolution*,” which merely brought a new family to reign over them, they had the Bill of Rights, which Paine describes with the following biting sarcasm : “What is it but a bargain which the parts of the government made with each other, to divide powers, profits, and privileges? ‘You shall have

so much, and I will have the rest ;' and, with respect to the nation, it is said, '*for your share* you shall have the right of *petitioning*.' This being the case, the *Bill of Rights* is more properly the *bill of wrongs* and of insults ;" and the consequence arising therefrom is, they are become "*a nest of tyrants and a den of slaves,*" and may say,

" Our prayers insulted, our petitions mock'd,
Our rights invaded, and our reasons shock'd,
Our country mortgaged, and our brethren slain—
What now remains ! why, we ourselves remain !"

Then why not enforce a change ? and such a change as shall once more bring forth the cheap and simple elements of your former Anglo-Saxon constitution, so clearly explained by John Cartwright in his excellent work, "*The English Constitution produced and illustrated,*" 1823.

" A commonwealth, if virtuous, may despise
The stroke of fate, and see the world's last hour."

The commonwealth of England certainly did not approach to virtue, and, therefore, it survived but little more than an apprenticeship : but it has left behind it some of the greatest miseries that a nation ever was cursed with, "too numerous to be numbered by man's arithmetic !" Among others that might be named, the Excise is, of all others, the most dreadful. That abominable system sends men about their affairs and their premises at all hours, day or night ; even the Sabbath is not sacred, armed at all points with oaths, informations, pains, and penalties without number. I have not a doubt but the mere expense of collecting this devilish system costs more (1842) than the whole revenue of King Charles, whose head they chopped off. Every Englishman now seems

" —Like an ass, whose back with ingots bend,
Bear on their miscalled riches but a journey,
'Till knaves of state unload him."

LAW CHARACTERS.

" Great is the advantage to be derived from the study of characters."

BURTON

THE Lord Keeper Guildford was the second son of Dudley Lord North. He was very young when first put to school, and

that but indifferent tutorage. His first master was Willis, who kept a school at Isleworth; he was a rigid Presbyterian, and his wife a furious Independent. These two sects at that time contended for a pre-eminence in tyranny; reaping the fruits of a too successful rebellion, which conjured up a spirit of opposition between them, so that they hated each other more than either the bishops or the Catholics themselves.

For his exhibition his father allowed him only £60 per annum at first. But the family being hard pinched for supplies toward educating and disposing of many younger children, and his parents observing him to pick up some pence by court-keeping, besides an allowance of £20 per annum from his grandfather, and a little practice, they reduced him to £50. This sat hard upon his spirits.

Along with the law Mr. North studied arts and languages. He had previously been at St. John's College, Cambridge. He practised and played upon the lute-viol, which he used to touch lute-fashion upon his knees.

I shall give two amusing anecdotes characteristic of these times on the circuit. The first relates to Sergeant Earle on the Norfolk circuit. He (North) was exceedingly careful to keep fair with the cocks of the circuit, and particularly the said Earle, who had almost a monopoly of practice. The sergeant was a very covetous man, and, when none would starve with him on the circuit, this kept him company. Once at Cambridge the sergeant's man brought his lordship a cake, telling him he would want it; for he knew his master would not draw bit till he came to Norwich,* and it proved so. They jogged on, and at Barton Mills his lordship asked the sergeant if he would not take a mouthful there. "*No, boy,*" said he, "*we'll light every ten miles' end, and get to Norwich as soon as we can.*" And there was no remedy. Once he asked the sergeant in what method he kept his accounts; "*for you have,*" said he, "*lands, securities, and good comings-in of all kinds.*" "*Accounts, boy,*" said he; "*I get as much as I can, and spend as little as I can; and there is all the accounts I keep.*"

The other anecdote relates to some of the habits of the circuits at this time. "Before I mention the farther steps of his lordship's rising, I must get rid of a scurvy downfall he had, which had well-nigh cost him his life. That he was what was called a sober person was well known; but withal he loved a merry glass with a friend. Being invited to dine with a few of the counsel at Colchester, with the recorder, Sir John Shaw, who was well known to be one of the greatest kill-cows at

* It is necessary to say here that lawyers always went their circuits on horseback. Eldon went his circuit on horseback so late as the year 1790.

drinking in the nation, he, with the rest of his brethren, by methods very well known, got very drunk. They were obliged to go on, and in that condition mounted; but some dropped, and others proceeded. His lordship's clerk, Lucas, a very drunken fellow, but at that time not far gone, thought it a duty to have a special care of his master, who, having had one fall, (contrary to the sound advice of his experienced clerk,) would needs get up again, calling him all to naught for his pains. His lordship was got upon a very sprightly nag; that trotted on very hard, and Lucas came near to him to persuade him not to go so fast; but that put the horse upon the run, and away he went with his master, at full speed, so as none could follow him. The horse, when he found himself clear of pursuers, slackened his pace by degrees, and went, with his rider fast asleep upon his back, into a pond to drink; and there sat his lordship upon the saddle. But providentially Mr. Card, a practiser of conveyancing in Gray's Inn, came up time enough to get the horse out of the pond before he fell off; otherwise his life would have been lost. They took him to a public-house nigh at hand, and left him to the care of his man, but so dead drunk that he knew not what had happened to him. He was put into a bed, and the rest of the company went on, for fear of losing their market. Next morning, when his lordship awoke, he found he was in a strange place, and that at the fire-side in the same room there were some women talking softly, (for talk they must;) he sent out all his senses to find out what was the matter. He could just perceive they talked of him. He then called for Lucas, and bid all go out of the room but him, and then said to him, "Lucas, *where am I?*" He was glad the danger, which Lucas now explained, was all over, and got up to go after his fellows. I remember, when his lordship told the story himself, he said the image he had when his horse first trotted, and so faster and faster, was as if his head knocked against a large sheet of lead as a ceiling over him; and after that he remembered nothing at all of what had happened till he awoke."*

Since nothing historical is amiss in a design like this of this extraordinary period, I will give a little more from this work, being from a writer who states, "what I have personally noted, and of indubitable report concerning these men."

"Oh! where their sway the curse of meaner powers,
And they the shame of any realm but ours!"

* "The Life of the Right Honourable Francis North, Baron of Guildford, lord keeper of the great seal under Kings Charles II. and James II." By the Honourable R. North.

JUDGE JEFFERIES.

"His looks were dreadful, and his fiery eyes,
 Like two great beacons, glared far and wide,
 Glancing askew, as if his enemies
 He scorned in his overwheening pride;
 And shaking stately, like a crane did stride
 At every step upon the tip toes high;
 And all the way he went, on every side,
 He gazed about, and stared horribly,
 As if he, with his looks, all men would terrify." SPENCER.

Of this man, "*dann'd to everlasting infamy*," Roger North gives the following particulars: "To take him from his beginning, he was the son of a Welch gentleman, who used to say, 'his son George would *die in his shoes*.' His beginnings at the Inns of Courts and practice were low. After he was called to the bar he used to sit in coffee-houses, and order his man to come and tell him that company was waiting at his chamber; at which he would huff and say, 'let them stay a little; I will come presently.' This made a show of business, of which he had need enough, having a wife and several children. One of the aldermen of the city was of his name, which inclined him into that part, where, having got acquaintance with the city attorneys, and drinking desperately with them, he came into full business, and was chosen recorder. That let him into knowledge at court, and he was entertained as the Duke of York's solicitor, and also king's counsel. He continued recorder till the prosecution of abhorrers, and saved himself (as he took it) by composition for his place. Thereupon, having surrendered his recordership, he obtained the chief justiceship of the King's Bench; and, after the death of Lord Keeper Guildford, the *great seal*, which he held till the Prince of Orange landed, (King William III.)

The following passages give a fearful picture of the times; so bad, if it came from a less questionable source, it might be rejected as untrue. "There is one branch of that *chief's* expedition in the west, which is his visitation of the city of Bristol," which has particular reference to this Union. "There had been a usage among the *aldermen* and justices of the city to carry over *criminals* who were pardoned with condition of transportation, and to sell them for money in the American plantations. This was found to be a good trade; but, not being content to take such *felons* as were convicts at their sessions and assizes, which produced but few, they found out a shorter way, which yielded a greater plenty of this living fleshy commodity—which was this: The mayor and justices usually met at their tolsey (a court-house by their exchequer)

about noon, which was the meeting of the merchants as at the Exchange; and there they sat and did justice business that was brought before them. When small rogues and pilferers were brought there, and, upon examination, put under the terror of being hanged, in order to which mittinuses were making out, some of the diligent officers attending instructed the poor creatures to pray for transportation, as the only possible way to save their lives. Then no more was done; but the next alderman took his turn in regular course, and another as his turn came; (sometimes the greedy villains quarrelling whose the last turn was;) and so sent them over to America and sold them. This trade had been driven for some years, and no notice taken of it. Some of the wealthier aldermen, though they had sat in the court and connived, as Sir Robert Cann for instance, never had a man; but yet they were all involved in this iniquitous system when the charge came over them. It does not appear how this infamous subject came before the lord chief justice; but, when he had hold of the end, he made thorough stitch-work with them; for he delighted in such fair opportunities to rant. He came to the city, and told them he had a new broom to sweep them. The corporation of the city of Bristol was a proud body; and their head, the mayor, in the assize commission, is put before the judges of assize; though perhaps it was not so in this extraordinary commission of Oyer and Terminer. But when his lordship came upon the bench, and examined the matter, he found all the aldermen and justices concerned in this iniquitous kidnapping trade, and the mayor himself as bad as any. He thereupon turns to the mayor, accoutred in his scarlet and furs, and gave him all the ill names that his Billings-gate, scolding eloquence could supply; and so, with rating and staring, as was his way, never left him till he made him quit the bench and go down to the criminals' post at the bar; and there he pleaded for himself, as any common rogue or thief must have done; and, when the mayor hesitated a little, or slackened his pace, he bawled at him, and, stamping, called for his guards—for he was a general by commission. Thus the citizens saw their scarlet chief magistrate at the bar, to his infinite terror, and their amusement. He then took security of them to answer information, and so left them to ponder their cases among themselves. At London Sir Robert Cann applied, by friends, to appease him, and to get them from under the prosecution. The prosecutions depended till the Revolution, which made an amnesty; and the fright only, which was no small one, was all the punishment these judicial kidnappers underwent; and the gains acquired by so wicked a trade rested peaceably in their pockets."

In reading forward this interesting volume, so characteristic of the times, I cannot resist giving the following farther graphic account of the notorious *Jefferies*, "a brain of feathers and a heart of lead;" noisy in nature, turbulent at first setting out, deserter in difficulties, and full of tricks: "His friendship and conversation lay much among the good fellows and humorists; and his delights were, accordingly, drinking, laughing, singing, kissing, and all the extravagances of the bottle. He had a sort of banterers for the most part near him, as in olden times great men kept fools to make them merry; and these fellows, low-cunninged and unprincipled, often abusing each other and their betters, were a regale to him. When he was in temper, and matters indifferent came before him, he became the seat better than any other I ever saw in his place. He took a pleasure in mortifying, fraudulent attorneys, and would deal forth his severities with a sort of majesty. He had extraordinary natural abilities, but little acquired, beyond what practice in affairs had supplied. He talked fluently and with ability, and with considerable spirit; and his weakness was, that he could not reprehend without scolding in Billingsgate language, such as should not come out of the mouth of any man. But this he called *giving a lick with the rough side of his tongue*. It was ordinary to hear him say, 'Go! you are a filthy, lousy, nitty rascal.' Scarce a day passed that he did not, when in chancery, give a lecture to some one of this sort, a quarter of an hour long. And they used to say, 'This is yours; my turn will be to-morrow.' He seemed to lay nothing of his business to heart, nor care what he did or left undone, and spent in the chancery court what time he thought fit to spare. Many times, on days of causes, the company have waited at his house for five hours in the morning, and after eleven he hath come out, inflamed and staring like one distracted: and that visage he put on when he animadverted on such as he took offence at; which made him a real terror to offenders, whom he also terrified with his terrible ugly face and voice, as if the thunder of the Day of Judgment broke over their heads. He loved to insult, and was bold without check; and nothing ever made men tremble like his vocal inflictions." I will give an instance, hoping it will act as a moral upon my readers; admonishing them, whenever they have power to inflict, they may do it with justice and moderation, not knowing what after-events may arise. A city attorney was petitioned against for some abuse, and affidavit was made that when he was told of my lord chancellor, "My Lord Chancellor!" said he; "I made him;" meaning his being a means of bringing him early into city business. When this affidavit was read,

"Well," said the lord chancellor, "then I will lay my maker by the heels;" and with that conceit one of his old, best friends went to prison. But this which follows was fatal to him. This case was a scrivener at Wapping, brought to hearing for relief against a bottomry bond. The contingency of losing all being showed, the bill was going to be dismissed; but one of the plaintiff's counsel said that he was a strange fellow, and sometimes went to church, sometimes to conventicles, and none could tell what to make of him; and it was thought he was a trimmer. At that the chancellor fired; "And a trimmer!" said he; "I have heard much of that *monster*, but never saw one. Come forth, Mr. Trimmer; turn you round, and let us see your shape!" and at that rate talked so loud that the poor fellow was ready to drop under him; but at last the bill was dismissed with costs, and he went his way. In the hall one of his friends asked him how he came off. "Came off!" said he; "I am escaped from the terrors of that man's face, which I would scarce undergo again to save my life; and I shall certainly have the frightful appearance always present as long as I live."

"He is so ugly, witty, and so thin,
That he's at once the devil, death, and sin." YOUNG.

Afterward, when the Prince of Orange came, and all was in confusion, this infamous chancellor, being very obnoxious, disguised himself, in order to go beyond sea. He was in a sea-man's garb, and drinking a pot in a cellar at Wapping. This same scrivener came into this cellar after some of his clients, and his eye caught that frightful face, which made him start. The chancellor, seeing himself eyed, feigned a cough, and turned to the wall; but Mr. Trimmer went and gave notice that he was there; whereupon the mob flowed in, and he was in extreme hazard of his life. The lord mayor rescued him and placed him in the Tower for safety, where he died a few days after, leaving "a name never mentioned but with curses and jeers," as Byron said of Lord Castlereagh.

Next we have a picture of Sir John Trevor. He was a favourite of Lord Chief Justice Jefferies, and also his countryman. It will serve to give a better understanding of this character, to show what sort of man that *chief* brought forward. "He was bred a sort of clerk in old Arthur Trevor's chamber, an eminent and worthy professor of the Inner Temple. A gentleman that visited Mr. Arthur Trevor, at his going out, observed a strange-looking boy in his clerk's seat, (for no person ever had a worse sort of squint than he had,) and asked

who that youth was? 'A kinsman of mine,' said Trevor, 'that I have allowed to sit here to learn the knavish part of the law.' This John Trevor grew up and took in with the gamesters, among whom he was a great proficient; and, being well-grounded in the law, proved a critic in resolving gambling cases and doubts, and had the reputation and the authority of a judge among them; and his sentence, for the most part, carried the cause. From this exercise he was recommended by Jefferies to be of the king's council, and then Master of the Rolls; and, like a true gamester, he fell to the good work of supplanting his patron and friend, and would have certainly done it if King James's affairs had stood right up much longer; for he was advanced so far with him as to vilify and scold him publicly in Whitehall. He was chosen speaker in King James's parliament, and served in the same post after the restoration. Once upon a scrutiny for bribery in the house of commons, in favour of one Cook, a creature of Sir Josiah Childs, who ruled and regulated the East India Company, it was plainly discovered that the speaker, Trevor, had £1000; upon which the debate run hard upon him, and he sat six hours as prolocutor in an assembly that passed that time with calling him all to naught to his face; and at length he was forced, or yielded, to put the question against himself, as in this form: 'As many as are of opinion that Sir John Trevor is guilty of corrupt bribery, by receiving,' &c., &c.; and, in declaring the sense of the house, declared himself guilty. The house rose, and he went his way, and came there no more; but he continued in his post of Master of the Rolls, equitable judge of the subjects' interests and estates, to the great encouragement of prudent bribery for ever after."

"And all her trumpets to the land complain,
That not to be corrupted is the shame!"

The wags of the days used to say of Trevor, that "Justice was blind, but Law only squinted."

As this is the age of monstrous queer fellows as judges and lawyers, I will give one more from the same writer. "The Lord Chief Justice Saunders succeeded Pemberton. He was at first no better than a poor beggar boy, if not a parish foundling, without known parents or relations." He might have said:

"—————No mother's care
Shielded my infant innocence with prayer;
No father's guardian hand my youth maintained,
Called forth my virtues, and from vice restrained." SAVAGE.

"He found a way to live by obsequiousness, (in Clements Inn,

as I remember,) and courting the attorneys' clerks for scraps. The extraordinary observance and diligence of the boy made the society willing to do him good. He appeared very ambitious to learn to write, and one of the attorneys got a board knocked up at a window, on the top of a stair-case, and that was his desk, where he sat and wrote copies after court and other hands the clerks gave him. He made himself so expert a writer that he took in business, and earned some pence by hackney writing; and thus by degrees he pushed his faculties and fell to forms; and, by books that were lent him, became an exquisite entering clerk; and, by the same course of improvement of himself, a very able counsel, first in special pleading, and then at large; and, after he was called to the bar, had practice in the Kings' Bench Court equal with any of them. As to his person, he was very corpulent and beastly, a mere lump of morbid flesh. He used to say, 'by his troggs,' (such a humorous way of talking he affected,) 'none could say ne wanted issue of his body, for he had nine in his back.' He was a fetid mass, that offended his neighbours at the bar in the sharpest degree. This hateful decay of his carcase came upon him by continual sottishness; for, to say nothing of brandy, he was seldom without a pot of ale at his nose, or near him. That exercise was all he used; the rest of his life was sitting at his desk or piping at home and that home was a tailor's house, and the man's wife was his nurse, if nothing worse; but by virtue of his money, of which he made little account, though he got a great deal, he soon became master of the family; and, being no changling, he never removed, but was true to his friends, and they to him, to the last hour of his life. His parts were very lively, full of wit and repartee, in an affected rusticity all natural to him. He was ever ready, and never at a loss. He was a near match for the witty Sergeant Mainard. His great dexterity was in the art of special pleading; and he would lay snares that often caught his superiors who were not aware of his traps. He was, indeed, so fond of success for his clients, that, rather than fail, he would set the whole court hard with a trick, for which he sometimes met with a severe reprimand, which he would wittily ward off, so that no one was much offended with him. But Lord Hale could not bear his irregularities of life; and for that, and suspicion of his tricks, used to bear hard upon him in his court. With all this, he had a goodness of nature and disposition in so great a degree that he may be deservedly styled a philanthropist. He was a very Silenus to the boys, (as in this place I may term the students at law,) to make them merry whenever they had a mind to it. He had nothing rigid or austere about him. If any near him grumbled at his story

he ever converted the complaint into content, and laughing with the abundance of his wit. As to his ordinary dealings, he was as honest as the driven snow was white; and why not, having no regard for money nor desire to be rich? I have seen him for hours and half hours together, before the court sat, stand at the bar, with an audience of students over against him putting cases, and debating so as suited their capacities; and he encouraged their industry. And so in the Temple: he seldom moved without a parcel of youths hanging about him, and he merry, and jesting with them.

"It will be readily conceived that this man was never cut out to be a presbyter, or anything that is severe or crabbed. In no time did he lean to faction, but did his business without offence to any. He put off officious talk of government or politics with jests, and so made his wit a catholicon or shield, to cover all his weak places and infirmities. When the court came into the steady course of using law against all kinds of offenders, this man was taken into the king's business, and had the part of drawing and perusal of almost all indictments and informations that were then to be prosecuted, with the pleadings thereon, if any were to be special; and he had the settling of the large pleadings in the *quo warranto* against London. His lordship (Guildford) had no sort of conversation with him but in the way of business and at the bar; but once, after he was in the king's business, he dined with his lordship, and no more. And there he showed another qualification he had acquired, and that was to play jigs upon a harpischord, having taught himself with the opportunity of an old virginal of his landlady's, but in such a manner (not for defect, but figure) as to see him were a jest. The king, observing him to be of a free disposition—loyal, friendly, and without greediness or guilt—thought of him to be the chief justice of his bench at that *nice time*, and the ministry could not but approve of it; so great a weight was then at stake, or could not be trusted to men of doubtful principles, or such as anything might tempt to desert them. While he sat in the King's Bench he gave the rule to the general satisfaction of the lawyers. But his course of life was so different from what it had been, his business so incessant and withal so crabbed, and his diet and exercise changed, that the constitution of his body, or head rather, could not sustain it, and he fell into an apoplexy and palsy, which numbed all his parts, and he never recovered the strength of them."*

* From *Life of Lord Keeper Guildford*

LORD BACON.

"A wise man is strong; yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength."
PROVERBS XXIV: 5.

THIS was one of the men of eminence and talents of this period often alluded to and often quoted, particularly his adage, "knowledge is power," which might have been suggested to him from the Scriptures. But he has been far too highly rated: many have alluded to him as an extraordinary man at that period, which may be granted; but, then, if he was great at that period, what was that more extraordinary man, his namesake, the poor friar born at Ivelchester, in Somersetshire, 1214? That wonderful man understood about rising in the air, "the steam engine, steam navigation, organ building, and gunpowder, which was in use by children; it was used in the German mines in the thirteenth century; used in the wars of the third crusade; and used against the Castle of Thiers."* And, as the learned Rabelais has said, "the Almighty put into man's head the knowledge of printing, to counteract the devil's invention of artillery."

But the following extracts from one of Lord Bacon's works show that he had but a poor knowledge of *sea affairs*. He says: "It is a strange thing that in *sea voyages*, where there is nothing to be seen but sky and sea, men should make *diaries*; but in land travel, wherein so much is to be observed, for the most part they omit it, as if chance were fitter to be registered than observations. Let diaries, therefore, be brought in use." How short-sighted must he have been when he penned those lines; for, by ships' *log-books* or diaries, quicker voyages have been made to all parts of the world, they having been the faithful registers of the various currents of the winds. Then, with respect to the *philosophy* involved in that paragraph, a lady shall answer him.

"Ah! wherefore do the incurious say
 That this stupendous ocean wide
 No change presents from day to day,
 Save only the alternate tide?
 Show them its bounteous breast bestows
 On myriads life; and bid them see,
 In every wave that circling flows,
 Beauty, and use, and harmony—
 Works of the power Supreme, who poured the flood
 Round the green peopled earth, and call'd it good."

CHARLOTTE SMITH.

This extraordinary man is thus spoken of in Combe's *System of Phrenology*: "To judge of the line of conduct proper to be

* Digby.

followed in the affairs of life, it is necessary to *feel* correctly as well as to reason deeply ; or rather, it is more necessary to feel rightly than to reflect. Hence, if an individual possess very reflecting powers, such as Lord Bacon enjoyed, and be deficient in conscientiousness, as his lordship seems to have been, he is like a fine ship wanting a helm—liable to be carried from her course by every wind and current. The reflecting faculties give the power of thinking profoundly, but conscientiousness and the other sentiments are necessary to furnish correct feeling, by which practical conduct may be regulated. Indeed, Lord Bacon affords a striking example how poor an endowment intellect—even the most transcendent—is, when not accompanied by upright sentiments. That mind which embraced, in one comprehensive grasp, nearly the whole circle of the sciences, and pointed out, with a surprising sagacity, the modes in which they might best be cultivated—that mind, in short, which anticipated the progress of the human understanding by a century and a half—possessed so little *judgment*, so little of sound and practical sense, as to become the accuser, and even defamer, of Essex, his early patron and friend ; to pollute the seat of justice by corruption and bribery ; and to stoop to the basest flattery of a weak king, all for the gratification of a contemptible ambition. Never was delusion more complete. He fell into an abyss of degradation from which he never ascended ; and to this day the darkness of his moral reputation forms a lamentable contrast to the brilliancy of his intellectual fame. There was here the most evident defect of *judgment* ; and, with such reflecting powers as he possessed, the source of his errors could lie only in the sentiments, deficiency in some of which prevented him from *feeling* rightly, and, of course, withheld from his understanding the data from which sound conclusions respecting conduct could be drawn.”

Bacon's salary, when appointed lord high chancellor, was £540 15s. 0d., and £250 for each term ; for attendance in the *star chamber*, £300 over and above the said allowance, and £60 per annum for twelve tuns of wine.

JUDGE HALE.

ACCORDING to M. Guizott, under Judges Hale, Whitelock, Windham, and Rolles, the judicial institutions underwent a total revision : they began again to be a protection to the subject against the power of the crown. Just and rational principles of evidence, sounder views of the object of penal laws, and of

the proper means of enforcing them, first sprang up at the beginning of the commonwealth.

In "The Constitution of Man," by G. Combe, it is stated that "it is a melancholy spectacle to find a man like Sir Matthew Hale condemning wretches to destruction on evidence which a child would now be disposed to laugh at. A better order of things commenced with the chief justiceship of Holt, in consequence of whose firm charge to the jury on one of these trials a verdict of *not guilty*—almost the first then on record for *witchcraft*—was found. In about ten other trials by Holt from 1694 to 1701, the result was the same."

Oliver Cromwell long wished to engage Hale, and give him office; but he at first refused, telling him, as delicately as he could, he could not serve a *usurper*. Cromwell told him bluntly, if he could not govern by *red gowns*, (the English judges wear red gowns,) he would by *red coats*.

But this learned judge, who is commonly known as the "*pious Judge Hale*," introduced a law aphorism, which may be disputed, and which has been the cause of much severity of punishment, viz., that "*the Christian religion is part and parcel of the laws of England*."

Major Cartwright, in his inestimable work,* "*The English Constitution produced and illustrated*," (1823,) shows "that Christianity never was an element of the *political constitution* of England; and those who have strained hard to make it pass for part and parcel of the laws of England, have only attempted to propagate a delusion for ill purposes." In the life of this honest politician, by his niece, there is a letter from Thomas Jefferson to him, showing that "Christianity being part of the constitution arises from a mistranslation. About the year 1458 Finch quotes the cases, and puts *Holy Scriptures* for *ancient writings*."

Judge Hale left many valuable works and MSS. to the society of Lincoln's Inn, with an injunction they never should be printed: and, when we consider there was then a censure of the press, (which was a usurpation; for, according to the learned Selden, "there is no law to prevent the printing of any book in England—being only a decree in the star chamber,") this injunction might be very proper.

The following rules left by him are worthy the study and

* This work on the old Anglo-Saxon constitution no law bookseller would publish: the author, therefore, having taken a small shop for the sale of it in Chancery-lane, it was published and sold there. What a comment does this exhibit of the liberty of the press, and of the state of dependence of the law booksellers only twenty years past!

observance of every one called to exercise the very important office of judge :

HALE'S RULES.

"Love righteousness, ye that be judges."—SOLOMON.

SIR MATTHEW HALE, upon his becoming judge, prescribed to himself the following rules, which Bishop Burnet copied from his holograph :

Things necessary to be had continually in remembrance.

1. That, in the administration of justice, I am intrusted for God, the king, and my country, and, therefore,
2. That it be done, first, uprightly ; secondly, deliberately ; thirdly, resolutely.
3. That I rest not on my own understanding and strength, but implore and rest upon the direction and strength of God.
4. That, in the execution of justice, I carefully lay aside my own passions, and not give way to them, however provoked.
5. That I be wholly intent upon the business I am about, remitting all other cares and thoughts as unseasonable interruptions.
6. That I suffer not myself to be prepossessed with any judgment to any till the whole business and both parties be heard.
7. That I never engage myself at the beginning of any cause, but reserve myself unprejudiced till the whole be heard.
8. That in business *capital*, though my nature prone me to pity, yet to consider that there is also a pity due to my country.
9. That I be not too rigid in matters purely conscientious, where all the harm is diversity of judgment.
10. That I be not biassed with compassion to the poor nor favour for the rich, in points of justice.
11. Not to be solicitous what man will say or think, so long as I keep myself exactly according to the rules of justice.
12. That popular or court applause or distaste have no influence in anything I do, in point of distribution of justice.
13. If in criminals, it be a measuring cast to incline to mercy and acquittal.
14. In criminals that consist merely in words, where no harm ensues, moderation is no injustice.
15. In criminals of blood, if the fact be evident, severity is justice.
16. To abhor all private solicitations of what kind soever, and by whomsoever, in matters depending.
17. To charge my servants, first, not to interpose in any business whatsoever ; second, not to take more than their

known fees ; third, not to give any undue precedence to causes ; fourth, not to recommend counsel.

18. To be short and sparing at meals, that I may be the fitter for business.

The pay of the three judges of the King's Bench in 1613 was to each, £188 6s. 4d. ; being for his fee, £154 19s. 8d., and for living, £33 6s. 8d. At this period there was no fixed salary, and they were entirely dependant upon the crown.

ARCHITECTURE.

"As it is one of the noblest, is likewise one of the most difficult of the fine arts."—T. HOPE.

I do not intend to criticise the style of the English buildings, but to show what they generally are. There are a few remaining from the Romans, and no doubt built by them, although they have left the country about 1400 years. After the Romans, the Saxons were invited. That people were then idolaters, ferocious, ignorant, and bad builders. Kirtlington church, Cumberland, is supposed to be one of their best specimens, and has had no alteration. The first Saxon churches were in the Roman style : no doubt they imitated, as far as they were able, those they saw surrounding them. Brixworth church is of Roman bricks,* no doubt part of another building. Godwin says : "The history of architecture is a relation of gradual changes, springing out of each other. The temples of India and Mexico carved in solid rocks ; then the ponderous Egyptian ; then the Grecian, chaste simplicity ; then the gaudy Roman ; then the beautiful Gothic, or rather Christian, pointed to

* "The name of brick was not given until about 1430 ; they were previously called tiles. Saxon and Norman were generally seventeen and a half inches long, eleven and a half inches broad, and two thick. Those for pillars were generally nine inches in diameter ; those for floors and roofs, twenty-two inches square. The forms and sizes changed about the beginning of the twelfth century. The Flemish ones were introduced about 1320 : these were of various sizes, some being twelve by six, three thick ; others ten and a half by five, and two thick : the cost in 1327 was 6s. 1d. the thousand.

"About the year 1490 bricks, intermixed with ornaments of stone, became a fashionable manner of building. In 1500 flints were often intermixed with brick-work, chequered, as an ornament.

"From the middle to the end of the sixteenth century the ornaments were frequently imitated on burnt clay, to adorn the fronts of houses and chimney-shafts."—*Architectural Magazine*, vol. iii.

the skies," "fine by degrees, and beautifully less," looking like a frame-work of wood, or, as in the unique *chapter-house* of Lincoln Cathedral, resembling a lofty tent.

The history of the word Gothic, as applied to this style, may perhaps be deserving a passing remark. "Gothic is said by Torre to have been first applied as a designation by Cæsere Cesirino, the translator of Vitruvius, in his commentary 1521." Sir Henry Wotton, who wrote his work on architecture in 1624, used it, probably deriving the term from this erroneous source. Sir John Evelyn, a voluminous and various writer, who succeeded him, continued it; and then Wren seems to have finally settled its improper application. Now, although these were all "honourable men in their generation," yet, according to Mr. Hope, they were living in error. He traces this style to have been the work of the Free-masons, which order began in Lombardy. The Emperor Maximillian, the first German emperor who held *drunkenness* in abhorrence, gave them a diploma in the year 1298. (They spread all over Christendom, but Henry VI. broke them up in England in 1424.)*

Mr. Hope farther says: "This body of men were the authors of what has long been erroneously, and quite as foolishly, called Gothic architecture, but which historical evidence and good sense now calls Christian." As one of its distinguished characteristics is *pointed*, it does not admit of cupolas, but spires.

He informs us that the early English and French Christians left off building some time before the year 1000, supposing that period would end the world. "The circular, or Norman, or Lombardic style," (a door-way of which may be seen, perhaps the *finest* in the world, at Malmesbury, built 675,) "attained its highest ornament about 1140: after this period began the *pointed*. William of Wykeham rather flattened the arch, and made an alteration in the windows, since called *perpendicular* or panelled, about 1440: after this period the windows became more *florid* or *ramified*; and in France was made another alteration, equally as beautiful, called *flamboyant*. There are but few specimens called perpendicular, either in France or Germany, and nothing like Henry VII. Chapel, except in small details; nor is there any of that more gorgeous of the Tudor style, supposed to have originated with Cardinal Wolsey."† §

The peculiarities of this style are the graceful pointed, united

* This talented body of men do not seem to have ever had anything to do with the present Free-masons; neither did they produce anything in architecture, nor leave anything in their archives, to show they were ever connected with them. Both Inigo Jones and Sir Christopher Wren were grand masters; and it is fair to presume that, if anything had been left relative to their matchless art, these men would have availed themselves of it.

† Hope.

§ Pugin.

with arabesque ornaments in the Florentine taste, with grotesque corbels, gargoyles, and a redundancy of quaint devices and heraldic enrichments of every kind.

The learned Grotius said of Hampton Court, when in perfection, "other palaces are residences of the kings, but this is of the gods."

Heutzner speaks of it with astonishment in the reign of Elizabeth.

"Here ancient art her dædal fancies play'd,
In the quaint mazes of the crisped roof;
In mellowing looms the speaking panes array'd,
And ranged the cluster'd columns massy proof."

WHARTON.

After the Tudor style came the Elizabethan, which is a mixed style, and of which there are so many elegant specimens now remaining; and which are so proper (as, indeed, all the varieties of this style are) for that dripping atmosphere.*

Inigo Jones, born 1572, began the revival of the Palladian or classical style. Under James I. he built the banqueting house, Whitehall; and he has left behind him the designs for a palace on that spot, which, if he had completed, would have been the most magnificent in Europe. It was to have been in extent, on the east and west sides, 874 feet, and on the north and south, 1152 feet, the interior being distributed into seven courts. But the great number of splendid buildings from his designs still remaining, sufficiently express his powers and his skill. Mr. Hope has justly observed, that "skill in mechanics is a faculty wholly distinct from taste in the fine arts." But Inigo Jones was not deficient in either requisites. Walpole, in his "Anecdotes of painting," says: "If a table of fame were to be formed of real and indisputable genius in every country, England would save herself from the disgrace of not having her representative among them. She adopted Holbein and Vandyke, and she borrowed Rubens. She produced Inigo Jones; Vitruvius drew up his grammar; Palladio showed him the practice; Rome displayed a theatre worthy of his emulation; and King Charles was ready to encourage, employ, and reward his talents. This is the history of Inigo Jones as a genius." A small cluster of other architects of no mean pretension might be added.

The next in importance is Wren, born 1632, who came forth in the most auspicious time to build his fame, and to raise the metropolis, like another phoenix, from its ashes. His chief work, St. Paul's Cathedral, is said to be "the glory of England,"

* The first English work on architecture, I believe, was by John Shute, entitled "The first and chief grounds of Architecture." He was a painter, stainer, and architect, and died 1583.

(and, except in size, is said to rival successfully St. Peter's at Rome.) "Here architecture, like an apparition, rises from the tomb of antiquity."—GOETHE. He removed the ruins of a former Christian temple, which stood upon the foundations of a Pagan one.

"—————Meditation here
May think down hours to moments. Here the heart
May give a useful lesson to the head,
And, learning, wiser grow without her books."

He was the builder of some fifty other churches; the Monument, Temple-bar, and several grand and splendid mansions.

It is much to be regretted that he was prevented from carrying out his design, after the great fire of 1666, of improving the city. His plan was, to have only three grades of streets—the widest to have been ninety feet, next grade sixty feet, and none less than thirty; but this necessary and judicious arrangement was prevented by circumstances over which he had no control.

It is remarkable that in so large an undertaking as the building of St. Paul's Cathedral, which lasted full forty years, Wren should have lived to see it completed. He had a salary of £200 per annum while it was in progress.

I think proper here to relate two anecdotes strongly and vividly showing the persecuting spirit and rudeness of manners of the times at the extremities of this period, and which I fondly hope is now on the decline, never to be revived. I should by no means be satisfied that any good would arise from the penning of these pages, if they did not teach a moral to my readers, by showing them the errors of an overbearing sectarian feeling, and thus to soften the asperities of life; for "by marking our fathers' errors we are wise."

"The spacious Drapers' Hall, Throgmorton-street, is built upon the ruins of a palace erected by Thomas Cromwell, Earl of Essex. It formerly belonged to the priory of St. Augustines; but, not being large enough to gratify the lordly ambition of this terrible man, he, in an arbitrary manner, without the consent of either landlords or tenants, caused several fences to be removed back twenty-two feet, and added that space to his ground, and enclosed it with a brick wall. Among the sufferers was the father of Stowe, the "honest chronicler;" his whole house was raised upon rollers and set back without his consent, and he never could get any redress, so great was the power and influence of this proud oppressor. Cromwell's mansion being forfeited to the crown by his attainder and execution, it was purchased by the Draper's Company."—T. H. SHEPPARD.

The other anecdote is as follows: "Up to the time of 1734

the Lord Mayor of London had no fixed place of residence.* At that time was living that splendid patron of architecture, the Earl of Burlington : as soon as he heard of the intention of the corporation, he made them an offer of a design gratis, by the celebrated Palladio ; when it was known it was by that artist, he being a Catholic, it was indignantly rejected ; and the present Mansion House, the first stone of which was laid 1739, was by a ship carpenter of the name of Dance."†

It is supposed that at the beginning of the eighteenth century there were not more than twenty-five professors of architecture in Great Britain.

In the year 1748 Horace Walpole built Strawberry Hill in the Christian style, assisted by Mr. Richard Bentley, which is supposed to have been the cause of its revival, and being very generally adopted for all sorts of buildings.

My subject, to be more fully developed to my readers, must necessarily be divided, but which a few pages, I hope, will sufficiently illustrate.

CASTLES.

" Fate sits on those dark battlements and frowns ;
And as the portal opens to receive,
Her voice in sullen echoes through the courts
Tells of nameless deeds !"

I SHALL begin first with the warlike castle. The historian of the "two houses of parliament" states, "the architects of the olden time, called 'the dark ages,' studied at once stability, grandeur, and beauty in their sacred and regal edifices." There are many specimens of Roman forts scattered up and down where they had their military stations ; and there are also some few of the Saxon era ; the history and contemplation of which are "well calculated to strike out the dimple from the cheek of mirth." But Mr. Pugin says, "The Norman princes and nobles of the eleventh and twelfth centuries delighted exceedingly in building." Their frugality in diet and ambition in dwelling in stately castles are recorded as very different from the taste of the Anglo-Saxons. Almost every eminent church was built within this period, and a prodigious number of castles. Gundolph, Bishop of Rochester, was a great castle builder ;

* During the protectorate of Oliver Cromwell, Sir John Langham, who was lord mayor for a part of the time, lived at Crosby Hall. He was the last person who occupied that fine old building as a dwelling.

† Illustration of public buildings of London.

many were improved from his skilful designs. He died in 1108. The styles of these buildings are distinguished by strong and ponderous dimensions, round arches, and various mouldings. The walls of the Tower of London at the podium or base are twenty-seven feet thick, graduating to fifteen feet. Those of Bishop Gundolph's are none less than twelve feet.

After the crusades (the last was not till the middle ages) the castles were more crenellated and macchiolated ; and then was introduced one or more port-cullis at the entrance gate-way, and also the Moorish style, which will assimilate with the Gothic or Christian. "The principles of which," according to Coleridge, "are infinity made imaginable." Alas ! some of them are well described by the descriptive Byron in *Mazeppa* :

" There is not of that castle's gates,
Its draw-bridge, and port-cullis wight,
Stone, bar, moat, bridge, or barrier left ;
Nor of its fields a blade of grass,
Save what grows o'er a ridge of wall,
Where stood the hearth-stone of the hall."

But there are some perfect, such as the Royal Windsor, the Ducal Alnwick, the peer-creating Arundel,* the Baronial Warwick, all of which have been so often described as to be familiar to the minds of most intelligent readers. I will describe the princely Raby, to show its vastness ; and Nawarth now, just as it was years past ; which will exhibit the manners and customs of the age. They are both in the northern part of England, and were of great importance formerly as strong-holds against the Scotch, when that country was an independent kingdom, during the everlasting feuds consequent thereon.

Raby Castle was the seat of the Duke of Cleveland, the last of whom (who has been dead but a few months) was so great a fox-hunter, according to "Nimrod's Sporting Tour," as "never to have been away from his hounds above three days during each season, except attending his duty as a parliamentary peer, for thirty-six years." The chief entrance is on the west : a very grand hall leads to a spacious court, and in that a great hall supported by six pillars.

" Here hung trophies of the fight or chase ;
A target here, a bugle there,
A battle-axe, a hunting-spear,
And broad-swords, bows and arrows store,
With the tusked trophies of the boar." SCOTT.

* Any one being the lawful owner of this castle, is, by the tenure, Earl of Arundel, and, consequently, a parliamentary peer. It is the only one which possesses this privilege. Its present owner is the Duke of Norfolk.

A stair-case leads into an upper hall ninety feet long, thirty-six feet broad, and thirty-four feet high. Here assembled, in the time of the powerful Nevilles, seven hundred knights, who held lands of the family. The walls are nine feet thick. Of late years there have been made many recesses; one holds a bed, scooped out of the walls. The oven is higher than a tall person; the diameter is fifteen feet. In former days baked meats were the usual food, so that many a noble baron, or a fat sirloin, and fatter rump, could be cooked one over the other at one operation. But now this is turned into a wine-cellar; the sides divided into ten parts, each holding a hogshead of wine in bottles. The kitchen is a lofty square, with three chimneys—one for the grates, second for stoves, the third for the great cauldron: the top is arched, a small cupola or louvre light for the centre; on the sides are five windows; a gallery all around, four steps down another stair-case, to the great hall. It originally belonged to the Bishop of Durham. This castle was built in the Saxon era, nine hundred years ago.

Nawarth Castle, one of the seats of the Earl of Carlisle. "The dwelling-rooms are accessible by sixteen stair-cases in the turrets. The hall is 25 yards long, $9\frac{1}{2}$ yards broad, and of great height; a minstrel or music gallery at one end. The top and upper end of the room is painted on panels in 107 squares, representing Saxon kings and heroes. The chimney is $5\frac{1}{2}$ yards wide. Within this is another old apartment, hung with tapestry: all remains just as it was when occupied by Lord William Howard, the owner, in the days of Elizabeth and James. His *library* is a small room, in a very secret place, high up in one of the towers, well secured by doors and a narrow stair-case: not a book has been added. In this room is a vast case, three feet high, which opens into three leaves, having six great pages pasted therein, being an account of St. Joseph of Arimathea and his twelve disciples, who founded the Abbey of Glastonbury; and at the end a long history of saints, with the number of days or years for which each could grant indulgences. He was a Catholic; but, owing to the horrid laws, he dare not then openly avow his sentiments. The roof is coarsely carved. The windows are high up, and are to be ascended by three steps, lest any one inside should be reached by some arrow or shot outside; such was the needful caution of those times.

It is said Lord William was very *studious* and *wrote much*. Once, when thus employed, a servant came to tell him that a prisoner was just then brought in, and desired to know what should be done with him. Lord William, vexed at being thus disturbed, answered hastily, 'Hang him.' When he had finished his study, he ordered the man to be brought before him for

examination ; but he found that his order had been too literally obeyed. He was a *severe*, but very *useful*, man at that time in that *lawless* country. Close by the library is an ancient oratory, richly ornamented with coats of arms and carvings, painted and gilt. This castle was built about 1398.”*

ON AN OLD DISMANTLED HALL.†

“The ivy crawls on thy ruined walls,
And thy turrets with age are dim ;
And the bat and the owl about thee prowl
In the moonbeam’s mystic gleam.

The lone wind sweeps through thy crumbling steep
In the midnight vigils drear,
And each hollow squall seems to laugh at thy fall,
And to tell thee thy end is near.

The ravens perch on thy belfried church,
And they all, as though they hate,
Feast their demon eyes, ’neath the clouded skies,
On thy sad and mouldering state.

Thus art thou now ; but not so, I trow,
Hast thou been in the times before ;
For thou’st taken thy stand with the best in the land,
In the good old days of yore.

Thy barons bold, in their reign of old,
And thy titled ladies fair,
Have hunted the doe with quiver and bow,
And driven her from her lair.

Thy ancient dames, with their high-born names,
Have—all seated in rigid form,
With needle in hand—work’d embroidery grand,
Thy fine Gothic rooms to adorn.

The boar’s head staunch and the venison haunch
Have oft smoked on thy plenteous board,
And been wash’d down, the huge feast for a crown,
With the wine-cellar’s luscious hoard.

Thy banquet-hall hath oft rang with the call
Of the huntsman’s jovial toast,
As with courteous sign they’ve quaffed their wine
To the health of the lordly host.

But thy day is o’er, and, alas ! no more
Shall thy faded brightness be told ;
For done is the chase, and ended life’s race,
With the band of huntsmen bold.

* Fennant’s Tour.

† This beautiful piece of poetry was given to me by a friend, in MS. When I inquired who was the author, he replied, “*Non mi ricordo.*”

The baron sleeps in the chancel deep,
 'Midst thy churchyard's ancient graves,
 And thy dames are dead, and thy grandeur fled,
 And there's naught can thy ruin save.

Thou art now but a sign of the bygone time,
 Giving food for the poet's lays,
 That the tale may be told of thy annals old,
 And the glories of better days."

I will now avail myself of the graphic description of an early baronial mansion, by the pen of the Rev. Mr. Whittaker: not many of these remain entire.

"The palace of the feudal victor
 Now serves for naught but for a picture."

"The Lords' Mansion was constructed of wood, on a strong foundation of stone; it was of one ground story, and composed of a large oblong square court. A considerable portion of it was taken up by the apartments of such as were retained more immediately in the service of the seigneur; and the rest, which was more particularly his own habitation, consisted of one great, and several little rooms. In the great one was his armory—the weapons of his fathers, the gifts of his friends, and the spoils of his enemies; all being disposed along the side-walls." Such was the first style of building.

Great Chalfield Manor House, Wiltshire, the seat of Sir H. B. Neale, Bart., will exhibit the next change. This old English Aula has a moat, a turreted wall, a church, a grange, (a farm establishment,) a mill, fish-ponds, a plesaunce, and an orchard. Inside, a noble hall, an oak screen elaborately carved, a minstrel gallery, with bay or oriel windows. It stands near to the parish church, in which there is a complete set of parish registers from 1545—only nine years from the period they were ordered to be kept. Of this description of habitation I will give the dates of some of the many now remaining, to show the strength and the durability of the materials, and the workmanship. Winwaloe, Norfolk, is the oldest mansion, built of stone some time in the eleventh century. Penshurst, Kent, 1320. Tattershall, Lincolnshire, 1455. Oxburgh, Norfolk, 1484. Hengrave, Suffolk, 1538. Thornbury, Gloucestershire, 1540. Longleat, Wiltshire, 1567. Charlcote, Warwickshire, (immortalized by Shakspeare,) 1567. Kingston, Wiltshire, 1570. App. ix.

In the fourteenth century ornamental carpentry had arrived at great perfection. The intermixture of wood, stone, and plaster flourished at the beginning of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. *The stair-cases of former times were usually cylin-*

drical, and formed in the turrets : the gallery was brought into use, and the massive hand-rail and broad stair, balustrades and enriched ornaments, with the Elizabethan architecture.

Between 1580 and 1601 there was built Montacute House, in Somersetshire, a noble building in the shape of the Roman letter **M**, in honour of Queen Elizabeth. The owner was Sir Edward Phillips, and he was her sergeant-at-arms. It cost £20,000. It is ninety feet high and one hundred and eighty-nine feet long : there is a gallery from end to end, either for music, dancing, or pictures, with a noble oriel window at each end. The chimney-shafts represent columns of the Doric order. There are niches, with statues, ornamented gables, balustrades, pinnacles, and an enriched cornice.

HOSPITALITY.

BUT above all, and which is of far more consequence than all the rest, and which proclaims as loud as though it came from the cannon's mouth—the *easy state of society of that period* ; for over the gate-way there is the following general invitation :

"Under this wide-opening gate no one comes too early, and none stay too late."

That was a proof of English hospitality ! That was a sample of merry England !

There was a noble manor house built at Charlton, in Kent, by Sir Adam Newton, who was tutor to Prince Henry, eldest son of James I. Here was kept old English hospitality. Brayley, editor of the "Graphic Illustrator," thus speaks of its decline : "The decay of English hospitality is to be attributed to the long-continued pressure of the national expenditure upon the middle ranks of society, rather than to the refinements of the age ; the wherewithal has been extracted from the domestic hearth, whether for purposes of good or evil, and the glow of every social and generous feeling chilled into a repulsive selfishness, by the craving wants of the immediate homestead." In plain words, taxation has driven it away. Let us see how this hospitality commenced. It commenced with the Christian religion, and, through the monasteries, it became nationalized.

"——Of seats we tell, where priests mid tapers dim,
Breath'd the warm prayer or tuned the midnight hymn ;
To scenes like these the fainting soul retired,
Revenge and anger in these cells expired ;
By pity sooth'd, remorse lost half her fears,
And soften'd pride drop'd penitential tears."

An abbey was the highest rank in the monastic system. It often occupied a space of ground of from fifty to ninety acres, walled in. The Abbot of Glastonbury once received, on a visit, two hundred knights and their retainers. The stables of Bury St. Edmunds could accommodate three hundred horses. It included all the appendages of as large a domain as is attached to great Chalfield manor house. The refectory was ninety-eight feet long by thirty-four feet wide. There was an almonry, chapter-house, locutory or parlour, infirmary, scriptorium, kitchen, and other domestic offices; and, consequently, a regular set of officers. 1. *Majister Operis*, master of the fabric; he attended to the repairs and embellishments. 2. *Elemosynary*, the almoner, who distributed the alms. 3. *Pitantiarius*, the person who distributed the pittances or extraordinary allowances of the provisions. 4. *Sacrista*, the sexton, who took care of the vessels, books, and vestments, and attended to the burying of the dead. 5. *Camerarius*, the chamberlain, who had the care of the dormitory, razors, towels, bedding, &c. 6. The *Cellarius*, or the cellarer, who procured provisions for the convent. These were the six principal lay officers; but there were also *Thesaurius*, or treasurer or burser; *Precentor*, the chanter; the *Hostiliarius*, who attended to the entertainment of the guests; the *Infirmary*, who had the care of the sick; the *Refectionarius* looked after the hall; the *Coquinarius* looked after the kitchen; the *Gardenarius*, the gardener; and *Portarius*, the porter: such were the attendants on one of these establishments. And, according to Bishop Tanner, "these monasteries were, in effect, great hospitals, and most of them were obliged to relieve many poor people every day. They were likewise houses of entertainment for almost all travellers. Even the nobility and gentry, when they were upon the road, lodged at one religious house, and dined at another, and seldom or never went to inns."

Oh! what misery among the poor people, and what hideous deformity to the appearance of all classes, has the destruction of these noble buildings created. It would be supposed that the talented Park Benjamin sat, in solitary, musing in one of these ruins when he penned the following highly descriptive lines:

"I look around and feel the awe
Of one who walks alone,
Among the wrecks of former days
In dismal ruin strown.

I start to hear the stirring sound
From the leaves of wither'd trees,
For the voice of the departed
Seems borne upon the breeze."

In former days every clergyman's house was open for three days to any one travelling or in distress; but as soon as the clergy were allowed to marry, this charitable custom was destroyed.

There were also many hermitages. Chapel House, in Oxfordshire, now a great posting house, was one. There is one at Chapel Plesters, in Wiltshire, on a hill, for assistance of travellers.

"A hermit that dwelt in those solitudes cross'd me,
As, wayworn and faint, up the mountain I press'd,
The aged man paused on his staff to accost me,
And proffer'd his cell as his mansion of rest." BISHOP.

At Henley, in Arden, Warwickshire, according to Dugdale, "there was a hospital and gild, for the relief of poor people and strangers, in the time of Henry VI. Before the dissolution of this gild it was a custom, that, upon all public occasions, (as weddings, and the like,) the inhabitants of this town kept their feasts in the gild-house, in which they had most kinds of household stuff, as pewter, brass, spits, andirons, linen, tables, &c.; and wood, out of the little Park of Beldesert, for fuel: those who were at the charge of the feast paying only 6s. 8d. for the use of them. But now all is gone, except the pewter, which, being in the chapel warden's custody, they lend out for four pence a dozen when any feast is made."* Such was English hospitality.

The following extract, from "The Life of Bishop Ridley," by his nephew, will show the other side of the picture: "The dissolution of the monasteries had turned many thousands adrift; some of these, however unworthy, were presented, by the new *lay* patrons, to benefices, in order to save the pensions reserved for them, which filled the cures with ignorant, idle, vicious men." He also states that "it raised the rents from forty pounds to a hundred pounds per annum; was the cause of breaking up small farmers, and also joined farms together; consequently many houses went to decay. Gentlemen neglected the country, and did not keep up the usual hospitality; numbers were driven to seek other employment, and shift for themselves."

Such was the beginning of the decline of this amiable, this national characteristic, which was known, and remarked upon, all over the world. The Italians have a saying, (if they see a busy man,)

"Ha piu di fare che i forni di Natali in Ingel-terra."
(He has more business than English ovens at Christmas.)

* Antiquities of Warwickshire.

And such also is the beginning of its present great criminality ; for where there is misery, criminality is sure to follow. While those pious institutions were in being, the great mass of the people were well taken care of, both mentally, bodily, and religiously. " Libraries were also formed in all the monasteries, and schools founded in and near the cathedrals, for teaching the literature of the times."* Well might Dr. Dunham say, " These places well deserve the reverence of mankind, for they afforded, at some periods, a scene of refuge to religion and learning."

Since their destruction the people have become poverty-stricken, ignorant, and brutish ; and many once-beautiful places, scattered all over the country, are made hideous and unsightly. About three years past the writer visited the coal and lead mines at Holy Well, in Flintshire ; and also the celebrated St. Winifred's Well.† About a mile down a pretty little valley are the ruins of Basingwerk Abbey. It may be said

" To sit in naked solitude on the edge of the whispering wave."

It is close by the side of the River Dee. It was founded by an Earl of Chester, 1131, and had a small establishment ; but its aquatic situation brought forcibly to his mind the following two verses :

" Hark, the vespers hymn is stealing
O'er the waters soft and clear,
Nearer yet, and nearer pealing,
Now it bursts upon the ear ;
Farther now, and farther stealing,
Soft it fades upon the ear.

Now like moonlight beams retreating,
To the shore it dies along,
Now like angry surges beating,
Breaks the mingled tide of song ;
Hark again, the waves retreating,
To the shore it dies along !"

To those who may wish to know more about this, the most interesting portion of English history, I would say, read Cobbett's " History of the Reformation," Doyle's Edition, N. Y.

* Porteus.

† This well is constantly throwing up eighty-four hogsheads a minute, which never freezes ; and turns eleven large factories, all within a distance of one mile and two hundred and thirty-four yards.

HOME TRAVELLING.

"Soon shall thy arm, unconquer'd steam, afar
 Drag the slow barge, or drive the rapid car,
 Or on wide-waving wings expanded bear
 'The flying chariot through the fields of air.'"

DARWIN, 1793.

THIS quotation contains a prophesy. At the time it was written, steam was only in its infancy; but it presents an admirable contrast to the state of travelling at the beginning of the seventeenth century, two centuries before the lines apply. To state the case in a concise manner, as it has been stated,* "*in our domestic traffic pack-horses have given way to wagons, wagons to canals, and canals to railroads.*" But I apprehend my readers would not be satisfied, without I stated how these gradations came about; and this I propose doing in this chapter.

A Lancashire gentleman now can have his own carriage, containing himself and family inside, and some of his domestics out, put upon a railroad-car, his own horses, which drew him down to the station, put into safe boxes on another car, and he will be set down in London (a distance of two hundred miles) in twelve hours.

Now, let us see what was done in 1603. Queen Elizabeth died at three o'clock on the morning of Thursday, 24th March. Sir Robert Carey† stole away from Richmond Palace, and arrived in Edinborough, with the news to King James, in the course of the following Saturday night. The distance from Richmond to London is nine miles; from London to Edinborough, 383 miles. This is the present distance: it may be within bounds to assume that the distance at that time was 400 miles. He performed this distance on single horses, say in sixty hours; and, taking into consideration the then state of the roads, he would be pronounced a good horseman. Horses at that time were the only means of communication, whether for a single individual or a load of goods.‡ The state of the roads were

* Gentlemen's Magazine, 1838.

† "With, I suppose, bottles of wine strapped to his saddle, and pastyes of salmonde, troutes, and eyles wrapped in toweles."—*Proissart*, by BERNERS.

‡ In 1713 Bristol (then the second port in the kingdom) had no carts; but the traffic was all moved about the city on sledges, winter and summer.

The following extract is from Dr. Bannatyne's scrap-book, as given in Dr. Cleland's statistical account of Glasgow:

"The public have now been so long familiar to stage-coaches, that they are led to think they have always existed. It is, however, even in England, of comparatively late date.

"The late Mr. Andrew Thompson, sen., told me that he and the late Mr. John Glassford went to London (from Glasgow) in the year 1739, and

not only very narrow, but nowhere graded, except a few roads left by the Romans.

The government couriers were the letter-carriers. There is now in preservation a letter from Mr. Bagg, (dated 1623,) deputy mayor of Plymouth, to Sir Edward Conway, Strand, London, with all its endorsements on it at the various posts during the distance, which is 211 or 214 miles: it took the courier fifty-seven hours. In 1825 the Defiance coach used regularly to travel the same distance in twenty-seven hours.

These government couriers were under *martial law*; and if it was found they anywhere lingered, they were liable to be *hanged*, as a warning to the next.

PILLION RIDING.

"This riding double was no crime
In the first great Edward's time,
No brave man thought himself disgraced
By two fair arms about his waist;
Nor did the lady blush vermilion
Sitting on the lover's pillion.
Why? because all modes and actions
Bowed not then to vulgar fractions,
Nor were tested all resources
By the power to purchase horses."

QUEEN ELIZABETH often used to ride, on state occasions, on a pillion, behind the lord chancellor or lord chamberlain.

COACHES.

It is said to have been Henry Fitzallan, lord steward of her household, who introduced coaches.* It is well known she had William Boonen, a Dutchman, for her first coachman, in 1564.

As the nobility at this period lived mostly by the side of the

made the journey on horseback. Then there was no turnpike-road till they came to Grantham, within 110 miles of London. Up to that point they travelled on a narrow causeway, with an unmade soft road upon each side of it. They met, from time to time, strings of pack-horses, from thirty to forty in a gang, the mode by which goods seemed to be transported from one part of the country to another. The leading horse of the gang carried a bell, to give warning to travellers coming in an opposite direction, and he said, when they met these trains of horses, with their packs across their backs, the causeway not affording room, they were obliged to make way for them, and plunge into the side-road, out of which they sometimes found it difficult to get back again upon the causeway."

* Saxony, Naples, Italy, France, and Spain had coaches before England.

Thames, they used to move about in their own splendid barges until they began to have coaches, which at first were driven (though so clumsy) with two horses ; but the profligate Buckingham flourished away with six, and sometimes eight

In 1605 coaches were partially used by the nobility and gentry

In 1625 Captain Bailey, an old sea officer, first set up coaches to ply for hire ; hence they obtained the name hackney-coaches



HACKNEY-COACH, 1625.*

He began with only four. The customary station was at the sign of the May-pole, in the Strand. His drivers had splendid liveries.

In 1628 Charles granted a special commission to the Marquis of Hamilton, his master of the horse, to license fifty for London and Westminster, with liberty to each to keep twelve good



COACH, TIME OF CHARLES II.

horses for each coach, but no more for that business. This will give a good idea of the state of the streets and the roads ;

* This engraving represents the rider on the contrary horse to that the postillions now mount.

for, if they had been in good condition, one-third that number would have been sufficient.

In 1673 stage-coaches were introduced. It then cost forty shillings in summer, and forty-five in winter, to go from London to Exeter, Chester, or York, (distance to Exeter, 172 miles ; to Chester, 181 miles ; to York, 197 miles,) and a shilling to each coachman : in summer the journey took up four days, and in winter six days.

Stage-coaches were introduced into Scotland in 1678. The principal roads in the north of Scotland were mere track-ways till 1732.

SEDAN CHAIRS.

In 1626 Sir Saunders Duncombe introduced sedan chairs ; certainly, for fashionable visiting, in full dress or high state, for either male or female, (for both sexes used them,) they were unique. They were carried by Irishmen. A lady could walk into one of them (they are now in use at Bath, Brighton, and in London, though smaller, and glazed, and even more elegant than the one given below) as it stood in her own hall or



SEDAN CHAIRS, 1634.

passage. "A guarded lackey to run before it, and pied liveries to come trashing after," with a link, if at night. Take you to your place of visit, and, if needful, into the very room where the party were assembled, and there set you down just in the same

state, in defiance of all weather, as when you left your dressing-room ; and fetch you away again in the same manner. One could be engaged for the week for twenty-one shillings, or one shilling an hour. If that is not a luxurious sort of locomotion, I know not what is.

POST-CHAISES.

IN 1734 John Tull introduced post-chaises. This is a light travelling four-wheeled carriage, for two persons, which inn-keepers provide as well as horses.

“Comfort must not be expected by folks that go a pleasuring.”

Lord Byron wrote this line when he first went travelling into Spain, 1809 ; although he says the roads were good. Let us see what they were in the south of England in 1703. In that year Prince George of Denmark and suite had to travel from Windsor, in Berkshire, to Petworth, in Sussex, a journey of only forty miles, which took seventeen hours : frequently his carriages stuck fast in the mire, and some of them were overturned ; and the carriage in which was the prince would have experienced the same fate, had not the country people propped and poised it frequently from Godalming, in Surrey, nearly to Petworth. The last nine miles occupied six hours.

But overturns and broken limbs were not the only or worst evils to be met with in such a migration ; for all the great approaches to the capital, particularly Bagshot Heath, Hounslow Heath, Popham-lane, and Shooters Hill, (in Kent, six or seven miles only from London,) were infested with foot-pads or mounted highwaymen so late as 1739, either singly or in small bodies ; and the daily prints contained accounts of robberies committed upon the travellers or the mails, and sanguinary encounters with robbers were frequent.

“The style in which Sir Francis Wronghead and his family travelled, however laughable, (bating a little stage extravagance,) was not unusual with persons of his rank. Two strong cart-horses were added to the four geldings which drew the ponderous family carriage, with an array of trunks and boxes ; while seven living souls, besides a lap-dog, were stowed within. The danger of famine was averted by a travelling larder of baskets of plum cakes, Dutch ginger-bread, Cheshire cheese, Naples biscuit, neats tongues, and cold boiled beef. The risk of sickness provided against by bottles of usquebaugh, black cherry brandy, cinnamon water, sack, tent, or strong beer ; *while the convoy was protected by a Turkish cimeter, a*

a polished, brass-barrelled, bell-mouthed blunderbuss, a bag of bullets, and a great horn of powder.”*

I give the following horrible account of travelling in Scotland, from the Gentleman's Magazine, vol. ii., new series, 1834. It is an extract from the “Diary of a lover of literature,” dated July 3d, 1807. The writer is a Mr. Green. “Dined at the White Horse: Mr. — related the following extraordinary adventure, which came, he said, from two friends,” (the editor of the magazine, in a note, says that no reasonable doubt of its truth can be entertained,) “which happened half a century ago: ‘Going from Berwick to Edinburgh, a stormy night compelled them to put up at a solitary inn some miles short of where they intended to stop. The looks of the people were ferocious, and their manners suspicious and uncouth. They were unaccountably impressed, from its strange aspect and peculiar taste, that the meat-pie, which was the only thing they could procure for supper, was composed of *human flesh*. As the evening continued tempestuous, they ordered beds; (they were apprehensive of precipitating their danger by an immediate departure.) Several circumstances heightened their suspicion, and the hideous sight, through a crevice of their apartment, of a woman *sharpening* a long case-knife in an adjoining room, increased their alarm. They contrived to make their escape, leaving their horses and baggage; and, quitting the high-road, endeavoured to make their way across the country, to the next town. They had not advanced far before they found they were pursued by a *blood-hound*; but, by fording a river, they evaded the pursuit, and reached their intended destination. The story which they told increased the suspicions of the people of the town; many travellers, they said, had been strangely disposed of, and nothing ever heard of them. A search warrant was granted, the people of the house were secured, and on different parts of the premises the plunder of many passengers were found and the bodies discovered.”

TURNPIKE-ROADS.

IN 1663 the first act of parliament was passed for levying tolls on turnpike-roads. The first turnpike act for Scotland was passed in 1750.

In 1819 there was a regular turnpike-road, and the mail travelled it from London to John O’Groat’s house, a distance of eight hundred miles.

It was only about this period (1750) that the internal com-

* Vanbrugh’s Journey to London.

merce of the country was carried on in wagons ; of which some were very large, with wheels from three to four feet wide, which were called rollers, (they did not pay toll,) and drawn by eight or more large horses.

When Pennant visited Scotland, he went on horseback. There were no coaches north of the city of York in 1770.

I will now give some statistics of English road travelling, from John McNeil, the engineer of the Holyhead road, 1831. He says, "The weight of a four horse English stage-coach varies from 15 $\frac{1}{4}$ cwt. to 18 cwt., (of 112lbs. to the hundred;) they carry from 2 tuns 5 cwt., to 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ tuns, coach included ; tire of the wheel about two inches. The old mail-coaches weighed 20 cwt., or one tun. The mail-coaches since 1836 weigh only 17 cwt. ; they sometimes carry a tun of letters and parcels : the tire is 2 $\frac{1}{4}$ inches. The vans, a carriage for light parcels, without passengers, average 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ tuns, carriage included : they travel six miles per hour. The present eight horse wagon and its load, four tuns, with nine inch wheels ; six horse wagon and its load, 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ tuns, the wheels six inches ; four horse wagon and its load, three tuns, the tire four inches.* Farm wagons of Northamptonshire, 21 cwt., wheels three inches ; carry from one to three tuns : they last about twenty years. The wear and tear of a mail or stage coach is supposed to consume about 10lbs. of iron every one hundred miles, from the tire, springs, horse-shoes, and traces. The tire lasts only from two to three months : coach-horses are shod every thirty days ; wagon-horses every five weeks."

A great difference in the wear and tear of the wheels on railroads has been observed. A first class carriage, its weight 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ tuns, has run 25,000 miles, and has only lost 7 $\frac{3}{4}$ lbs. from the tire ; although it has a drag, which is occasionally used.

The mail-coaches were only introduced into Ireland in 1787. The journey from Dublin to Cork lasted from five to six days, often performed with one set of horses.

In the year 1838 a coach proprietor in London, named Chaplin, had thirteen hundred horses at work, five principal coach-yards, and two hotels.

If my opinion may be considered worth anything, I should say the American system of coach building is the best. I offer no opinion about the workmanship or durability, having had no experience ; but in this part of the Union, where wood is cheap and iron dear, they use more iron. In England, where wood is dear and iron cheap, they use more wood ; consequently, the American carriages have a lighter appearance. As the roads in England are for the most part better than here, the American system would seem better for that country, and the English for this.

CANALS.

THE ROMANS made the River Witham navigable from the city of Lincoln to the sea. In 1139 Turlough O'Conner had a canal dug from Balinasloe, on the River Suck, to Tuam, in Ireland. John Trew, a Welch engineer, made the River Exe navigable, with locks and sluices, 1563, from Exeter to the sea. The River Wey was made navigable, from Godalming to the Thames, by Sir Richard Weston, 1690. The Aire and Calder Canal, Yorkshire, began in 1690. The River Avon, from Bath to Bristol, was opened 1727. But the Sankey Canal was begun 1760, at the *sole expense* of the Duke of Bridgewater: Brindley was his engineer, who is justly called the father of inland navigation.

The great Caledonian Canal, which makes a continued line of inland communication from east to west across Scotland, through three lakes, was suggested in 1713, but not commenced till about 1800.

There are now in Great Britain 180 canals: their whole extent is 2682 miles; they pass through forty-eight tunnels under ground, whose joint length is thirty-two miles. The grand cost was thirty million pounds.

The English canals are not wider than forty feet, and from six to ten feet deep. The boats average about fourteen tons, and tracked by only one horse, and travel from four to five miles per hour.

RAILROADS.

"The steam engine is the master-piece of human skill, and the most valuable present that was ever made by philosophy to the arts."—DR. BLACK.

THE first railroads were in the northern coal districts, about 1676: the wagons were drawn by one horse, taking as many as he could move slowly—weight perhaps forty tons. A few years after, they began to use iron wheels; but it was about 100 years from the commencement before they began to plate the rails with iron. Such is the infancy of railroads. Trevethick, who died 1833, was the father of locomotives in 1805. There was *one* act of parliament for regulating a northern railroad in 1758, but no more till 1801, from which period we may begin to date railroad travelling.

The Liverpool and Manchester railroad carried at the rate of 1070 persons per day, without *one* stoppage, and only *one* loss of life, the first eighteen months after it was opened, 1830.

"Bees have been noticed not only to keep up with a steam engine train, at the rate of twenty-five miles per hour, but to fly round and about it. A linnet was observed to have a difficulty in keeping up this pace."—*Silliman's Journal*.

In the year 1826 Mr. Cobbett, in his "*Rural Rides*," gives the following information: "I got a little out of my road in or near a place called Tangle. I rode up to the door of a cottage and asked the woman, who had two children, and who seemed to be about thirty years old, which was the way to Ludgarshall, which I knew could not be more than *four miles* off: she said she did *not know*; a very neat, smart, and pretty woman; but she did not know the way to this rotten-borough. 'Well, my dear good woman,' said I, 'but you have been at Ludgarshall?' 'No!' 'Nor at Andover?' (six miles another way.) 'No!' 'Nor at Marlborough?' (nine miles another way.) 'No!' 'Pray, were you born in this house?' 'Yes.' 'And how far have you ever been from this house?' 'Oh! I have been up in the parish, and over to Chute.' That is to say, the utmost extent of her voyages had been about *two and a half miles*. Let no one laugh at her, and above all others, let not me, who am convinced that the *facilities* which now exist of *moving human bodies from place to place* are among the *curse*s of the country, the destroyers of industry, of morals, and of course of happiness. It is a great error to suppose that people are rendered stupid by remaining always in the same place. This was a very acute woman, and as well behaved as need be." Such were the remarks of that close observer and excellent writer in 1826. What he would say now, when there are so many railroads, may be readily guessed.

Receipts on the English railroads in 1842 were, for passengers, (26,000,000,) £3,624,318; for goods, £1,172,717.

BRIDGES, VIADUCTS, AQUEDUCTS, AND TUNNELS.

"The Catholic religion has covered the world with its monuments."

CHATEAUBRIAND.

THE *oldest* stone bridge in England was at Bow, near London, built in the time of Henry I., 1110 to 1118, from funds furnished by his pious wife. It had three arches, and a *chapel* at one end; was only 13½ feet wide; was widened to 21 feet, 1741. Within these two years it has all been taken down, and a granite one, of one arch, built in its place. In King John's reign (1200) the toll-keeper received for every cart load of corn, one penny; for every load of teasles, two pennies, (this *shows there was* woollen cloth manufactured;) but for every

dead Jew, eight pence. There was only *one graveyard* in all England, in former times, where the *Jews* were permitted to be buried, and that was outside the walls of the city of London.

The most *curious* stone bridge is the one for foot-passengers, in the shape of a triangle, where two little streams join, at Crowland: it leads into three counties. This was built by the monks of Crowland Abbey, near to which it is situated, and is now a master-piece of ingenuity: time not known, but the abbey was built 860.

During the reign of the Stuarts there was only one bridge across the Thames at London.

The *longest* bridge of stone in England, until lately, was built by Bernard, the Abbot of Burton, upon Trent, in the twelfth century. It has thirty-four arches, and is 1545 feet long.

During that century there was a religious society called *Pontificers*, founded by St. Benezet. These holy brothers were enjoined to erect bridges, assist travellers, regulate ferries, repair and erect bridges on the public roads: they erected a chapel at one end, where they received tolls and other charitable bequests for such useful purposes.

The largest *one arch* stone bridge is at Chester. It is 200 feet span, but very lately finished.

But the *longest* bridge, reckoning water and land arches, is the Strand Bridge, in London. It has nine water arches, which extend 1380 feet, of granite; this, added to many brick arches on each side, makes the whole bridge 2456 feet, and all perfectly level. The width of the river is 1326 feet.

During the last century iron has been extensively brought into use for bridges. The first application was a chain bridge, for foot-passengers, 70 feet long and 2 feet broad, across a very beautiful ravine of the Tees, in the north of England. But the first cast iron bridge for general purposes was put across the Severn, at Coalbrookdale, Shropshire, 1779, of 100 feet span. The first chain pier was put up at Brighton, 1823, which led the way for the chain bridge across the Menai Strait, in Wales. The whole length is 850 feet: there are four arches on the western side and three on the eastern, of 50 feet each, leaving 560 feet over the strait for the passage of vessels. There are two carriage-ways at top, twelve feet each, and a foot-way of four feet, for passengers. It is all of iron: was commenced by Telford in 1818, and cost £70,000.

There was put up at Londonderry, in Ireland, a very fine wooden bridge by Samuel Cox, of Boston, Massachusetts. It is 1068 feet long, 40 feet broad, with a drawbridge attached: the tide rises from 8 to 10 feet; the depth of river at low water is 31 feet. It does the engineer great credit. Opened 1790.

But, since the introduction of railroads, new principles of art have been obliged to be adopted. The railroad will in no case admit of an acute angle; and the other roads over or under which the railroad has to pass, (an abrupt turn,) are nearly as objectionable; so that hence has been obliged to be built, where the two roads run nearly parallel, as is often the case, a skew bridge; otherwise "the traveller must have obliquely waddled to his end in view." The first so constructed was over the Liverpool and Manchester road, 1834; but there are now many, built of all sorts of materials and of various contorted shapes.

The railroad has also created a necessity for viaducts. One has lately been erected across the River Mersey, at Stockport, perhaps the most surprising one in the world. It is composed of 26 arches; twenty-two of them 63 feet span, and the other four of 20 feet each: the length is 1786 feet; height from the water, 111 feet, (which is 6 feet higher than the Menai chain bridge.) There were used 11,000,000 of bricks and 40,000 cubic feet of stone: it cost £70,000; was finished in twenty-one months; and only settled half an inch. (By Bucke, engineer.)*

As the railroads required viaducts, so do canals require aqueducts. Out of several very extraordinary ones, I will give some particulars of two.

The one over the River Lune, near Lancaster, has five arches, each of 70 feet span, for barges of about 60 tons burden: height from the surface of the river to the surface of the canal is 51 feet.

But the one which excites the most surprise and the most admiration, is the one in Wales, called Pont-y Cyssylltan, across the River Dee—a rapid river, second only, in beauty, to the picturesque Wye. "The waters every whit as clear and wholesome as if they darted from the breast of a marble nymph or the urn of a river god."†

"Where silver rivulets play through every mead,
And woodbines give their sweetness, limes their shade."

YOUNG.

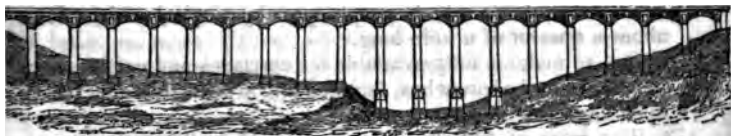
The scenery of these two vales, which has called forth the genius of various talented men, is thus beautifully poetized by Mason.

"True poetry the painter's power displays,
True painting emulates the poet's lays;
The rival sisters, fond of equal fame,
Alternate change their office and their name."

* The Victoria viaduct, (since the above in the north of England,) in height and span, is the largest in Europe. It is 270 yards long; width, within parapet walls, 21 feet; and height from the water, 157 feet.

† Cowley.

This stupendous work of art is 1000 feet long. There is a cast iron trough, supported in the air on eighteen stone pillars, 121 feet above low water. The dimensions of these pillars, at the level of high water, are, 20 feet by 12 feet, and grading gradually to 13 feet by 7½ feet; the upper fifty feet they are hollow; the outer walls two feet in thickness. The cast iron



IRON AQUEDUCT OF PONT-Y CYMYLTAN.

trough, to convey the water and the boats, is apparently but seven feet two inches wide; but, as the water goes under the horse-track, it is virtually eleven feet ten inches: the towing path is four feet eight inches wide. It was by Telford, and opened in 1805.

As railroads and canals must have a surface nearly level, viaducts and aqueducts are the most ready means by which they sweep the valleys. But as valleys are formed by mountains, and the level must still be continued, the mountains must be perforated; hence arises the necessity of tunnels, a few of which I will describe, although they are all modern, none having been excavated before the time of Brindley.

The longest of those for canals is at Blisworth, in Northamptonshire: it is nearly four miles.

At Kilsby, in the same county, there is one for the railroad, with a double carriage-track, 2423 yards long.

There are two connected with the railroad in the important port of Liverpool, from the docks by the river-side, clear under the town: the longest runs a distance of 2200 yards, (is twenty-two feet wide and sixteen feet high,) up an inclined plane, about half an inch per yard in the rise.

In 1798 Dodd, an engineer, projected one under the Thames, at Gravesend, 22 miles below London. In 1804 Chapman projected one at Rotherhithe; and in 1807 Vezie commenced the construction. Its diameter was eleven feet, at a distance of 315 feet from the river's bank. With Vezie was associated Trevelthick, a man of great practical knowledge as a miner. In 1808 the water broke in upon them, and what was done was irrecoverably lost. In 1823 Brunel began (which may now be said to be complete) the present one, which broke in, in 1828; and, the company's funds being exhausted, it was abandoned.

until a treasury loan was obtained in 1835. It was passed through August 17th, 1841. And the King of Prussia, who came to England to be sponsor to the young Prince of Wales in 1842, was prevailed upon to lay the last brick. It consists of two arches thirty-two feet high and thirty-eight feet broad, all brick-work (laid in cement) about four feet thick; a shaft on each side of the river, fifty-five feet deep and forty-two feet in diameter, down which people pass by a spiral stair. It is about a quarter of a mile long.

But, to make it fully available for carriages and cattle, there must be tunnel approaches, inclined upward till they meet with open daylight.

The rules of travelling the roads and walking the streets have thus been poetized, and are, therefore, easily recalled to the memory :

"The rules of the road are a paradox quite
In driving or riding along;
If you keep to the *left* you are sure to be right,
If you keep to the right, you go *wrong*.*

But in walking the street it's a different case;
To the right it is *right* you should veer;
To the left must be left a convenient space
For those who are meeting you there."

INNS.

"To take mine ease in mine inn."—SHAKESPEARE.

HARRISON says, (1580,) "Those townes that we call thoroughfares, have great and sumptuous innes builded in them, for the receiving of such travellers and strangers as passes to and fro. The manner of harbouring wherein is not like to that of some other countries, in which the host or good man dooth challenge a lordlie authority over his ghestes, but clean otherwise sith every man may use his inne as his owne house in England, and have for monie how great or little verietie of vittels, and what other service himselfe shall thinke expedient to call for. Our innes are also very well furnished with naperie, bedding, and tapisserie; for, besides the linen used at the tables, which is

* During the last European wars those "gentlemen of England who lived at home at ease," established four-in-hand clubs, in which extraordinary skill in the art of driving was brought to great perfection. Sir John Lade, Bart., for a wager of considerable amount, drove his carriage and four horses twenty-two times in rapid succession through a gate only wide enough to admit the carriage through, and scarcely allowing the four horses space to turn round.

commonlie dailie washed, is such and so much as belongeth to the estate and calling of the gheste. Each commor is sure to lie in cleane sheets, wherein no man hath beene lodged since they came from the landresse. If the traveller have an horsse, as bed dooth cost him nothing; but if he go on foot, he is sure to paie a penie for the same: but whether he be horsseman or footman, if his chamber be once appointed, he may carie the ale with him as of his own house, so long as he lodgeth there. If he loose aught whileth he abideth at the inne, the *hoste* is bound by a general custome to restore the damage, so that there is no greater securitie aniewhere for travellers than in the best innes of England." He then notices some depredations which travellers are liable to on the road, and then tells us: "In all innes we have plentie of ale, biere, and sundrie wines; and such is the capacitie of some of them, that they are able to lodge two or three hundred persons and their horssees at ease. As soon as a passenger comes to an inne, servants run to him, and one takes his horsse, and walkes him till he be cool; then rubs him down, and gives him meate; another servant gives the passenger his private chamber, and kindles his fire; the third pulls off his boots and makes them cleane; then the hoste or hostess visit him, and if he will eate with the hoste, or at a common table, his meal will coste him six pence, or in some places four pence; but if he will eate in his chamber, he commands what meate he will, according to his appetite; yea, the kitchen is open to him to order the meat to be dressed as he liketh best. After having eaten what he pleases, he may, with credit, set by a part for the next daie's breakfast. His bill will then be written for him, and, should he object to any charge, the hoste is ready to alter it."*

They had splendid signs; and the inns in the County of Warwick, on their days of fairs, had their doors well dressed with the foliage of trees.

Izaak Walton, the angler, thus alludes to an ale-house on the River Lea, contiguous to the village of Hoddesdon, in Hertfordshire:

"The honest ale-house, where we shall find a cleanly room, lavender in the windows, twenty ballads stuck about the wall, and a hostess both cleanly, handsome, and civil."

But in London foreign travellers at that period noticed the taverns as dens of filth, tobacco smoke, roaring songs, and roysters; yet women of rank allowed themselves to be entertained in such places, and actually tolerated those freedoms from their admirers, which are described with such startling plainness in our old plays.†

* Moryson's *Itinerary*, 1617. † *Character of England in Somers' Tracts*.

The sign of the White Hart is heraldic of Richard II.; of the White Swan, of Henry IV.; of the Blue Boar, of Richard III.

There was a difference in the signs and decorations of houses of entertainment in the Catholic times. Some years since I passed by a house called the Four Crosses, built of squared oak, framed and filled in with brick, bearing the date 1636, on which was the following inscription: "*Fleres si scires unum tua tempora mensem; rides cum non scis, si sit forsitan una dies.*"

The Shipwrights' Arms, by Tom Owen, a sporting tapster, at Northfleet, in Kent, has the following maxims:

"Meet friendly,	My liquors are good.
Drink moderately,	My measures are just.
Pay honestly,	Pay to-day.
And part quietly.	To-morrow I'll trust.
Life's but a journey; live well on the road."	

But the following beautiful lines, which are the out-pourings of a warm and inspired soul, should be the maxim. *Dum vivimus vivamus.*

"Live while you live,' the epicure would say,
 'And seize the pleasures of the present day.'
 'Live while you live,' the sacred preacher cries,
 'And give to God each moment as it flies.'
 Lord, in my views, let both united be,
 I live in pleasure while I live to thee." DR. DODDGE.

GARDENING.

"God the first garden made—the first city, Cain."—COWPER.

To do justice to this interesting subject, when agriculture is added to it, would occupy a volume; but I will endeavour to condense, in a few pages, a few particulars.

During the middle ages St. Fiacre was considered the patron of gardeners, and that festival was duly honoured.

The monks were always great gardeners; their riches, their taste, their learning, their leisure, their frugality all conspired to this object. The learned naturalist and Protestant clergyman,

* "You would weep if you knew that the period of your life was limited to a month, yet you laugh when you do not know whether it may endure for a day." This excellent old house, now in fine preservation, stands at Ivetsey-bank, in Cheshire. Long may it stand with that excellent inscription; to admonish the thoughtless toppers who frequent it.

Gilbert White, who wrote his "History of Selborne" in 1789, thus quotes from Dalrymple's Annals of Scotland: "In the monasteries the lamp of knowledge continued to burn, however dimly. In them the men of business were formed for the state. The art of writing was cultivated by the monks. They were the only proficient in mechanics, in gardening, and in architecture."

On the little Island of Iona, among a cluster of others on the western coast of Scotland, was a garden in the sixth century. The venerable Bede, the "Doomsday book," and William of Malmesbery, mention vineyards supposed to have been introduced by the Romans in the third century.

The apple was considered a symbol of love; and we read "from Pierius that one was in the hand of the statue of Venus."* As the word apple is the same in the Cornish, Welch, and Irish languages, it is supposed to be indigenous. During the last days of Turketul, Abbot of Crowland, who died about Anno. 870, he used to encourage the schoolboys of his monastery with apples, nuts, figs, and raisins.

Gardens in "the olden time" were laid out somewhat in the following manner: The pleasure-grounds consisted of terraces and walks upon them, a bosquet, a bowling green, which, in consequence of that dripping atmosphere, was always "the envy and admiration of the world;" a labyrinth, a small wood, a shady walk of nut or filbert trees, oftentimes a shady avenue of box or clipped yew, and rarely ever without ponds or fountains, cascades, and statues.

The learned Wharton says: "An herberie, for furnishing domestic medicines, always made a part of our domestic gardens."

Many of these gardens, which had been little more than courts with trim walks, ornamented with shrubs and flowers, are beautifully described in a stanza in Gray's Elegy.

"Here scattered oft the earliest of the year—
By hands unseen are showers of violets found;
The red-breast loves to build and warble here,
And little footsteps lightly print the ground."

Gardens began, during the reign of Elizabeth, to be enlivened by the introduction of foreign plants and flowers. They were introduced from Holland and the Netherlands, who, being a commercial people, first introduced them from both the Indies and the Levant. Great improvements now became gradually

* *Detur pulchriori*, (let it be given to the most beautiful.) This inscription, according as the tale is told, was put upon the apple, the adjudication of which to the goddess Venus, by Paris, excited the resentment of Juno and Minerva."—*Brown's Vulgar Errors*.

extended. Hartlib, who wrote various works on this science, 1650, states that some old men recollected the first gardener who came into Surrey to plant cabbages, cauliflowers, and sow ripe peas, turnips, carrots, and parsnips; "all which were great wonders, we having had few or none in England but what came green from Holland or the Netherlands." Twenty years before, he tells us, so near London as Gravesend (22 miles) there was not a mess of peas but what came from London; but now they are abundant. But he adds, "I could instance divers other places in the north and west of England, where the name of gardening and hoeing is scarcely known." By the middle of the century liquorice, saffron, cherries, apples, pears, hops, and cabbages were cultivated in sufficient abundance to render importation unnecessary. The progress was rendered slow, by the want of nurseries, of apples, pears, cherries, vines, and chestnuts. Persons who lived at a distant part of the country, and wished to introduce new varieties of fruit into their gardens, were, says Hartlib, "often compelled to send nearly 100 miles for them." Tobacco would soon have been regularly cultivated, had it not been checked by the excise laws, as a source of revenue. Cromwell, who wisely encouraged these rural arts, allowed him a pension, (he was a Pole by birth,) which was stopped at the restoration, and he died in poverty. App. x.

To give an idea of the slowness with which this necessary art progressed, I will instance the potatoe. Humboldt says its real country is not known. Admiral Hawkins brought them from Santa Fee in 1565, and planted them in Ireland, (before Raleigh.) White, in his history of Selborne, tells us, "Twenty years ago (meaning 1769) the poor would not taste them, and the growth of them were promoted by premium.

Evelyn, on gardening, says: "Farmers who did not provide plenty of peas, greens, and beans for their servants, were dispirited for their parsimony.

For a long period gardening was completely mixed up with the knowledge, or rather the nonsense, of astrology Tusser thus advises:

"Sow peas and beans in the wane of the moon—
Who soweth them sooner, he soweth too soon—
That they with the planet may rest and may rise,
And flourish with bearing most plentiful wise."

Gasper de Gabrielli, a Tuscan nobleman, had a private botanic garden in 1525. There was a public one (perhaps the first in Europe) at Padua in 1545.

The ornamenting of gardens and pleasure-grounds with

statues and urns was revived about the beginning of the sixteenth century, by the Cardinal D'Este. Garden buildings, such as alcoves, summer-houses, and grottoes, were introduced by Inigo Jones into England.

There was an orangery of glass at Wollerton Hall, Nottinghamshire, in 1696, supposed to have been the first in England.*

Now begin farther changes, more interesting from the great varieties of new plants, and more tasteful in their arrangement and we may now say, in the language of Dyer,

"Thus in nature's vesture wrought,
To instruct our wandering thought ;
Thus she dresses green and gay,
To disperse our cares away."

The primitive English gardens were laid out in geometric forms ; various trees were cut into fantastic shapes, which were dignified with the name of *vegetable sculpture* ; numerous trees represented animals. There was also, if the house or castle was not moated round, a canal in the garden, cut straight ; and, as this was artificial, it soon became offensive by being stagnant. It is supposed that Christopher Wren, chaplain to Charles I., father of the architect, was the originator of serpentine waters, or letting water take its natural shape from the usual inequality of the ground. In all these changes, which would take several chapters to detail, it may be shortly said, that " Lord Bacon was the prophet, Milton the herald, Pope the practiser, and Addison and Kent the champions of true taste ;" which is simply by letting the foliage take its natural shape, and introducing trees or shrubs to contrast in shape and colour, which forms what is now so appropriate and picturesque an appearance in modern pleasure-grounds, wherein may be gathered

"Sweet-briers, hawthorns, lilies, violets, roses—
What a nice bouquet for all sorts of noses."

Gerarde published his "Herbal" in 1597. He had a garden in Holborne, now a densely peopled part of London. The first English botanic garden was at Syon House, the seat of the Duke of Northumberland, managed by Dr. Turner, who died 1568. There was also established a public botanic garden at the University of Oxford in 1632.†

In Charles II.'s reign Sir Arthur Rawdon sent a ship expressly from Ireland to the West Indies, which returned freighted with live plants ; he then had a hot-house built at Moira to contain them.

* London.

† Ibid.

Daines Barrington, a learned antiquarian, conjectures the first hot-house, and also the first ice-house, was built for Charles II.

The great tulip mania, by which a moderate fortune was squandered for a flower, was in its height in Holland about 1634.* From 1730 to 1740 it declined in England. Since that time no one has been called upon to condole with a friend, who was

“Quite ruin’d and bankrupt, reduced to a farthing,
By making too much of a very small garden.”

On no subject has science triumphed so majestically over nature as in gardening. There is at this time scarcely a beautiful plant, tree, shrub, flower, or fruit but what can be found in great perfection in some part of Great Britain, either in hot-houses or the open air. The winters for the most part being mild, those calculated for the open air seldom suffer; while those requiring heat, which can be cheaply obtained, and regulated by day and by night to any required temperature, flourish in the highest perfection. Hence it may, in truth, be said, that the hot-houses in England beat all the world, both for fruit and foliage. The catalogue of plants now cultivated number 120,000.

As gardening is so interesting, particularly to females—and as it may be carried on, more or less, by every person who has a residence—perhaps the following hints and anecdotes may be sufficient to induce fathers of families to allow this general taste to be indulged, even in cities.

How pleasant must it be to exhibit to a curious friend the plant daphne, (thymalacæ,) which has flowers before leaves, thus alluded to by Cowper :

“Though leafless, well attired and thick beset
With blushing wreathes investing every spray.”

The best specimen known is the mezereon. The French call it the genteel wood; the Italians, the fair plant; the Germans, the silky bark; the Spaniards, the lady laurel.

How agreeable must it be to have a few plants of the myrtanthus jasminæ, which gives its odour only at night, placed in the hall or on the stair-case, thus alluded to by Moore :

“The timid jasmine herbs that keep
Their odour to themselves all day;
But, when the sunlight dies away,
Let the delicious fragrance out
To every breeze that roams about.”

* The Dutch brought the tulip from China.

The sweet-brier is a delightful, odoriferous shrub, which gives out a delicious fragrance in cool, shady places; and in this country would be delighted with occasional ablutions from the watering-pot—and then the following lines may be appropriate to it:

TO THE SWEET-BRIER.

Whence breathes such fragrance through the ambient air?
 Whence do such balmy scented zephyrs rise?
 I look around, and see no blossoms near,
 Wafting their incense to the azure skies.

There blows, 'tis true, some gaudy flow'rets, dress'd
 In robes of crimson and of golden hue;
 Though fair their form and variegated vest,
 The inod'rous plants but charm awhile the view.

But see that thorny shrub of verdant leaves,
 Without a flower to increase its lovely bloom;
 It simply thrives, and every gale receives,
 As light it brushes o'er the rich perfume.

Thus *genius* and beauty live in peace unseen,
 And brighter shine the more their diffidence;
 While arrogance, with proud and stately mien,
 Allures the vain, but is disdained by sense.

Growing flowers in pots is of great antiquity, but was revived and brought into notice in France during the reign of that splendid monarch, Louis XIV.

Where the enthusiasm is as strong as that manifested by a Miss Kent, who has a garden at the top of a flat-roofed house, within a few yards of St. Paul's churchyard, London; or by a medical gentleman named Ward,* in London, who places his pots and glass cases on every vacant place he can find about his dwelling, and who turned his bed-room into a green-house—wonders may be produce under the most forbidden circumstances and localities.

* This gentleman (N. B. Ward, F.L.S.) has written a work "On the growth of plants in closely-glazed cases," a work as interesting to science as to the lovers of plants. He has his glass cases made to fit every vacant nook, place, or corner, and form: his largest case is 24 feet long, 12 feet wide, and 11 feet high.

There is unfortunately one important drawback against this system: there is no way to enjoy the fragrance; one of the senses remain ungratified. It is of no use to invoke the wind thus:

"Softly rise, O southern breeze,
 And kindly fan the blooming trees;
 Upon my spicy garden blow,
 That sweets from every part may flow."

Light, although of great importance in the economy of plants, is not found to be of so much importance as was once expected. The highly-flavoured, edible mushroom requires but little, and may be produced all the year round in warm cellars. Humboldt drew up marine plants, perfectly green, from thirty-two fathoms deep in the ocean; and he found grasses perfectly green in the subterranean mines of Friedberg, in Germany, where he planted a crocus; it flourished, and had green leaves and pollen.

In 1836 Lockhart and Co., London, had a narcissus which flourished downward, contrary to the opinion of Sir Humphrey Davy.

Soapsuds nourish flowers: a slip of pansy has been known to grow in some. The excellent and highly-cultivated florist and horticulturist, Mrs. Loudon, says: "Hyacinths should be watered with hot water; and that the seeds of the New Holland accasia will not vegetate till they have been boiled."*

Marine fuciæ, (sea weed,) of which there are great varieties, and the laver and samphire, which are excellent sauces to venison or mutton, (and some make good pickles,) may be grown, in any water-tight tank, any distance from the sea, in common brine.†

As to how long the vegetable principle will remain in seeds, that, to its full extent, may never be known; for there is now growing (a lily) a bulbous-rooted plant taken from the hands of a mummy from the city of Thebes; and also wheat from another mummy; so that it is not impossible that some families in England are now eating the same bread that fed Pharaoh's army.

As there is so much commercial enterprize, and the American captains and mates are men of so much general intelligence, and this extensive Union being under all latitudes, perhaps the following plan of packing plants may be interesting, and induce them to ornament their country, or oblige their friends with useful or beautiful specimens from every country to which they may sail, and thus confer great national benefits to generations yet unborn; for "it is both amusing and instructive to walk through a garden of foreign plants."—GOETHE.

Take up the living plants with as much moist soil still clinging to the roots as you can; pack them in a stout and perfectly air-tight box, with as much moist mould at bottom of the box as will keep the roots from shifting about; then cover one side of the

* One of Mrs. Loudon's works, "The Ladies Companion to the Flower Garden," I am informed, is about being republished by Wiley and Putnam.

† Mr. Rensch, of Parsons' Green, who died in 1783, aged one hundred years, introduced the beautiful moss rose from Holland.

Earl Powis has naturalized the mangoe in England, and the apple in the East Indies.

box with an air-tight glazed frame. Plants so confined have been delivered to several curators of public gardens in England, from Sydney, Australasia, after an eight months' voyage, and have all flourished.

The flower of the cactus tribe need only be cut off; the seeds will perfect themselves on the passage, there being moisture enough for this necessary purpose.

In 1717 the apothecaries' garden, at Chelsea, had a glass roof to keep out the cold air, adopted by Swetzer, but no heating apparatus.

There is seven miles of garden, for culinary purposes, at this time on the banks of the Thames.

AGRICULTURE.

"A field of corn, a fountain, and a wood
Is all the wealth by nature understood." COWPER.

THE clergy were great improvers of agriculture, more so than the Norman nobility. "The rural labours of the season, with the signs of the Zodiac, are sculptured on Cremona Cathedral, built 1274. The benedictions of the fruits of the earth were celebrated on the feast of the Ascension; of orchards, on St. James Apostle; of grapes, on St. Xystus days."*

"Thomas A. Beckett, after he was Archbishop of Canterbury, used to go out into the fields with the monks of his monasteries, and join them in the work of the fields. The twentieth canon of the council of Lateran, held 1179, affords proof of the clergy working at agriculture."†

It will, perhaps, surprise many of my readers, when I inform them there are many thousand acres of meadow land in England annually irrigated: those near Salisbury have been watered time immemorial, and great crops of grass are produced thereby.

Evelyn says, "The draining of land was first begun by the agricultural monks."

There are parts of the coast of England which produce most excellent grazing lands, which have been reclaimed from the sea. The celebrated Romney marsh, of 40,000 acres, in Kent, was taken from old Neptune during the Saxon era, eight hundred years past.

Mayhew Hake, a Fleming, under Henry VII., began draining the Lincolnshire fens about the town of Boston.

* Digby.

† Loudon.

Under Cromwell, an officer in one of his horse regiments, named Vermuyden, (born in Flanders,) reclaimed several thousand acres more by embanking : and there has been reclaimed, by Rennie, in 1831, 90,000 acres more. App. xi.

Grosetete, Bishop of Lincoln, translated a book on agriculture from the French in 1500. Turnips first mentioned, 1586. Sir A. Fitzherbert, a law judge, wrote on agriculture in 1594.

In 1560 a great number, and several varieties, of trees were planted in the gardens of the Bishop of London, at Fulham, and also in several other places, from this hemisphere ; but as yet not much has been used ; and, from what I have heard, I believe the timber is not so good as the native timber : but few of the oaks from this Union stand the climate.

In 1608 a proclamation was issued for the planting of mulberry trees : they were then bent on raising *silk*, in which they have never succeeded ; the trees flourished, and they afford a pleasant fruit, but that is all the advantage they have ever been.

During the reign of Henry VII. the enclosing of commons commenced, which has been the cause of much injury to the poor ; and which has been continued till now there is nothing worth enclosing. From the year 1774 to 1813 there were 2632 acts of enclosure passed for England and Wales. In 1750 there was a general enclosure act passed for all Scotland.

In 1701 Jethro Tull began the drill husbandry : he turned the barrel of an old organ into a machine. The maize or corn plant was introduced by D'Hauy, Esq., at Hungerford Park, from 1760 to 1764 ; and was again tried about 1828, by Mr. Cobbett, at Barnes' Elms, on the banks of the Thames : some was grown also in Scotland.*

It is found that the wild thyme gives a very fine flavour to deer and sheep : the yarrow is often planted to give flavour to venison, mutton, milk, and butter ; and aromatic plants should be introduced where pigs graze.

The following beautiful extract, from the "Treasury of Knowledge," shows that Claudian, who flourished in the fourth century, was not unacquainted with the sexual system in the vegetable world, though the merit of classification belongs to Linneus :

"*Et platani platanis, alnoque assibilat alnus.* The very leaves live but to love, and throughout the lofty grove the happy trees have their amours ; the palm nodding to the palm

* Sir Humphrey Davy, the chemist, says : "When dung heats above 100 degrees Fahr., it deteriorates, and the volatile alkali flies off."

Mr. Cobbett says : "Fifteen bushels of salt to the acre will kill the wire-worm : lime is of no use."

their leagues ; the poplar sighs for the poplar's embrace ,
 the platanus hisses its love to the platanus ; and the alder to
 der "

TIMBER PLANTING.

The English are indebted to Italy for the larch, the stone-
 the evergreen oak, the Lombardy poplar, the sweet bay,
 the arbutus. According to McCulloch, the value of
 the annually cut down in Great Britain is £2,000,000.

Israeli says : " The present navy of Great Britain has
 been constructed with the oaks which the *genius* of Evelyn
 died." He died 1705.

ash plantations are often going on in the royal forests for
 timber, and by thousands of individuals for that and other
 uses. I will give an extract from A. J. Downing's work,
 treatise on the theory and practice of landscape garden-

" Of the larch plantation of the Duke of Athol, in Scot-
 who began in 1738, he has had planted 27,431,600 trees.
 the estate has been built from some of the first planted."

Thomas Johnes, in Wales, had planted, of various trees,
 in the years 1795 and 1801, 2,065,000.

In 1834 the Earl of Radnor had planted, at Coleshill House
 in Berkshire, 13,600 locusts, raised by Mr. Cobbett from
 which grew on Long Island, U. S.

John, of Norfolk, (Earl of Leicester,) who died only a few
 years past, was, in 1832, with his lady and family, on board
 the vessel built at Wells from oak of which he planted
 the corns.

Norfolk estate is about 56,000 acres, which, when he
 came into possession, rented for about 1s. 6d. per acre, or about
 £100 per annum ; at his death it produced full £20,000. His
 fall of timber (all his own planting) amounted to about
 £100 per year. By his attention and management, he turned
 the estate into a paradise, and realized the maxim of Swift : " He
 can make two blades of grass grow where only one grew
 before, is so far a creator."

This man was one of the very few who sincerely opposed the war
 for the American Independence, and was the first to move an address
 in the British house of commons in favour of acknowledging it. He also
 and cultivated the personal friendship of all the ambassadors from
 the country. " Peace to his memory !"

With the Scriptural admonition of "Go thou and do likewise," I will introduce the reader to old English country life: first prefacing it with the following extraordinary and atrocious instance of a vile murder :

LITTLECOT HOUSE.

"Come listen to a tale of times of old." SOUTHEY.

Littlecot House is two miles from Hungerford, Berkshire. The fact occurred in the reign of Elizabeth. "It was a dark rainy night, in the month of November, that an old midwife sat musing by her cottage fire, when on a sudden she was startled by a loud knocking at the door ; on opening it, she found a horse-man, who told her that her assistance was required immediately by a person of rank, and that she should be handsomely rewarded ; but that there were reasons for keeping the affair a strict secret, and, therefore, she must be blind-folded, and conducted in that condition to the bed-chamber of the lady. After proceeding in silence for many miles through rough and dirty lanes, they stopped, and the midwife was led into a house which, from the length of the walk through the apartment, as well as the sounds about her, she discovered to be the seat of wealth and power. When the bandage was removed from her eyes she found herself in a bed-chamber, in which was the lady on whose account she had been sent for, and a man of a haughty and ferocious aspect. The lady was delivered of a fine boy ; immediately the man commanded the midwife to give him the child, and, taking it from her, he hurried across the room and threw it on the back of the fire then blazing in the chimney. The child, however, was strong, and, by its struggles, rolled itself off upon the hearth, when the ruffian seized it again, and, in spite of the intercession of the midwife and the more piteous entreaties of the mother, thrust it under the grate, and, raking the live coals upon it, soon put an end to its life. The midwife, after spending some time in affording all the relief in her power to the wretched mother, was told that she must be gone. Her former conductor appeared, who again bound her eyes, and conveyed her behind him to her own house : he then paid her handsomely, and departed. The midwife was strongly agitated by the horrors of the preceding night, and she immediately made a deposition of the fact before a magistrate. Two circumstances afforded hopes of detecting the house in which the crime had been committed : one was, that the midwife, as she sat by the bed-side, had, with a view to discover the place, cut out a piece of the bed-curtain, and sewn it in again ; the other was, as she descended the stairs she had counted the steps.

Some suspicion fell upon one Darell, at that time the proprietor of Littlecot House and the domain around it. The house was examined, and identified by the midwife; and Darell was tried at Salisbury for the murder. By corrupting the judge,* he escaped the sentence of the law; but broke his neck by a fall from his horse while hunting, a few months after. The place where this happened is still called Darell's Hill, which brings to mind Darell's horrid conduct.

"For all an example—a pattern to none."—SWIFT.

"His monument ought to have been the maws of kites."—SHAKESPEARE.

COUNTRY LIFE.

"Sweet country life—to such unknown
Whose lives are others, not their own;
But serving courts, and cities be,
Less happy—less enjoying thee.
For sports, for pageantries, and plays
Thou hast thy eves and holydays;
On which the young men and maids meet,
To exercise their dancing feat—
Tripping the comely country round,
With daffodils and daisies crowned.
Thy wakes, thy quintals here thou hast,
Thy May-poles, too, with garlands graced;
Thy morris dance, thy whitsun ale,
Thy shearing feasts, they never fail:
Thy harvest home, thy Wassail bowl,
That's tossed after fox i' the hole;
Thy mummeries, thy twelfth night king,
Thy queen, thy Christmas revellings,
Thy nut-brown mirth, thy russet art;
And no man pays too dear for it." HERRICK, 1633.

I THINK proper, after the above motto, to begin this chapter with an extract from "Gilpin's Life of Bishop Lattimer." It is rather before our period, but so full and expressive of the simple, useful, happy, and harmless state of life, that it will serve to compare with the important period under consideration. Although comparisons are said to be odious, yet they are highly instructive.

"—————Let us now
With graver air our serious theme pursue,
And yet preserve our moral in full view." FRANCIS.

* This was one of those judges who,

"For fees, to any form he moulds a cause—
The worse has merits, and the best has flaws:
Five guineas make a criminal to day,
And ten to-morrow wipes the stain away." GAY.

"Lattimer was born in Leicestershire, 1472, and was one of the unfortunate sufferers at the stake during the reign of Queen Mary, 1555. He was feeble from age; and, if 'he were not a great man, he was a good man;' and it was the *height of cruelty* that he should have so suffered.

"'He was a good man, and, amid our tears,
Sweet, grateful thoughts within our bosom rise;
We trace his spirit up to brighter spheres.'

"He says, in a sermon, 'His father was a yeoman, and paid one shilling per acre for his land, but he had no land of his own: he tilled as much as kept six men; had a sheep-walk for one hundred sheep; and his mother's dairy consisted of thirty milch kine. He kept hospitality with his neighbours, and gave some alms to the poor. The family laid upon straw pallets or rough mats, covered with a sheet, the under coverlet of *dogs' wain* or hop harlots, and a good round log of wood under the head instead of a bolster or pillow. If, within seven years after marriage, a master of a family could purchase a mattress or flock bed, and add thereto a sack of chaffe to rest the head, he thought himself well lodged. Pillows were thought meete onlie for women in child-bed; for seldom had they anie under the bodye to keep them from the pricking strawes.' He tells of the beginning of a change of treene platters into pewter, and wooden spoons into tin and silver. At his time—oh! what changes doth this crooked world afford—'farmers dined after fashionable people, viz., at one o'clock, supper at seven; but they had good eating for the house fare.'"

Tusser writes,

"Good ploughmen look weekly, of custom and right,
For roast meat on Sundayes and Thursday at night."

The dress of the farmer was plain and durable, consisting, for common purposes, of coarse gray cloth or fustian in the form of trunk hose, and a frock over, or a doublet.

In 1560 Markham wrote "Instructions to a good Housewife," in which, among much good advice, he recommends "the garments to be comely and strong made, as well to promote health as to adorn the person, altogether without the garnishes or the gloss of light colours, and far from the new fantastic fashions. Let the provisions be more from their own yard than the furnishing of the market."

Some years after this, Holland writes, "For, in default of gardeninge, what remedie was there then but to drawe the *purse-strings*, and goe for everything either to the butchery or the *hearb market*, and so live upon the pennis "

Markham continues: "The knowledge should be intimacy with domestic physics, cookery, and distillation of simple waters,* making and preserving wines, making malt, conducting of dairies, brewing, and baking. From the division of time, it appears they rose, during summer, at four; in winter, at five; and breakfasted before daylight. The housewife to be the carver and distributor of the meat and the pottage." But, oh! strange to us of these easy and liberal-minded days; he recommends the dame not to scold the girls, but to *thrash* them heartily when they are refractory. One would suppose he had had an introduction to his Queen Bess; she used to box all about her, whether man, woman, or child. But he adds a circumstance strongly enforcing his high opinion of the use of music:

"Such servants are oft'nest painesfull and good,
That sing as they labour, like birds in the wood."

All were to wash their hands before supper and dinner: the latter, at noon, was to be quickly despatched, and no dainties.

"No cooks with art increased physicians fees,
Nor served up death in soups and fricassies." GARTH.

"A bare table will do as well as if covered with cloth; wooden and pewter dishes, and tin vessels for liquor, are best, as being most secure." And then, with accustomed piety, he advises the regular use of grace. "Commence getting ready for supper when fowls go to roost; hogs then to be served; cows milked; and, as the men servants come from the fields, none to come empty-handed, but bring some wood, some logs; the dog is to have the bones and the scraps, and the housewife to look carefully to candles, fires, and keys: bed at nine o'clock in winter, and at ten in summer."

As there is no recommendation of anything intellectual, I suppose that, during a long winter's evening, they would

"Descant on ducks, and geese, and cocks, and hens,
Hay-stacks and dairies, cow-houses and pens;
Descant on dung-hills, and every sort of kine,
E'en on the pretty article of swine." PINDAR.

The learned Lawyer Selden's† father was a farmer and

* The following list of the plants which they distilled is taken from the Northumberland house-book: "Roses, buradge, femingtory, brakes, columbynes, okeyn-leefes, hartes' tongue, draggons, parcelly, balme, walnut-leefes, longdo-beef, prymer-roses, saige, sorrel, red mynt, betany, cowslops, dandelion, fennel, scabias, elder flowers, mary-golds, wilde tansey, wormwoode, woodebinde, endyffe, hawse."

† Born 1684.

musician at Salvington, in Sussex: the farm contained eighty-one acres, for which he paid £23 per year.

The houses or cottages of the farmers were built often in places abounding with woods, and then in a very strong, substantial manner; but in open countries they were compelled to build slighter, to use more flimsy materials, with here and there a girder, to which was fastened their sprints, (laths,) and then covered the whole over with thick mud, to keep out wind and weather. There were several rooms above and beneath, coated with lime or cement, white washed, and neatly covered with reeds.*

"Where houses be reeded, (as houses have neede,)
Now pare off the mosses, and go beate the reade;
The faster ye drive it, the smother and plaine,
More handsome ye make it, to shut off the raine." **TUSSEK.**

On the nineteenth of May, 1672, Evelyn has the following entry in his journal: "Went to Margate, and the following day was carried to see a gallant widow, brought up a farmeresse, and I think of gigantic race, rich, comely, and exceedingly industrious." The farmers' wives of that day (as well as this) were, for general useful knowledge, the first in the country. I have the pleasure of knowing one in the County of Warwick, who answers that description to a tittle; and who, for her many good qualities, would do honour to the company of Queen Victoria.

"—————Her home is the resort
Of love, of joy, of peace, and plenty; where,
Supporting and supported, polished friends
And dear relations mingle into bliss." **THOMSON.**

THE COUNTRY LABOURER.

"And every village smoked at wakes with lusty cheere." **DRAYTON.**

He was then the most patient, easiest governed creature of any in the world, with anything like common justice; and as I unfortunately know their present condition—which is fairly depicted in the following lines:

"—————Famine is in thy cheeks,
Need and oppression showeth in thy eye—
Upon thy back hangs ragged misery;
The world is not thy friend—nor the world's law."

* Hollingshed, 1577.

-I should feel shame not to state that the change which is now so great, has been brought about by taxation ; and, indeed, it arises from an enormous debt, which can never be paid, their case seems hopeless ; but it may, and I hope will, be an example to other countries to avoid national debts, which are the parents of taxation, which produces misery, and misery produces crime."

" This monster, patriots, with your darts engage ;
Here point your thunder, here exhaust your rage." POPE.

The manners of the labourer still exhibited much of the same pride, but honest, sincere, warm-hearted simplicity by which they were characterized in the days of Elizabeth ; somewhat answering to the following description :

" A clownish roughness and unkindly close,
Unfriendly stiff, and peevishly morose." CREECH.

Rural education had undergone little, if any, improvement or enlargement during the whole of the seventeenth century. Their tutors seemed to have the following idea, so jocosely expressed by Pindar :

" One intellect not all things comprehends ;
The genius formed for weeds, and grubs, and flies,
Can't have for ever at its fingers' ends
What's doing every moment in the skies."

A writer in the *Edinburgh Review* has said : " Except in very extraordinary cases, the common education of the times will do all for a man that the spirit of the times will allow education to do for him."

The necessary monotonous occupations of the Johnny Whop-raws still were enlivened by wakes and fairs, which were crowded with puppet-shows, pedler's stalls, raffling tables, rickling in the garter, and drinking booths, bull-baitings, and cock-fightings ; while toward evening, when they had been warmed with " ale or viler liquors," they contended, in a friendly manner, with each other in wrestling matches, cudgel play, and foot-racing. In this last sport young women were frequently performers, and the usual prize was a good Holland n-k. Among the favourite competitions at fairs were grinning matches, in which the greatest or longest triangularly looking face was poked, grinning most hideously, through a horse-collar, putting one in mind of a picture of a Saracen's head in the pangs of death, framed in leather ; and trials in whistling through a long tune, trying to be put out by the rollicks of a *Merry Andrew*—he exhibiting his wily can-

before the crooked-mouthed warbler. Contentions of this nature were also frequent during the celebrations of the annual church festivals, and especially at Christmas, when a trial of yawning for a Cheshire cheese took place at midnight; and he who gave the widest, and largest, and most natural yawn, so as to set the whole company agape in sympathy, carried off the cheese in triumph.*

THE COTTAGE.

WHERE is the country that has not been informed of this, the most beautiful object that can possibly be presented to the imagination of every warm-hearted man? where is the writer, either in poetry or prose, or in what department of the graphic art is there, in which all the artist's sympathies have not been engaged to portray its virtues and its charms?

"I saw by the smoke that so gracefully curl'd
O'er the green elms, that a cottage was near;
And I said, if there's peace to be found in the world,
A heart that is humble may hope for it here,
A heart that is humble may hope for it here."

Such is the beginning of a beautiful song; and what English heart is there that does not beat with delight whenever it is sung? Let us hear Hollingshed, who wrote in 1577: "It had two rooms on a ground floor, with one or more rooms over it, thatched with straw or sedge; with garden and orchard attached, and often a common-right." (The poor law, which was passed in Elizabeth's reign, authorized every new cottage to have four acres of common enclosed for it.) App. xii.

This was universally so till robbed of them by enclosures, which Bacon says began in 1489, under the plea that they were wastes. Wastes or not, they fed thousands of sheep, rabbits, and geese at no cost. Blackstone says: "There were commons without stint, and lasted all the year." Besides, the cottager who had the garden, orchard, and a common-right, united in his own person three important characters; he was a landlord, a farmer, and a servant. If he could not at all times get labour from others, here was employment for himself, and family too

"Naught is useless made on the barren heath;
The shepherd tends his flock, that daily crop
Their verdant dinner from the mossy turf;
Sufficient after them, the cackling goose,
Close grazer, finds wherewith to ease his wants." PHILLIPS.

* Spectator.

How truly do the following lines from Virgil apply to the English cottager of this period :

"His cares are eased with intervals of bliss ;
His little children, climbing for a kiss,
Welcome their father's late return at night—
His faithful bed is crown'd with chaste delight ;
His kine, with swelling udders, ready stand,
And, lowing for the pail, invite the milker's hand."

The lines from "Patient Countesse" describe the fare and furniture in the cottages : now all is totally changed. Each labourer may now say, as a warning to other governments,

"Oh ! that the tenor of my just complaint
Were sculpt with steel on rocks of adamant." SANDYS.

Besides, "in the depression of a people the strength of the prince is weakened ; for a ground-down people is neither able nor willing to increase his power."*

The following lines, from Warner's Poetry, (his name and works are nearly forgotten,) are descriptive of the fare and furniture of a country cottage in 1602. A gentleman

"Once hunted he until the chase,
Long fasting, and the heat
Did house him in a peakish graunget
Within a forest great.

Where knowne and welcomed, (as the place
And persons might afforde,)
Brown bread, whig, bacon, curds, and milke
Were set him on the borde.

A cushion made of listes, a stools
Halfe backed with a hoope,
Were brought him, and he sitteth down
Beside a sorry coupe.

The poore old couple wisht their bread
Were wheat, their whig were perry,
Their bacon beefe, their milke and curds
Were creame, to make him merry."†

The following lines apply to a later period :

"While broken tea-cups, wisely kept for show,
Rauged o'er the chimney, glisten in a row." GOLDSMITH.

Hollingshed, in the year 1577, said : "The general run of

* John of Salisbury.

† A lone country house.

‡ From Percy's Reliques of old English Poetry.

houses were beginning to be improved. Instead of glass to the windows, they used to have lattice-work or panels of horn, glass being scarce and dear. Walls were hung with tapestry or arras-work, or painted cloth with divers histories, herds of beasts, or knot stained, and ceiled with oak, or wainscot-wood brought from abroad. Stoves were coming into use; also Turkie work, pewter, brass fire-irons, and costly cupboards of silver plate."

They had a neat chapel, a spacious hall, and a banqueting-room, with windows opening into the hall, the chapel, and the kitchen; and a few sly openings to look through, to see what might be going on. The kitchen hung round with quaint moral sentences and devices, every one of which may be found in "Poor Richards' Almanac," (1758.)

At Clopton House, near Stratford, on Avon, is the following verse :

Whether you rise early
Or go to bed late,
Remember Christ Jesus,
Who died for your sake.

• HOUSES OF THE GENTRY.

IN the British museum there is a volume containing forty different tablets, on which sentences are inscribed which once ornamented the apartments of Sir Nicholas Bacon : they are in Latin, and fine specimens of the arts and the taste of the sixteenth century.*

The knight or rich squire enjoyed much good eating and hospitality, on a high cross table (called a dais for him and his friends) at one end of the hall, on particular days of festivity; and a larger table for the rest of the guests, divided off by a salt-cellar. Dekkar humorously describes a way to plague or vex any one : "Set him below the salt, and let him not touch a bit till every one has eat his fill."

There was much cookery. The first dish at Christmas was always a boar's head, with a lemon in its mouth. On Easter day a red herring, dressed by the cook like a man on horseback, set on a corn sallad; this was symbolic of fish being over: also a gammon of bacon, to show the host was not a Jew.

After a feast, mumming, (this was male and female disguising one another by a change of dresses,) masquerades, and dancing.

* Gentleman's Magazine.

"The merrye tabors' gamesome sound
Provoked the sprightly dance around." BEATTIE.

The servants of the house all in full livery, and some embellished with (cognozances) badges of coat armour—on their arms.

The large hall, often from sixty to one hundred feet long, and from thirty to forty feet wide, was hung round with otter spears, eel spears, and other implements of fishing and shooting; the cunning fox's brush, hunting-cap, and whip, and deer's antlers.*

Embellishments of coat armour often adorned the half curtained mullion windows, and the bosses and brackets of the roof.

The windows were of small panes, of lozenge or diamond shape; with the whole heraldry of all the family alliances thus brilliantly emblazoned in stained glass, which would occupy some part of every window of their extensive halls, and had a tasteful appearance.

"Whose beams, thus hallowed by the scenes they pass,
Tell round the floor each parable of glass."

But if the gentleman was also a justice of the peace, honest Aubrey says: "The screen was garnished with orstels and helmets, gaping savagely open-mouthed; coats of mail, lances, pikes, halberds, brown-bills, and bucklers."

"The echoes of its walls are eloquent—
The stones have voices, and the walls do live :
It is the house of memory." MATURIN.

The usual fare at dinner, (at eleven o'clock,) if no visitors, was five or six dishes. King, in his art of cookery, says they "delight in hodge-podge, gallimaufrie, forced meats, &c." "Other kickshaws; besides, there came last night from the forest of Sherwood the fattest stag I ever cooked."†

"What say you—a pastye? it shall and it must,
And my wife little Kitty is famous for crust."

They delighted in being bulky; great notice was taken if they grew thin.

"Say what it was that made his paunch so 'peare;
His girdle's fell ten inches in a yeare." BISHOP HALL.

After dinner they retired to the garden bower, to partake of the banquet or fruit desert: from the banquet to evening prayer; thence to supper at five or six. On days of festivity this meal, like the dinner, was substantial, and protracted to a

* Lord Pembroke's hall is decorated with forty different shaped deer's antlers.

† Massinger.

late hour, with all sorts of boisterous mirth and gambolling. At other times by the parlour fire-side, with the harp, singing madrigals; a posset at bed-time, or an Oxford night-cap.

Lævinus Lemnius, a divine and physician of Zealand, who visited England, thus writes, 1576: "The neate cleannesse, the exquisite finenesse, the pleasaent and delightful furniture, in every point, for whole household, wonderfully rejoiced mee; their chambers and parlours strewed over with sweete herbes, refreshed mee; their nosegayes finely intermingled wyth sondrye sortes of fragraunt flowers in their bedde chambers and priuee roomes, with comfortable smell, cheered mee up and intierlie delighted all my senses."

"Our wisest ancestors—those of Shakspeare's time—who understood most things better than we, and whom we begin to understand better than any of their posterity, knew how to take the rough hint of nature, and kept up their Christmas festivities through the whole of the month. They got a little and enjoyed everything, instead of getting everything and enjoying a little. In the day they made leisure for healthy sports out of doors, and in the evening they were at their music, their books, and their pastimes."*

The gentleman or wealthy yeoman, (a lower grade,) he too kept hospitality, loved festivity, and was ardently attached to the sports of the field. There was no room to be found anywhere for that contemptible thing, the modern poodle or lap-dog; for his hall floor was occupied by greyhounds, the frisky bushy sternal spaniel, with his ringleted dewlaps almost sweeping the floor, (if a person is to turn his house into a *dog kennel*, he may as well have those which are of some use, in preference to those that are of no use,) and on his hand perched some favourite hawk.

Heraldries, romances, and chronicles were his principal studies. The best parlour only opened on particular occasions: that was furnished with Turkie work, and hung round with family portraits; the men as shepherds, with their crooks, dressed in full suits, and according to the chronology of the dresses of the times—long hair or full-bottomed wigs; others in complete armour, buff leather coats or doublets—playing on the lute or viol. The females were exhibited as shepherdesses, with a young lamb or crook, high head-dresses, and flowing robes.†

Grose, the antiquary, gives an account of this sort of character at the beginning of Queen Anne's reign, who might have a rental of £300 per year. "He appeared in a plain drab plush coat, large silver buttons, jockey cap, leather breeches,

* Anonymous.

† Drake.

and rarely from morn till night, except Sundays, without boots. He never travelled farther than the county town at assizes, or sessions, or elections. Once a week dines at the nearest market town with the justices and attorneys, frequents church rigorously, reads some weekly country journal, settles all disputes at the vestry, where he and the rector reign and act as lords paramount, (and wo betide any poor parishioner who thwarts them;) and goes at night to some neighbouring ale-house, where he usually gets drunk, of course for the public good, every drop he drinks being excised; never plays at cards but at Christmas, when a family pack is produced from the mantle-shelf.

"He is generally followed by a couple of greyhounds or pointers, and announces his arrival at his neighbour's house by a smart smack of his whip, or by giving a good *view halloo*. His drink is generally ale, except at Christmas, when he makes a bowl of punch, garnished with toast and nutmeg."

A journey to London then was considered a far greater undertaking, and attended with far more solemnity, than a voyage now is round either or both capes.

His mansion was of plaster, striped with solid sawed oak timber, that would square from six to nine inches—or of red brick; with large casemented bow windows, a porch with seats in it, and over this a bit of a study.* The eaves of the house were occupied by swallows.

"—Heralds and sweet harbingers that move
From east to west on embassies of love—
They can the tropic cut, and cross the line." HOWELL.

The court was set round with hollyhocks. Near the wicket gate was a horse-block, for him and his dame to dismount more easily; and under this a large growling dog, a faithful representative of his master; for, although he could not act as porter to open the gate, yet he could act the bully.

His hall was furnished with many rows of fliches of bacon and hams of many dates; a large wooden arm-chair, with or without rockers, and softly cushioned; and in each chimney-corner a seat, one being the salt-box, which, being at once an emblem of *classical* and *theological* wisdom, was consequently proper for one or two of the younger fry of the family; so that if those very necessary qualifications could not be got into them at one end, they might at the other.

The mantel-pieces were generally to be seen crammed with

* Speke Hall, near Liverpool, is a fine building of this description, with a square court inside large enough to contain two yew trees now growing as large as apple trees. Built in 1598.

guns, fishing-rods, spits, and brass candlesticks. On the beams were broad-swords, partisans, rapiers, and daggers borne or used by his ancestors in the civil wars. On the side-walls were stag's horns, to hang his own and his friends' hats and wigs upon.

Against the side-walls, and in the highest place, would be pasted King Charles's "*Golden Rules*," teaching him passive obedience and non-resistance—Vincent Wing's Almanac, and a portrait of Marlborough. In the bow window seat, which was the family library, would be found Baker's Chronicles, Fox's Martyrs, Glanvill on Apparitions, Quiveron's Dispensatories, the complete Justice of the Peace, and a book of Farriery. At Christmas he entertained his tenants and tradesmen in this hall, when, with jorums after jorums,

"Let the horn go rounde,
Let the quart pot sounde,
Let each one do as he's done to;" BEAUMONT.

foaming with strong ale till morning dawned. These jovial blades passed the night singing loyal songs :

"And chant no other song but such as slaves would sing
In praise of right divine, should log or stork be king ;"

bawling away until

"They shook roofs and shivered windows ;"

and drinking church and queen, and d—mning every faction or sect they did not belong to.

"And is this all? is this the end
To which their carryings on did tend." BUTLER.

No, thou prince of drollery ! "the end is not yet." The national debt, which had just began, is to be settled, which will cause "crimson tears to follow yet."

The difference between a farmer of 1722 and 1822 has been thus very accurately versified :

1722.

MAN to the plough,
WIFE to the cow,
GIRL to the sow,
Boys to the mow,
And your rents will be rated,

1822.

MAN, tally-ho,
MISS, piano,
WIFE, silk and satin,
Boys, Greek and Latin,
And you'll be gazetted.

This is a fair account of old English country life, which has drawn forth the following verse :

"Fairer suns and softer climate
May in other lands be found ;
But the sweet domestic virtues
Thrive alone on British ground."

DAMP vs. DRY SITUATIONS.

It is not often that people have opportunities of building upon spots they would most approve of: but it will sometimes happen that a situation which is damp may be chosen upon better terms than one which is dry. A stagnant swamp under no circumstances can be desirable; but mere dampness does not appear to be unhealthy. Forty-five years past I wrote upon a scrap of paper as follows:

"There is a part of the city of Coventry, from St. John's bridge to St. John's church, called Earl-street—distance rather less than a quarter of a mile—a low situation: some of the houses have no cellars, and sometimes a little river overflows the street from two to three feet deep; yet there is living in that short space the following old people, who had lived there all their lives, and the youngest is more than seventy years old: Dr. Vernon and his wife; Alderman Clarke, a carpenter; Alderman Hands, a dyer; Blogg, a grocer; Hands and Aston, thread-makers and dyers; James Potter, a barber; T. Bateman, a butcher; John Losh, a weaver; Alcott, a shoe-maker; Ames, a skinner; Sanderson, a shoe-maker; Jopson, a dyer; and Cox, a blacksmith. These fifteen individuals were as old as any in the city, and in that short space the greatest number of them were huddled together, although the whole inhabitants numbered about 10,000." I at that time knew each of them: some of them were born before the reign of the Brunswick family, (1714,) and were remarkably industrious. It was this spot, and the water from this little stream, that produced the well known *Coventry blue dye*, which never faded; alluded to by Drayton, (A.D. 1593:)

"His aule and lingale in a thong,
His tar-boxe on his broad belt hong;
His breech of Coyntrie blewe."

COAL.

"Man is a fire-making animal."—LAVOISIER.

THIS very important article of necessity began to be of the greatest importance at the beginning of the reign of the Stuarts. Perhaps a short history of it may be interesting.

Coal is an old English word: in Cornish it is called *kolon*; in Irish, *guel*. Julius Cæsar, who came with the first body of Roman invaders, mentions all the English metals, but is silent about coals. According to the researches of the geologists,

tin is supposed to have been the first metal formed by the Almighty, (and no doubt was the first worked in Great Britain;) then silver and copper; latest, gold and iron. No doubt the Romans soon found coal. In the language of miners, it would be found *cropped out*; that is, on the surface: vast quantities of cinders have been found in many of their old stations.

The oldest grant known about coal was by the Abbot of Peterborough, Anno. 835, in England; and in Scotland by the Abbot of Dunfermline, in 1291. *Chiminum* is a term often met with in old monastic grants; it implies a right of road to and from the mines.

Fires were first burned in the middle of great halls, and the apparatus was called a *mediastine*: the smoke made its exit through holes in the roof, called a *louvere*, like luffer boards at malt-houses or paper-mills; and which were then, and are now, very ornamental appendages to their noble buildings: the hall of Westminster School is now warmed in this manner. The great hall of Westminster has a very beautiful one, which is now glazed, to admit light—no fire being burned below it.

Chimneys are not mentioned by historians till about the fourteenth century. Leland, who wrote in the reign of Henry VIII., mentions them at Bolton Hall, in Yorkshire. These in later days have become very beautiful and highly ornamented: each tunnel had its separate shaft, from six to ten or twelve feet high above the roof, and several of them together, forming a pleasing and curiously-wrought group; they were also as useful as ornamental, because they prevented the smoke and effluvia and dust from one fire being driven down another in high, heavy winds; and, as they were each unconnected, they did not present so bluff an obstacle to the storms, though high; consequently the stacks were not so liable to be blown down.

The coal trade to supply London has, for the last two centuries, been found to be the best nursery for English seamen: the ships have each been obliged to have two apprentices on board; and a tax has been laid upon all coal sent by canals, as an encouragement to this trade; so that little or no coal is consumed in that great city but what comes by sea.

Pit coal was not used in smelting iron till the reign of James I. It was supposed good iron could not be produced by it; but the consumption of wood was found to be so destructive to the forest timber, that, if coal had not been available, the whole would soon have been swept away, or the smelting of iron stopped.

The first iron cannons cast by the English were at Buckstead, in Sussex, in the year 1543.

In Charles the II. reign there was a duty of one shilling per chaldron laid upon all coal consumed in London, to be given to

the Duke of Richmond, which was one of the results of his profligate intercourse with LOUISA QUERONAILLE. This was a pretty profligate act of both him and his no less profligate parliament. But what are we to think of the more profligate Pitt and that profligate parliament, who, in 1799, gave to this bastard family £400,000 to relinquish the claim.

A duty was also laid upon coal after the great fire of London, in 1666, to rebuild St. Paul's Cathedral and about fifty other churches.

Gas was first used about 1765, by Spedding, an agent of Lord Lonsdale, at his pits near Whitehaven.

Before the consumption of gas in London, it was calculated that every eight persons consumed nine chaldrons per year; the consumption since is, for every eight persons, ten chaldrons.

From a calculation, there were nine hundred and fifty-four poor creatures who lost their lives by fire damp in twenty-five years, in all the various mines. I am sorry to state, humanity has been no gainer by the discovery of the Davy lamp: it has made the masters and miners more bold and more reckless. They are often induced, by a trifling additional pay, to work where they would not have done before its invention.

But the steam engine has been the great cause of producing the vast quantities of coal now consumed, by its working the powerful pumps to clear ~~them from water~~, and more readily bringing forth their seemingly exhaustless contents. They work now many hundred feet deeper than they used to do. There is one shaft at Monk Wearmouth 1600 feet, supposed to be the deepest entrance into the crust of the earth known in the world, estimating from the level of the sea. How much deeper that shaft will yet go, is at present not known; but they will pursue the coal as far as human skill can furnish the means to extract it. It is found that the deeper they go, the better the coal; and it is an axiom, that "the best gas coal is the best smiths' coal."

Annual consumption of coal in Great Britain in 1836:

Domestic and small manufactories, - - - -	15,000,000
For production of pig and bar iron, - - - -	3,850,000
" Cotton manufactories, - - - - -	800,000
" Woollen, silk, &c., - - - - -	500,000
" Copper smelting, brass manufactories, &c., -	450,000
" Salt works, - - - - -	300,000
" Lime " - - - - -	500,000
Export to Ireland, - - - - -	750,000
" to the colonies and foreign parts, - - -	600,000

Tons, 22,750,000

The English tun is 2240 pounds ; which, at seven shillings per tun, amounts to £7,962,500.* App. xiii.

The English coal is nearly all bituminous ; but there is some of the anthracite got in South Wales, which ought to compose the fires in all the domestic establishments in London.

About twenty years past the anthracite coal was used in Wales in the manufacturing of iron.

Professor Buckland, and other geologists, have calculated that the northern districts will become exhausted in 400 years.

The following extract from the "Miner's Journal" gives some idea of the consumption of coal in this Union for the last year : "Foreign, 103,247. Virginia, 68,750. Anthracite, 1,108,001 tons."

EATING AND ENTERTAINMENTS.

"When art and nature join, the effect will be
Some nice ragout or charming fricassée." GARTH.

I SHOULD suppose the Sybarites were the most luxurious people of any in the world, before they were destroyed by Pythagoras, 508 years before Christ : they supplied all nations with cooks, confectioners, embroiderers, and riding-masters. The Romans also understood it, had splendid feasts, and enjoyed them. The French, for the last few centuries, have borne the bell. The English seem to have adopted one of their notions, which is, to eat their meat with its own gravy. The Italian cookery was mostly with oil : this, perhaps, may be accounted for from their meat being lean ; whereas, the climate of England being humid, and herbage plentiful, its own fat and luscious gravy would seem sufficient.

But there is one circumstance which I cannot help noticing, which, though it may not appear at first sight to have much to do with cooking, yet it has a great deal to do with the dining-hall and the kitchen.

You must know, gentle reader, that every large establishment in former times had a fool—a *fool par excellence*. There was a court fool ; even the corporation of the city of London had its household fool : in fact, a large house without a fool was

"Like a ring without a finger,
Or like a bell without a ringer."

* *Mechanic's Magazine*.

Indeed they were not peculiar to England; other countries had them, as though folly was not rife enough there. The English fool was often seen joining his capital of capers in company with that of a monkey, who, after their hurly-burling, perched upon the fool's shoulders as a resting-place; and a pretty plump spot it was, for the fools were all great fat fellows. Marston says:

"I never saw a fool lean; the chub-faced sop
Shines sleek with full-crammed fat of happiness."

And he might have added, with kitchen fat too.

In the common household slang of the times, the household fools all over Europe were always called after the most approved national dish. Thus, in England the children called him a *jack-pudding*; in Holland he was called a *pickled herring*; in France, *jaen-pottage*; in Germany, *hans-wurst*, or *jack-sausage*; giving a curious instance of the association of ideas, or, in plain language, "talking as our bellies guide us."

"Do chattering monkeys mimic men!
Or we, turn'd apes, out monkey them!"

Foolish as this may appear to us, it had a great and good effect: it promoted laughter; and "laughter," says Professor Hufeland, "is one of the greatest helps to digestion; and the custom so prevalent among our forefathers, of exciting it at table by jesters and buffoons, was founded on true medical principles. In a word, endeavour to have cheerful and merry companions at your meals."*

The English have never cordially adopted French cookery, and I think very properly. Reader, do not start! I am aware I must tread as softly here as though I were upon holy ground. I know it is the height of all *heresies* to doubt the French nation not being the very pink of all philosophers in the culinary art: but is it so? Let me, before I am brought to the *spit*, just explain myself. Although, in what I am going to say, if I am to be grilled, or stewed, or bedevilled for it, I shall express myself in the bold language of Byron: "If every syllable is a rattlesnake, and every letter a pestilence, they shall not be expunged." This may be obstinacy in me, but perhaps obstinacy in a right cause may be a virtue. May not the use of spices and savoury herbs be carried to excess? may they not, like sweets, begin to loathe? "whereof a little more than a little, is by much too much." I have occasionally partaken of French cookery, and have never relished a meal: I have

* "Art of Prolonging Human Life."

always found that the flavour of the *principle article* has been lost by the confounding of the flavours of the sauces ; whereas they should, according to my notion of things, do no more than heighten it.

Having thus spoken my mind upon cookery as it regards flavour, and in which I may have brought myself in contact with the gourmand, I feel myself emboldened also to speak on another part of the subject, which may perhaps bring me under the scarrifying scalpel of the doctor : however, at all risks—and I speak here advisedly and experimentally, from some years experience—I deny in toto that the sort of food has anything to do with health. From having been for half a century a valetudinarian, I have tried great varieties of food,—animal, vegetable, and pastry ; but I have never found that the sort (or the cooking, if only plainly roast or boiled) has had anything to do with mitigating illness or restoring health. But quantity has ; and that quantity, be it more or less, has universally agreed with me best which is the most solid. I therefore entirely disregard all that is said about “ light food.”

There seems to have grown up a distaste in eating *fat meat*, yet a greater quantity of butter is consumed. There is no arguing this question as a matter of taste ; but as a matter of economy, there may be two important questions worthy every householder’s consideration, both of which appeal very powerfully to the pocket. In the first place, those who buy meat must buy *bone* ; and it must appear self-evident that the greater proportion of fat and lean there is on the bone, the better it is for the purchaser : it does not follow that those who dislike fat are obliged to eat it ; a good cook will know (or ought to) how to use it in pastry. Then, secondly, fat meat—I mean the *lean* of it—is better flavoured, more nutritious, much more tender, and far more easily digested. Animals, in the progress of feeding, arrive at a certain stage of *ripeness* ; and when at that state, the juices of the meat are in greater perfection. If the animal is not well *fatted*, the meat will be *hard* and *tough*, and in the process of cooking will shrink in *bulk* ; so that the purchaser of lean meat *loses* in all manner of ways. Still, if he prefers *skin* and *bone*, he may purchase it ; experience has long taught me the contrary is by far the best.

Besides, the fat will make into soap or candles, or burn in lamps.

From Dr. Holland’s “ Medical Notes and Reflections,” 1839, it appears “ that the saccharine, the oleaginous, and the albuminous parts of our food afford nourishment.” He quotes Celsus, who says “ that intemperance in eating is generally more noxious than excess in drinking.”

Dr. Baglivi, a Roman physician, mentions that "in Italy an unusually large proportion of the sick recover during lent in consequence of the lower diet, which is then observed as a religious duty."

St. Basil says, on fasting: "It cures diseases, dries up the humours of the body, puts the demons to flight, renders the mind clearer, the heart purer, and the body holier; in short, it raises the man to the throne of God."

Dr. Holland states that "the stomach requires the stimulus of variety, but not a variety of stimulants," and gives a curious and entertaining table compiled by a Dr. Beaumont, of the United States Army, from his work entitled "Experiments on the Gastric Juice," printed at Boston in 1814, a work worthy every valetudinarian's perusal.

Trusting that what I have written may not be considered impertinent, I will now proceed more particularly to the matter of the chapter.

The coronation dinner of King Henry V., (1413,) which happened during lent, was entirely of fish.

Notwithstanding the reformation had taken place, Queen Elizabeth issued a proclamation in 1563, ordering fish days to be as rigidly observed as during the time of the old religion. It was considered wise in a national point of view, and was fully observed for perhaps half the century. Fish is ordered to be eaten in Leviticus 11 : 9, and in Deuteronomy 14 : 9.

This order was very politic, tending indirectly to add to the quantity of human food; for every spring myriads of fish come up the rivers, bays, and creeks to spawn, and may be thus easily taken. And, while a population are thus fed, the young calves and lambs, which come at the same period, are permitted to thrive and grow toward maturity. Hence the wisdom of the divine legislature.

In the middle ages our sturdy ancestors ate baked meat, which will account for their enormous ovens. A description of the one at Raby Castle, now turned into a wine-cellar, will now, from this circumstance, be better understood.

King John issued an order to Hugh Neville, dated April 19th, 1206, regulating kitchens. Among other regulations, there was one setting forth that they were to be provided with the means, and the fire-places were to be sufficient, to roast two or three oxen whole. To do this, the kitchens were on a grand scale.* The abbot's old kitchen, (octagon shape,) at Glastonbury, is now in a fine state of preservation, but occupied as a farmer's barn. There is one at Stanton Harcourt 29 feet square,

* Fosbroke says: "There were bellows-blowers in the royal kitchens, to see that the soup was neither burnt nor smoked."

and 60 feet high to the top of roof: there were two fire-places, but no chimney; the smoke makes its exit through a louvre, creeping up the dingy and dusty walls. The large kitchen at Haddon Hall had two vast fire-places, with irons for several tiers of spits, various store places, a great double range of dressers, and an enormous chopping-block, sawn out of the solid butt of an ash tree; adjoining to this kitchen were several larders. At Cowdray House, among other luxuries, was a small fountain in the middle, spouting forth cold water to moderate the temperature.

From Aubrey's (born 1625) MSS.: "Roasting Jacks had not been introduced, so 'the poor boys did turn the spits and licked the dripping-pans, and grew to be large, lusty knaves.'"

Such being the furniture of this part of the dwelling, let us now take a view of what they produced.

THE KING'S FEAST.

The following articles constituted an entertainment at Hoghton Hall, in Lancashire, the seat of Sir Arthur Lake, to King James, Sunday, August 17th, 1617:

FIRST COURSE.

Pullets,	Haunch venison, roast,	Rabbits, cold,
Boiled capon,	Burred capon,	Jiggets of mutton, boiled,
Boiled mutton,	Pasty of venison, hot,	Snipe pie,
Boiled chickens,	Roast turkey,	Boiled breast of veal,
Shoulder mutton, roast,	Veal burred,	Capons, roast,
Ducks, boiled,	Roast swan,	Pallets,
Loin veal, roast,	Chicken pie, hot,	Tongue pie, cold,
Pallets,	Roast goose,	Sprod, boiled,
Hérons, roast, cold,	Curlew pie, cold,	Roast pig.
Custards,		

SECOND COURSE.

Hot pheasant,	Artichoke pie,	Plovers,
(one for the king,)	Chickens,	Red deer pie,
Six quails for the king,	Curlew, roast,	Pig, burred,
Partridges,	Peas, buttered,	Three hot roast herons,
Poult,	Rabbits,	Roast lamb,
Roast pigeons,	Ducks,	Gammon bacon,
A made dish,	Chickens, burred,	Pullets and greens,
Turkey pie,	Pheasant pie,	Dried tongues,
Hogs' cheeks dried,	Pear tarts,	Pheasant tarts.
Turkey chicken, cold,		

SUNDAY NIGHT'S SUPPER, FIRST AND SECOND COURSES.

Pullets,	Boiled ducks,	Baked chickens,
Boiled capon,	Plovers,	Pallets,
Cold mutton,	Chickens	Rabbits,

Roast shoulder mutton,	Sprod, boiled,	Pears, buttered,
Chickens, boiled,	Cold meat's tongue pie,	Meat dish,
Cold capon,	Baked curlew, cold,	Ducks,
Roast veal,	Turkeys baked, cold,	Gammon bacon,
Rabbits, boiled,	Neat's feet,	Red deer pie,
Pallets,	Boiled rabbits,	Pigeons,
A roast turkey,	Fried rabbits,	Wild boar pie,
Hot venison pasty,	Quails,	Curlews,
Sliced beef,	Herons, cold,	Neat's tongue tart,
Umble pie,	Poult, Red deer pie,	Dried hogs' cheek.

MONDAY MORNING'S BREAKFAST.

Pullets,	Pheasants,	Venison pasty,
Boiled capon,	Boiled chicken,	A roast turkey,
Shoulder mutton, boiled,	Roast rabbits,	Roast pig,
and one roasted,	Chine beef, roast,	Roast venison,
Roast veal,	Herons,	Chicken pie,
Boiled ducks,	Boiled mutton,	Burred capon,
Pallets,	Wild boar pie,	Dried hogs' cheeks,
Red deer pie, cold,	Jigget of boiled mutton,	Umble pie,
Four roast capons,	Jigget of mutton, burred,	Gammon bacon,
Poult, roast,	Tarts,	Made dish.

Chief cooks were, Messrs. Morris and Miller.

Cooks for the pallets, John Clerk and John Bibby.

Cooks for boiling, John Minyer and William Parkes.

Cooks for roasting and baking, John Coleburne, Elias James, John Raikes, and A. Daman.

Labourers for roasting and baking and for the pastries, J. Green, R. Blythe, W. Aldersey, and Alexander Cowper.

I am surprised he did not knight all the cooks, for it was at this visit, which lasted for several days, that he knighted the loin of beef.

He had presented to him, by the rustics, while he was out sporting in the park attached to this noble house, a *petition*, praying them to be allowed to enjoy themselves on the Sabbath after church service, which was the origin of his celebrated Book of Sports; which book was the cause of more preaching and scribbling than enough; so that this visit is an important one in English history. See p. 234.

But, reader, after reading over the list of nice things, did it not tend to make you break one of the commandments? did not your appetite covet some of them? For my part, when I first read the account, I remembered the old adage, that "eating, like scratching, only wants a beginning," and I really wished for one small slice out of the haunch of venison, and that "my throat was a mile long, and every inch a palate." That wish by Dr. Kitchener, beats Philoxenus of old; he only wished to have the neck of a crane, that he might enjoy the taste of his aliments longer and with more pleasure."

One thing cannot fail striking the attentive reader, viz., the small quantity of vegetables, and apparently little fruit either in pastry or as a desert.

How they drank their wines or other liquors, I cannot inform the reader. But Dr. Whittaker, this county's historian, who died in 1821, says: "We are indebted to the French for the temperate elegance of drinking wine at dinner. Sixty years ago the Lancashire gentry used to go into their cellars and drink themselves drunk from the pipes."

And now, by way of contrast, I will give Cromwell's style of living. A republican simplicity prevailed in the banquets at Whitehall during his administration, the plain fare of whose tables was the subject of many sneers among the luxurious loyal. An idea of his dinners may be formed by the following manner in which his lady baked a pig: "The carcass was incased in a coating of clay, like one of his own iron sides in his coat of mail, and in this state it was stewed among the hot ashes of the stoke-hole. Scotch collops also formed one of the standing dishes of her cookery: we are informed that she ate marrow puddings at breakfast, while her youngest daughter delighted in a sausage made of hogs' liver."* Cromwell, with the stomach of a soldier, despised French and elaborate cookery; but at his state dinners he had them, yet they were mostly for show. After his feasts there was much boisterous mirth and merriment, but more dignified and harmless, compared with the gross outrages of the royal banquets of James, or the festivals of the cavaliers in the time of his unfortunate son.

The city of London gave him and Fairfax a feast, which was all of a substantial character, suited to military appetites; no *healths* were drank, and the only music was trumpets and kettle-drums.†

In the year 1661 there was a gathering of marquises, lords, knights, and squires, which took place at Newcastle, to celebrate an anniversary; when, on account of the number of the guests, each was required to provide or bring his own dish of meat: this created competition. Sir George Goring's dish was received with most *eclat*: it consisted of four brawny pigs, piping hot, bitted and harnessed with cables of sausages, all tied to a monstrous pudding-bag.‡

Among other articles of cookery, they cooked snails, which were stewed or fried in a variety of ways, with oil, spices, wine, vinegar, and eggs; and the legs of frogs were dressed *a la fricassee*.§

Those who may be curious to know the recipes for cooking

* Court and kitchen of Mrs. Joan Cromwell.

† Lodge's Illustrations.

‡ Whitelock.

§ May.

fish, will find several varieties in the kind-hearted Isaac Walton's book on angling. As none of them are so good as those now in use, I have not thought proper to copy any of them.

Pennant says: "The shad, if stuffed with pot majoram, and dressed in that manner, will very nearly intoxicate the eater."

In former days fennel was always boiled with fish: the common dock was boiled with meat; they had an opinion it made it boil sooner, and it was considered a wholesome pot herb. The gathering of samphire, which was used as a pickle, was pursued as a "dreadful trade."*

"The rolls of the Temples" are kept in each; it is called the calves' head roll; wherein every bench, barrister, and student is taxed yearly at so much to the cook and other officers of the house, in consideration of a dinner of calves' head provided in Easter term."

I will give a method of making a herring pie, from a fashionable cookery book of the time. "Take salt herrings, being well watered, wash them between your hands, and you shall loosen the fish from the skin; take off the skin whole; then have a pound of almonde paste ready, mince the herrings, and stamp them with the almonde paste, two of the roes, five or six dates, some grated manchet, sugar, sack, rose water, and saffron; make the composition somewhat stiff, and fill the skins; put butter in the bottom of your pie, lay on the herrings, and on them dates, gooseberries, currants, barberries, and butter; close it up and bake it; being baked, liquify it with butter, vinegar, and sugar."

Lord Bacon recommends, in eating chewets, which are minced meats, "instead of butter or fat, it were good to moisten them partly with creame, or almonde or pistachio milke, or barley or maize creame." Such is a small sample of that celebrated noble as a gourmand.

Tusser in the following verse describes their general feed:

"Beef, mutton, and porke, shred pies of the best,
Pig, veal, goose, and capon, and turkie well drest;
Cheese, apples, and nuts, jolie carols to heare,
As then in the countrie is counted good cheere."

They had in general a three course dinner; the second was always game when in season; the third was confectionary, of which they were very fond, and their taste displayed itself here in the articles representing the heathen mythology, castles, or wind-mills; so their teeth were daily exercised in some species of bloodless knight-errantry. Their dessert usually included a March pine, (a delicate sort of biscuit,) and a cake composed of

* See Shakspeare's King Lear

filberts, pistachio nuts, pine kernels, sugar, rose water, and flour; marmalades, pomegranates, oranges, citrons, apples, pears, raisins, dates, nuts, grapes, &c.; nor was any expense spared in procuring these foreign or home-reared dainties.*

The first regular confectioner who settled in London was in 1600—Seignor Baltassir Sanchez, a Spaniard, who soon got rich and retired, and whose grateful and benevolent heart induced him to found Tottenham Cross school and alms-houses; so he not only professed the sweets of life, but enjoyed them too, and did what he could to allow a small portion of others who came after him to do the same.

“May his quiet soul sleep through a quiet sleep.”

Sir Samuel Morland, who was master mechanic to Charles II., had a portable cooking establishment fitted up in his carriage in 1675.

CARVING.

In former times there was an officer to carve the meat in all noble houses: he was an *esquire* in degree.

In Scotland Sir William Anstruther, Bart., is hereditary carver, having the right of standing at a side-table to cut up the meat.

The following extract is taken from the accomplished Lady Rich's "*Closet of Rarities*," 1653: "*Instructions to British ladies when at table.*—A gentlewoman, being at table, abroad or at home, must observe to keep her body straight, and lean not by any means on her elbows, nor by ravenous gesture disclose a voracious appetite. Talke not when you have meate in your mouthe, and do not smacke like a pig, nor eat spoone-meate so hot that the tears stand in your eyes. It is very uncourtly to drink so large a draughte that your breath is almost gone, and you are forced to blow strongly to recover yourself; throwing down your liquor as into a funnel, is an action fitter for a juggler than a gentlewoman. In carving at your own table, distribute the best pieces first; it will appear very decent and comely to use a forke; so touch no piece of meate without it."

In the reign of Charles this accomplished art was taught at schools. Montaigne *regretted* he "could not handsomely fold up a letter, make a pen, saddle a horse, nor carve at table worth a pin." The polished Chesterfield recommends the knowledge of carving to his son.

* Stubbs.

Many people are not aware of the use of knowing well the art of carving: by carving properly, there may be found seven different flavours in a large shoulder of mutton.

How gratifying must it be, when one has a small party of kind friends, to be able to reciprocate their kindness, by helping each one to those parts his or her palate *most* approves of; when that can be done, as it always may be, if the person has the competent knowledge, and which is so easy to be acquired, the best books on the art of cookery having cuts to teach it. It gives the host many happy opportunities, by passing the compliment to each guest by asking the part he would like to partake of; to show some dexterity, and his or her good breeding in a very polite art; and also of his or her assiduous attention to oblige, which marks the well-bred lady or gentleman, and is so easy a way of showing off his attention in these often-occurring periods of civilized life.

This civility *costs* nothing, the joint of meat, or game, or poultry, or dish of fish having been provided and cooked; the remaining part is only a little knowledge, which, by requisite attention, daily experience thrice repeated soon furnishes.

How much more pleasant is it to reflect that you have gratified your friend's taste and palled his appetite with those parts he has most relished, instead of helping him to what he did not so well approve of, and those parts he would have relished with a higher *gouté*, given to the dogs or the cats!

But mark, reader, another point; if you happen to know this very necessary and pleasing art, it shows at once your good breeding and station in society: you will find it also gives great *hilarity* to the passing scene. But if you do not know it previously, it cannot, at the time when most wanted, be taught you; because your guest, seeing this deficiency, dare not ask for that he might desire, out of tenderness to you, he being aware it would expose your want of this necessary and ever-pleasing accomplishment; which, as it adds to others' pleasure, like all other freely compounded, freely given, kind and warm-hearted off-handed civilities, adds largely to your own, and adds a double relish to the kind repast. These are acts of kindness

“ ————— That syllable men's names
On sands, and shores, and desert wildernesses.” MILTON.

The following excellent song was given to me many years past by a female cook of an old English family. The author she did not know. It was, I have no doubt, written in “the olden time.”

LINES ON DRESSING A SALAD.

"The herbal savour gave his sense delight."—QUARLES.

"Two large potatoes, passed through kitchen sieve,
Smoothness and softness to the salad give ;
Of mordant mustard add a single spoon,
Distrust the condiment that bites too soon ;
But deem it not, thou man of herb, a fault,
To add a double quantity of salt.*

Four times the spoon with oil of Lucca crown,
And twice with vinegar procured from town—
True flavour'd mends it ; and your poet begs
The pounded yellow of two boiled eggs.

Let onions' atoms lurk within the bowl,
And, scarce suspected, animate the whole ;
And lastly, in the flavour'd compound toss
A magic spoonful of anchovy sauce.

Oh, great and glorious ! oh, herbaceous treat !
'Twould tempt the dying anchorite to eat,
Back to the world he'd turn his weary soul,
And plunge his fingers in the salad bowl."

To dry apples like Norfolk biffins.—Take small apples—the true biffins, or orange or lemon pippins, are the best—choose the clearest rinds and without blemishes, lay them on clean straw on a baking wire, cover them with more straw, set them into a slow oven, let them remain for four or five hours ; draw them out and rub them in your hands, and press them gently, otherwise you will burst the skins ; return them into the oven for about one hour, and press them again when cold ; if they look dry, rub them over with a little clarified sugar ; by being put into the oven four or five times, and pressed properly every time, they will resemble Norfolk biffins, and keep for a considerable time.

To bake pears.—Take twelve large baking pears, pare and cut them into halves, take out the core with the point of a knife, and place them close together in a block tin saucepan, the cover to fit tight ; put to them the rind of a lemon cut fine, with half its juice, a small stick of cinnamon, and twenty grains of alspice, cover them with spring water, and allow one pound of loaf sugar to a pint of water ; cover them up close, and bake them for six hours in a very slow oven ; they will be quite tender, and of a bright colour. Prepared cochineal is generally used for colouring them ; but, if the above is strictly attended to, no preparation is required.

* *The Italians say, "In a salad well salted, put little vinegar, much oil."*

DRINKING AND RECIPES.

"While the Englishmen (he said) drank only ale, they were strong, brawny, able men, and could draw an arrow an ell long, (forty-five inches;) but when they fell to wine and beer, they are found to be much impaired in their strength and age; so the ale bore away the bell among the doctors."—HOWELL.

AT page 76 I alluded to English hospitality; here will be a proper place to give an instance, and in that instance show what it really was. In the year 1136 the Bishop of Winchester founded an hospital, called Holy Cross, near that city, for thirteen poor men who could not maintain themselves: their *daily* allowance was three and a quarter pounds of bread, and a gallon and a half of beer; in addition to this, they had a flesh or fish dinner, as the calendar allowed, and a pittance or dessert; also a *mortrel*, a sort of egg flip, made with milk and wastel-bread, or dainty cake, to help them through their beer. This was for those poor men who could not maintain themselves: it is, therefore, right to presume these men were all of them past the meridian of life, except they might be maimed or otherwise bodily afflicted; and, being founded by a bishop, and for charitable purposes, it may be supposed he would not allow them too much, because he could have added to their number, and that would have been more kind than afflicting each with the daily task of eating and drinking too much. It may, therefore, be taken as what in those days was considered a temperate allowance for men who did not labour: this allowance for these thirteen poor men, I have no doubt, is much more than the average of any twenty hard working men at this time, even if in constant employ.*

He also provided a noble hall in the same establishment,

* The English have always been famous for good cheer. Hollingshed notices the comments of the Spaniards in Queen Mary's time, when they saw "what large diet was used in their homelie cottages," and repeats what one of the Spaniards said: "Although these English have their houses of sticks and dirt, yet they fare commonlie as well as a king."

That the style of living did not disagree, may be inferred from the following instances, which include both rich and poor, and are the oldest on record of any period.

Thomas Parre, of Shropshire, died November 8th, 1635, aged 152.

Henry Jenkins, of Yorkshire, died December 8th, 1670, aged 169.

James Shands, of Staffordshire, died 1670, aged 140.

The Countess of Desmond, aged 140, and the Countess of Eccleston, aged 143, both in Ireland, died about 1691.

From Sir John Sinclair's work on "Health and Longevity," the only routine of life which the aged have pursued, and in which the majority agree, is in early rising.

called the *Hundred Men's Hall*, in which one hundred more poor men of the city might go and dine daily gratis : their fare was a loaf of bread and three quarts of beer ; and what they could not eat, they could take away with them.

This establishment is not quite perverted, but is much abridged ; and in whatever way the funds may be now applied, it is as Dr. Milner says, " the only vestige left of old English hospitality."

In this hospital there is still an old leather jack, in which the beer has been drawn for many centuries.

The general drink was *ale* ; but, nevertheless, they had wine of their own produce, for in " *The Museum Rusticum* " we are informed " that the country round Arundel, in Sussex, was covered with vineyards. In 1763 there were sixty pipes of wine in the cellars of that beautiful castle, made from the produce of that district, which resembled Burgundy."

There are hundreds of places in England named after the vine, such as Vineyard-fields, Vineyard-lanes, &c. The writer has drank, within the last twenty years, in the county of Kent, wine from the grape-vine grown round a paper-mill.

He also once drank some strong and pleasant wine made from the wild *hedge fruit*, sweetened with the honey from a cottage garden in Warwickshire. And there is a very potent wine for very cold weather, commonly made of the elderberries.

Birch wine is made from the trees at Belper, in Derbyshire, in a similar manner as it may be made from the sap of the maple.

Hollingshed mentions " that they drank in his time fifty-six sorts of French wines, and thirty-six sorts of Spanish and Italian, and mostly drank it spiced."

Sack was eight pence a quart in Shakspeare's time.

I find the English people scarcely drank anything *nett* ; there was often some sort of mixture ; even wine was mixed, as the following couplet will exemplify :

" To allay the hardness of the wine,
Let with old Bacchus new metheglin join." DRYDEN.

Metheglin or mead was much drank : Wales was celebrated for it. Queen Elizabeth had a quantity made there, expressly for her own drinking.

In Scotland the Scots did not sweeten the wine like the English, but with *comfits*, like the French. They drank more than the English, and preferred malmsey. They also drank much ale.

The following is an extract from a letter from the Earl of Shrewsbury, dated 1569, to the Marquis of Winchester, about wine-drinking while he had the custody of the unfortunate Mary Queen of Scots.

"It may please you to understand that I have had a certain allowance for wine in my household without imposte. The charges that I do now sustain, and have done this yere, by reason of keeping the Queen of Scots, is so great, that I am compelled to be a suter unto you, that ye will have a friendly consideration. Truly, two tonnes a monthe have not hitherto sustained my ordinary." This will show there was some pretty heavy drinking of the wine, because the greater part of the household would have ale. I should think there must be many daily "*wine wise*;" that was the pretty saying they made use of when any one had had too much.

The drinking of healths I believe to be a Danish custom. If the company consisted of twenty or thirty, it was expected that each should drink healths in rotation; and if an absent or favourite lady or patron, their healths were to be drank *on the knees*.

In those exciting times toasts could not but be often offensive to some, which led to angry discussions and duels.

Drunkenness was the prevailing vice all over the country. Breton, a writer of this time, quaintly observes: "A drunken man is a noun adjective, for he cannot stand alone by himself." The nation must, then, be in a pretty rolling condition; for it appears all the *verbs* were sots, and could lend them but a staggering support.

But ale was the principal beverage; and the Dutch have raised the following quaint query upon the subject of drinking too much:

As dat beer is in de man, } or, { When the beer is in the man,
Is de wyshe in de can? } Is the wisdom in the can?

The solving of this question I shall leave to some ingenious casuist—one who has a mind of that cast that can

"—————Sever and divide
A hair 'twixt north and north-west side." HUDIBRAS.

The intemperate should recollect the following French maxim:

"Two things a drunkard doth disclose—
A crimson phiz and pimpled nose."

In the town of Nottingham there was a publican of the name of Littlejohn, who put up over his door the sign of Robin Hood and the following four witty lines:

"All ye that relish ale that's good,
Come in and drink with *Robin Hood*;
If *Robin Hood* is not at home,
Come in and drink with Littlejohn."

But Mr. Littlejohn, in the due course of time, like all other men, paid the debt of nature. His successor thought it a pity to lose so good a sign and such good tap-room poetry ; so, with a little ingenious poetic alteration, he substituted his own name, as follows :

“ All ye that relish ale that's good,
Come in and drink with *Robin Hood* ;
If *Robin Hood* is not at home,
Come in and drink with Samuel Johnson.”

Goldsmith had such a house as this upon his mind when he wrote

“ Where village statesmen talk'd with looks profound,
And news much older than the ale went round,”

amid murky clouds of best Virginia.

In some districts, as is now the case, cider was a common beverage. Drayton thus mentions it :

“ Spiced syllabubs, and cider of the best,
And to the same down solemnly they sat.”

The renowned city of Oxford is famous for a drink called an Oxford night-cap, which one of that learned body of men in the olden time has thus given his reasons for drinking :

“ Three cups of this a prudent man may take—
The first of them for constitution sake ;
The second to the lady he loves best ;
The third, and last, to lull him to his rest.”

I hope, therefore, it will not be imprudent in me to give the recipe for making it. The above orthodox authority must be undeniable.

Make several incisions in the rind of a lemon, stick cloves in them, and roast by a slow fire ; put equal quantities of cinnamon, mace, and alspice, with a race of ginger, into a saucepan, with half a pint of water ; simmer till reduced half the quantity. Boil one bottle of port wine, burn a portion of the spirit out by applying a lighted piece of paper to the saucepan ; put the roasted lemon and spice into the wine, stir it up, and let it stand near the fire ten minutes ; rub a few nobs of white sugar on the rind of a lemon, put the sugar into a jug with the juice of a raw lemon, pour the wine upon it, grate some nutmeg into it, and sweeten to your taste : serve it up with the lemon floating at top.

Some use Burgundy wine mulled, and call it bishop or a comforter.

If with old Rhenish port, it is called cardinal ; but if with Tokay, it is called pope.

Hippocras was a wedding beverage, made of red wine, spices, and sugar, stirred with sprigs of rosemary.

Another favourite drink was called "rumfustian:" it was made the same as the night-cap, except there were added the yolks of twelve eggs, a quart of home-brewed beer, a bottle of white wine, half a pint of gin, some grated nutmeg, the juice from orange peelings, and then cinnamon and sugar *quantum sufficit* for the palate. This was drank in such weather as Lord Byron did not like—"mists, thaws, slops, or rain."

Another drink was called Brown Betty. Dissolve one pound of brown sugar in a pint of water, slice a lemon in it, and let it stand half an hour; add pounded cloves and cinnamon, half a pint of brandy, and one quart of strong ale; stir all together, put a couple of slices of toast in it, toasted quite brown, with some grated nutmeg and ginger on each slice. In the summer this should be iced; in the winter, warmed. The drinking of it may be said "to be putting the piquant *damsel* into a warmed bed."

They had also a favourite drink called a cool tankard. A gallon of old ale, into which put the following herbs, agreeable to your taste: balm, hyssop, old man or southern wood, with nutmeg and sugar; let it stand some time, covered up.

Sometimes it is made with port, sherry, or Madeira wine, instead of the ale. Before drinking, it was always stirred up with a sprig of rosemary: this herb was symbolic of remembrance. Each person always drank out of the same tankard, a noble vessel of either gold or silver, with a chased lid, and always held a full quart; and sometimes there would be *pegs* sticking out in the inside, to regulate the draught.

Even in the ordinary country farm-houses toast and ale was sure to be introduced at Christmas. This is made with full rounds of a loaf toasted quite brown, (but not burnt,) each slice powdered over with spice and brown sugar, put into a large bowl, and that filled with some good home-brewed ale.

The following is the celebrated Dr. Aldrich's five reasons for drinking, paraphrased from "aut vini bonitus qui alteri causa:"

"If on my theme I rightly think,
There are five reasons why men drink;
Good wine, a friend, because I'm dry,
Or lest I should be by and by,
Or any other reason why."

This learned gentleman was dean of Christ church, Oxford, in 1587.

To make a quart of curocoa.—To a pint of the clearest and strongest rectified spirits add two and a half drachms of the sweet oil of orange peel, and shake it up; dissolve a pound of good

lump sugar in a pint of cold water, and make this into a clarified syrup, which add to the spirits ; shake it up and let it stand until the following day : then line a funnel with thin muslin, and line that with filtering paper, and filter it two or three times, or until it is quite bright.

This liquor is a very desirable cordial ; and a tea-spoonful in a tumbler of water is a very refreshing summer drink, and a great improvement to punch. *See Wash-Towel.*

Capillaire.—To a pint of clarified syrup add a wine-glassful of curogoa ; or dissolve one drachm of oil of neroli in two ounces of rectified syrup, and add a few drops of it to clarified syrup.

Lemonade in a minute.—Pound a quarter of an ounce of citric acid with a few drops of quintessence of lemon peel, and mix it by degrees with a pint of clarified syrup or capillaire.

About the end of the century *sherbet* was much used, which is a most delightful cooling summer drink ; and as it is a very proper summer one for this Union, I feel pleasure in giving some good recipes to make it.

Nine Seville oranges and three lemons, grate off the yellow from the rinds, and put these raspings into a gallon of water, with five pounds of double refined sugar, and boil to a candy height ; then take it off the fire and add pulps of oranges and lemons ; keep stirring it till cool ; then strain it off and put into a vessel for use. This may be iced, and flavoured with thyme, mint, sage, or rosemary.

Another method of making *sherbet* consists of water, lemon or orange juice, in which are dissolved perfumed cakes made of the best Damascus fruits, and containing also an infusion of rose water. Another is made of violets, honey, juice of raisins, &c. These are all delightful summer drinks. Lord Byron, in a letter to Tom Moore, says :

“ Give me a sun, I care not how hot,
And sherbet to drink, I care not how cool,

and my heaven is as easily made as your Persian,” which Moore had thus described :

“ A Persian’s heaven is easily made ;
’Tis but black eyes and lemonade.”

Drinking glasses and decanters were introduced in 1577 ; and soon enough was manufactured for the home consumption, beautifully enamelled, cut, and inlaid with heraldic, hunting, and other subjects.

But in the servants’ halls of gentlemen’s mansions the ale for the servants is drawn in leathern-jacks, like engine fire-buckets, and they drink it out of horns, which hold a pint each. This *saves a considerable sum yearly in crockery and glass.*

CONTRAST OF THE TWO LEADING PARTIES.

"Party is the madness of many for the gain of a few."

It is worthy of our particular remark, and may, I hope, serve as a useful lesson to future reformers, who may be very praiseworthily and zealously inclined to effect judicious reforms in society. To show, however, how much a spirit of mere contradiction will do, witness the Puritan party, who were always a minority, speaking of them numerically ; but in moral effect they were a host ; and, had their system been offered in many cases in a more captivating form, they would have effected much more than they did. Their conduct puts one forcibly in mind of a witty satirist's description of that useful animal, the swine :

**"Try but to drive a pig against his will,
Behold, the sturdy gentleman stands still ;
Or else, his independent soul to show,
Gallops the very road he should not go."**

The Puritan, from what he considered his religious principles, was, and must be, a stiff and rigid personage ; and must hold in contempt all the kind-hearted temperings which were reckoned among the mellowing influences of human life.

In 1644 the Puritan parliament established the directory, and not only abolished the book of common prayer, but voted the creed, the Lord's prayer, and the ten commandments useless.

They affected a slow and drawling speech and tone, which degenerated into a snuffle or "sweet nasal twang ;" while their talk was liberally checkered over with the most ordinary texts of Scripture. In their dealings they would say, "It is naught, it is naught, saith the buyer ; and when he is gone away, then he boasteth." When they rebuked a talkative person, they would say, "In all labour there is profit, but the talk of the lips tendeth to penury." If you meddled with any of their articles of trade, they would say, "Touch not, taste not, handle not," without you mean to buy.

They were very fond of Scriptural mottoes. One which became so perfectly perverted as to be now scarcely recognised, was, "God encompasseth us."

They also gave, as a first name to their children, biblical names expressive of some Christian quality which they religiously approved, and which they very properly and as piously wished their children to follow out ; and being, as it were, thus ingrafted upon them, would undoubtedly tend to produce such an effect upon their daily conduct.

In the beginning of the civil wars each regiment of the parliamentary army, which mainly consisted of Puritans, had a regular chaplain; but the pious personage did not long remain with it: no doubt he considered that such conduct was not agreeable or consistent with his calling; so that, soon after the battle of Edge Hill, every soldier had his bible, and became his own *priest* or DD., which produced every species of profanity that can be imagined.

In the year 1649 Cromwell and his military officers prayed and preached in the churches.

If a Puritanical soldier did not growl psalms, whistle sermons, or act some audacious religious caper, he was looked upon as bad as a coward.

But the Puritans who were not engaged in the "dreadful battle's strife," piously endeavoured to draw a solace to their common labours by making their religion furnish it. But this, unfortunately, called into play every sort of extravagance that could be thought of by the most excited fanatical preachers of the day.

Their sermons were often the most perverted and their text the most odd that could be selected; and their pulpit conduct as ridiculously conspicuous as could be acted. I forbear giving numerous historical instances; sorry should I be to add one pang of grief to any serious religious person, or excite the blasphemous merriment of the thoughtless scoffer.

Let us, by all the holy considerations of Christian charity, draw the veil of obscurity over their errors; at this distance of time the worst of them may be "forgotten as fools, or remembered as worse."

In their dress they choose all sorts of plain sad colours, to show a demureness in feeling and a penury of cut. A modern political writer has observed of the Society of Friends, "That if their taste could have been consulted at the creation, what a silent and drab-coloured creation it would have been; not a flower would have blossomed its gayeties, nor a bird been permitted to sing." A ruddy cheek would make a Puritan start with horror; so that they did all they could to



OLIVERIAN OR PURITAN.

expose the whole paleness of their ghastly countenances, and went about clean shaved, with their hair closely cut.

They also discountenanced nearly all sorts of diversions, indoors and out. Drinking healths met with their most *loving*, most *charitable*, and most *unqualified condemnation*.

At first the Society of Friends, which commenced with George Fox, who began to travel and preach in 1643, were very turbulent; they went into the churches, which they insultingly called "steeple-houses:" they did not (though they were great bible readers) follow the first book of Thessalonians, fourth chapter, verse eleventh.

I give the following anecdote from the biography of John Bunyan: "A *Friend* visited him in Bedford jail, and declared 'that, by the order of the Lord, he had sought for him in half the prisons in England.' Bunyan replied, 'If the Lord has sent you, you need not have taken so much trouble to find me out, for the *Lord knows* I have been a prisoner in Bedford jail for the last twelve years.'

The Cavalier, to show his perfect contempt both for the principles and professions of the Puritans, exhibited a perfect levity and recklessness in contrast, which served to provoke the disgust and demureness of his better-intentioned antagonist.

"Thus their actions are contrary,
Just as votes and speeches vary." HUDIBRAS.

The gay, the gaudy, the ermined, the jewelled cavalier studied all his powers would essay, to have everything that could be produced by land or by sea, to gratify this feeling of bitter contradiction.

At the restoration, on the day of the arrival of Charles II., the people had become so tired of the gloom and constraint of the Puritans, that they lighted bon-fires, rung the bells many a long, merry peal, paraded the streets, and broke the windows of the "praise God bare-bones" people, set up their old May-poles, roasted sheep, drank the king's health upon their knees, and made Monk's soldiers reeling drunk for several days.

Swearing under the Puritans had been very properly prohibited by a fine; and now, to show their contempt for everything of that cold, disdainful sect, they swore the faster; so that it became a common saying, that such a one swore to the tune of £2000 per year:* while Buckingham, Rochester, Sedley, and their associates, fearless of common decency, laughed at the fopperies of the clergy, and made lampoons and drolleries of the Sacred Scriptures.

* Dryden's "Wild Gallant."

The conduct of this party was of the most fulsome, nauseous, and slavish description. The Almighty, the church, and the king were the new Trinity now worshipped; and I am sorry to say it is difficult to state which of these divinities were most glorified: thus

“The mind of mortals, in perverseness strong,
Imbibes with dire docility the wrong.” JUVENAL.

Notwithstanding the frivolity of the high-born, full-blooded cavalier, the bulk of the community still retained much of the *good old English spirit*.

There were many of the royalists who steadily exhibited the best days of Queen Elizabeth: they adhered to the primitive hours under all circumstances; and used the old fare at table, notwithstanding the introduction of French cookery. Before they attended to the regular affairs of the day, they went to their tavern or ale-house, and took their “morning,” which consisted of a cup of ale or wine; when business was over, they attended their club or coffee-house, where they discussed on religion, politics, or literature.

Tea, coffee, and chocolate were now first introduced. According to Dryden’s “Wild Gallant,” they began to be relished as a morning draught by those who had been guilty of excessive drinking on the over-night; and they superseded those fiery liquors that had hitherto accompanied every meal. Thus arose the ever-reviving, ever-pleasant *social tea-table*.

If such remains of simplicity kept its ground in London in spite of so much evil example on one side, and too stiff a rigidity on the other always exhibited there, we must not wonder it was still more plentiful in the country. The baronial table was still, as it ought ever to have been, *heart of oak*, heavily laden with cheerful festivity; and the huge sirloins and lusty plum-puddings smoked to scorn every effort of French cookery of fashionable London.

The country squires still gave their tenants their annual feasts at their own houses, and kept up the *natural tie* still free, yet friendly and unbroken; so that it was a sort of *politico* family relationship; while the happy farmer, so well described by Cowper as

“An honest man, close button’d to the chin,
Broadcloth without, and a warm heart within,”

gave his jovial sheep-sheerings, harvest suppers, and other set feasts to his workmen and attendants.

These happy, these soul-enlivening, these heart-cheering feasts are all faithfully depicted in the *old plays*, which, when

now brought forward, are only intended to excite ridicule. Whereas every Englishman ought to *blush* with shame to think that he has most *slavishly* suffered himself to be *robbed* of the means by the *never-ceasing tax-gatherer*, which now prevents him from doing exactly the same.

CLUBS.

AFTER the restoration of Charles II. came forth political clubs, for politics now were the great excitement; and here came extravagances of another description, equally turbulent and equally as base. They met at coffee-houses; and, as there must be at least two or more parties, each having its idols or factions, to prevent them from coming in open contact with each other, and having street scuffles, they wore ribands in their hats, to mark the distinction. One party wore green ribands, and was called the green riband club.*

In Dryden's time he thus notices clubs: "I would ask you one civil question; what right has any man among you, or any association of men, (to come nearer to you,) who out of parliament cannot be considered in a public capacity, to meet, as you daily do, in factious clubs, to vilify the government in your discourses and to libel it in all your writings?"

Otway thus advises:

"Avoid the politic, the factious fool,
The busy, buzzing, talking, hardened knave;
The quaint smooth rogue, that sins against his reason,
Calls saucy loud sedition public zeal,
And mutiny the dictates of his spirit."

In fact, one would suppose that once "merrye Englande," according to the diarists and the tracts of the times, was become a grand den of madmen all let loose, with some mischief-making demon always hurling in the air some new foot-ball to be scuffled and scrambled for.

How true is the following remark of Bolingbroke: "There is a time when factions, by their vehemence, stun and disable one another."

WHIG AND TORY.

In 1679, according to Roger North, Tory had the start. It was applied to the Duke of York's friends: they were called at

* Pepsy's Diary.

first Yorkists, but that did not scandalize enough. Then came Tantivy, which implied riding post to Rome. Observing that the duke favoured Irishmen, all his friends were called Irish, or wild Irish, or bog-trotters; then Tory, which signified the most despicable savage among them; and, it being a round and clear-sounding word, it kept its hold.

After beating about for an opposite word, True Blues, Brummingam Protestants, (alluding to forged groats,) they hit upon Whig, which was very significant and vernacular in Scotland, meaning *corrupt whey*; that ran like wild-fire, and ran up a sharp score on the other side.*

At the revolution of 1688, Whig meant one who approved the setting aside King James II. and his heirs. At the American independence, in 1776, Whig meant setting aside George III. and his heirs for ever.

The following account of these parties and their places of meeting is from a late number of the "Gentleman's Magazine," which brings their history down to the close of the reign of the Stuarts:

"Among the most famous subscription coffee-houses of the olden time were Tom's and Will's, both in the neighbourhood of the theatres, of which we meet with the following curious notice in 'Mackay's Journey through England,' published in 1724: 'This amusing depicter of the manners of that period was lodged in Pall Mall, the ordinary residence of all strangers, because of its vicinity to the king's palace, the park, the parliament house, the theatres, and the chocolate and coffee houses, where the best company frequent. If you would know our manner of living, it is this: We rise by nine; and those who frequent great men's levees, find entertainment till eleven, or, as in Holland, go to tea-tables. About twelve the *beau-monde* assembles in several chocolate and coffee houses; the best of which are the Cocoa Tree, White's chocolate houses, St. James's, the Smyrna, and the British coffee houses, all of which are so near one another that in less than an hour you see the company of them all. We are carried to these places in sedan-chairs, which are here very cheap—a guinea a week, or a shilling per hour; and your chairmen serve you for porters to run on errands, as your gondoliers do at Venice. If it be fine weather, we take a turn or two in the park till two, when we go to dinner; and if it be dirty, you are entertained at piquet or basset at White's, or you may talk politics at the Smyrna or St. James's. I must not forget to tell you that the parties have their different places, where, however, a stranger is always well received; but a Whig will no more go to the Cocoa Tree

* Examen.

Orinda's, than a Tory will be seen at the coffee-house of St. James's. The Scots go generally to the British, and a mixture of all sorts to the Smyrna. There are other little coffee-houses much frequented in this neighbourhood. Young Man's, for officers; Old Man's, for stock-jobbers, paymasters, and couriers; and Little Man's, for sharpers.* In another place some account is given of the most important of 'an infinity of clubs, societies for the improvement of learning, and keeping up good humour and mirth;' as the Kit-catt, the Hanover, the October, and the several mug-house clubs.

"After the plays, the best company generally go to Tom's and Will's, near adjoining, where there is playing at piquet, and the best of conversation, till midnight. Here you will see blue and green ribands and stars sitting familiarly with private gentlemen, and talking with the same freedom as if they had lost their quality and degrees of distance at home; and a stranger tastes with pleasure the universal liberty of speech of the English nation. Or, if you like rather the company of ladies, there are assemblies at most people of qualities' houses. In all the coffee-houses you have not only the foreign prints, but several English ones with the foreign occurrences, besides papers of morality and party disputes.

"Tom's coffee-house, No. 17 Great Russell-street, Covent Garden, was well known in 1713. There is now in existence two of the old card-tables, of plain solid mahogany, covered with green baize, the pools being marked off by green tape at the corners. On the hearth-stone of the fire-place is a deep indentation, worn, if not like the steps of Becket's shrine at Canterbury, by the devotees themselves, yet by their faithful and ever-attendant minister, who watched the happy moments when the bubbling coffee and the simmering chocolate had arrived at that state which rendered them most palatable and acceptable."*

DUELS.

"Embrace, embrace, my sons! be foes no more,
Nor glad vile Jacobins with patriot gore!"

WHEN the lance and the battle-axe were laid aside, the rapier and dagger came into use in the reign before this; and the huclo, or modern duel, now became the customary mode of

* Gentleman's Magazine, vol. xvi.

deciding the differences among gentlemen. In these encounters, which, as at present, arose not only out of private and personal quarrels, but also out of the great exciting public questions of the day, it would sometimes happen that the parties, though of high rank, belaboured each other stoutly with cudgels before proceeding to more knightly extremities. But even in the regular duel it was not unusual for unfair advantages of various kinds to be attempted to be taken by one or both parties, till the practice of appointing seconds in all cases was resorted to, in order to guard against such treacheries. Combatants also, before they encountered, sometimes searched each others' clothes, or, for better assurance, stripped and fought in their shirts.

Yet, when a duel was a grave and premeditated affair, and between men of nice honour and punctilio, the stately ceremonials of ancient chivalry were carefully observed. If the challenge was delivered orally, it was with hat in hand, profound congees, and fervent protestations of respect; and if by letter, the length of the challenger's sword was specified and the terms of the combat prescribed. If the party challenged demurred at the invitation, the bearer gravely stuck the *cartel* upon the point of his sheathed rapier, and again tendered it; but if it was still refused, the weapon was gradually lowered, until the paper fell at the recusant's feet.* James, in his character of peace-maker, (and herein he deserves great praise,) found ample employment in composing the quarrels or preventing the duels of his nobles and courtiers. When the civil war broke out, there was fighting enough; and when that was over, the parliament put a final stop to it for a period. They were obliged, by law, to consider the maxim of Terence: "The falling out of faithful friends, the renewing is of friendship;" and thus they composed their difficulties for a time.

In 1654 there were laws against duels, (and prohibiting cock-fighting matches;) duellists were to be imprisoned six months, and find bonds for good behaviour for one year after.

When the profligate, Charles II., came, and had innoculated with fresh virus the still dormant licentiousness, no wonder that the cruel and reckless duelling again sprouted forth.

Perhaps one of the most reckless instances ever on record was perpetrated during this reign: it was the duel fought by the Duke of Buckingham and the Earl of Shrewsbury. The vile duke, having wounded the earl in "that nice point" which none but *wittols* quietly bear, encountered off-hand, and slew the earl; the viler countess standing by, disguised as a page, and holding the horse of her paramour, after whose fall she wel-

* Life of Lord Herbert of Cherbury.

comed, with an unblushing face and open arms, the unbloody, blood-stained murderer of her husband. Well has it been said, "that in hatred, as in love, woman knows no measure."

"Though equal pains her peace of mind destroy,
A husband's torments gave her spiteful joy."

I will give another case from the descriptive Pepys, in his own words : "Here Creed did tell us," he says, "the story of the duel last night in Covent Garden, between Sir H. Bellasis and Tom Porter. It is worth remembering the silliness of the quarrel, and is a kind of emblem of the general complexion of this whole kingdom. The two dined yesterday at Sir Robert Carr's, where, it appears, people do drink high, all that come. It happened that these two, the greatest friends in the world, were talking together ; and Sir H. Bellasis talked a little louder than ordinary to Tom Porter, giving of him some advice. Some of the company, standing by, said, 'What, are they quarrelling, that they talk so high ?' Sir H. Bellasis, hearing it, said, 'No ; I would have you know I never quarrel, but I strike ; and take that as a rule of mine !' 'How !' said Tom Porter ; 'strike ! I would I could see the man in England that durst give me a blow !' With that, Sir H. Bellasis did give him a box of the ear, and so they were going to fight there, but were hindered. By and by Tom Porter went out, and, meeting Dryden the poet, told him the business, and that he was resolved to fight Sir H. Bellasis presently—for he knew that if they did not, they should be friends to-morrow, and then the blow would rest upon him, which he would prevent—and desired Dryden to let him have his boy to bring him notice which way Sir H. Bellasis goes. By and by he is informed that Sir H. Bellasis's coach was coming ; so Tom Porter went down out of the coffee-house, where he stayed for the tidings, and stopped the coach, and bade Sir H. Bellasis come out. 'Why,' says Bellasis, 'you will not hurt me coming out, will you ?' 'No,' said Tom Porter ; so out he went, and both drew ; and Bellasis, having drawn, flung away his scabbard. Tom Porter asked him whether he was ready ; the other answering he was, they fell to fight, some of their acquaintances being by. They wounded one another, and Bellasis so much that it is feared he will die ; and, finding himself severely wounded, he called to Tom Porter and kissed him, and bade him shift for himself ; 'For,' said he, 'Tom, thou hast hurt me, but I will make shift to stand on my legs till thou mayest withdraw, and the world will not take notice of you, for I would not have thee troubled for what thou hast done.' And so, whether he did fly or not, I cannot tell ; but Tom Porter showed Bellasis that he was wounded too, and

they are both very ill ; but Bellasis to fear of life." He died ten days after, lamentably illustrating the following two lines :

"He strives for trifles, and for toys contends,
And then in earnest what he says defends."

There was also another singular duel, and with a very singular character—the celebrated dwarf, Jeffrey Hudson, who, when seven years old, was scarcely eighteen inches high. He was once served up to Charles I. in a cold pie.

In the civil wars this tiny man was a captain of horse, and, after that monarch's death, accompanied the queen to France. While there, he had the misfortune to get into a dispute with Mr. Crofts, a brother of Lord Crofts, who, accounting him an object, not of anger, but of contempt, accepted the challenge to fight a duel, yet coming armed only with a squirt. This little creature was so enraged—for he came "big with daring determination,"—that a real duel ensued ; and, the appointment being on horseback, with pistols, Jeffrey, with his first shot, killed his antagonist. He died in 1632, and was only three feet nine inches in height.

This little object felt in full force the dire effects of his pugnacity, so well expressed in the following lines on boxing, by Anstey :

"Now, fighting is itself an action
That gives both parties satisfaction,
A secret joy the bruiser knows,
In giving and receiving blows ;
A nameless pleasure, only tasted
By those who've thoroughly been basted."

Lord Byron says : "Assassination is the origin of duelling and wild justice, as Lord Bacon calls it. It is the fount of the modern point of honour : is what the laws cannot or will not reach. Every man is liable to it more or less, according to circumstance or place."

These affairs were, until lately, settled with swords. The duels in which the brilliant Sheridan was engaged in 1772, in consequence of his marriage with Miss Linley, who, according to Bishop Jackson, of Exeter, "seemed to him the connecting link between woman and angel,"* were with swords, though they had pistols.

* Mrs. Sheridan's singing was so beautiful, it was likened to Egyptian embalming, "extracting the brain through the ear."

"None knew her but to love her,
None named her but to praise."

TEA, COFFEE, AND CHOCOLATE.

“—Grin, and give ye, for the vine's pure blood,
 A loathsome potion not yet understood—
 Syrop of soot, or essence of old shoes,
 Dash't with diurnals and the books of news.” 1663.

THESE articles, which now form so important a part of commerce, are all of modern introduction into Europe. Which of them were first introduced, or whether the English, Dutch, or Spaniards first introduced them, are questions difficult to solve.

They may be considered as novelties of the seventeenth century, and speedily engaged the pens of various writers, who seem to have been in great consternation on their account. Few articles have produced such great changes as these in the domestic family arrangement—such as the immense amount of money constantly in circulation in purchasing the articles to be consumed, and the various tackling to prepare them. The social tea-table is a marked feature of the present age, where fly the jokes and jibes of all parties, all ages, sexes, sizes, and conditions. Here may often be heard the counsels of wisdom, putting one in mind of the xxv. chap. of Proverbs, ver. 12: “As an ear-ring of gold and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reprovcr upon an obedient ear.” But sometimes is it also the medium of scandal; which reminds one “that a froward man soweth strife, and a whisperer separateth chief friends.”

“Again, some friend is a companion at thy table, but will not continue in the days of thy affliction.” Eccles. 6: 10.

I have often thought that our tea-cups, saucers, dishes, and plates might easily be turned into the means of imparting much instruction, if a judicious selection of these divine maxims were imprinted on them; and thus might the art of lettering and gilding, in the language of Roscommon, “be mixed with profit and delight.”

From D'Israeli and others I learn that John Bull's government soon turned tea, coffee, and chocolate to account, by enumerating them among other articles in the excise acts. About 1660, every gallon of coffee paid four pence; every gallon of tea, chocolate, and sherbet, eight pence; and these sums were levied on the makers. Pepys, in his Diary, 25th September, 1661, writes: “I sent for a cup of tea, a Chinese drink I never drank before.” Queen Catherine, according to Waller the poet, brought it into fashion in 1662. In 1664 the East India Company could only procure two pounds two ounces, at the cost of forty shillings the pound. In 1666 they paid fifty shillings per

pound for twenty-two pounds and three-quarters. In 1669 their own importation was one canister, of 143½lbs., from Bantam: they had it only second hand for some time. After the revolution, tea became common. Thus "the progress of this famous plant has been somewhat like the progress of *truth*; suspected at first, though very palatable to those who had the courage to taste it; resisted, as it encroached; abused, as its popularity seemed to spread; and establishing its triumph at last in cheering the whole land, from the palace to the cottage, only by the slow and resistless efforts of time and its own virtues."*—*Edinburgh Review*.

Thomas Garway, in Exchange-alley, Cornhill, tobacconist and coffee man, was the first who sold and retailed *tea*, recommending it for the *cure of all disorders*. The following is his shop-bill:

"Tea in England hath been sold, in the leaf, for six pounds, and sometimes for ten pounds, the pound weight; and, in respect of its former scarceness and dearness, it hath been only used as a regalia in high treatments and entertainments, and presents made thereof to princes and grandees, till the year 1657. The said Garway did purchase a quantity thereof, and first publicly sold the said tea in *leaf* or *drink*, made according to the directions of the most knowing merchants trading into those eastern countries. On the knowledge of the said Garway's continued care and industry in obtaining the best tea, and making drink thereof, very many noblemen, physicians, merchants, &c., have ever since sent to him for the said leaf, and daily resort to his house to drink thereof. He sells tea from 16s. to 50s. a pound." From the prices, it is supposed this bill was issued in 1660.

In the year 1652 an English Turkish merchant brought a Greek slave to London, who taught the art of roasting coffee, and put forth the following hand-bill:

"The vertue of the coffee drink, first publicquely made and sold in England by Pasqua Rosee, in St. Michael's-alley, Cornhill, at the sign of his own head."

In the "Women's petition against coffee," 1674, they complained that "it made men as unfruitful as the deserts whence that unhappy berry is said to be brought: that the offspring of our mighty ancestors would dwindle into a succession of apes and pigmies; and, on a domestic message, husbands would stop by the way to drink a couple of cups of coffee."

The chocolate was brought from Mexico, where it was called *chocollatti*: it was a coarse mixture of ground cacao and Indian corn with rocou; but the Spaniards, liking its nourish-

* It now takes sixty millions of pounds to supply Europe and America. In 1700 the English had a factory at Chusan. App. xiv.

ment, improved it into a richer compound, with sugar, vanilla, and other aromatics.

These articles were the means of causing the resort of people to coffee-houses; and, when so met, in those exciting times of religious and political discussions, they soon attracted the notice of the government, as well as different party writers. In "A broad-side against coffee, or the marriage of the Turk," 1672, the writer notices this change in the manners:

"Confusion buddles all into one scene,
Like Noah's ark, the clean and the unclean;
For now, alas! the drench has credit got,
And he's no gentleman who drinks it not.
That such a dwarf should rise to such a stature!
But custom is but a remove from nature."

In 1675 Charles the II., by a proclamation, shut them all up for a time. A general discontent took place, and emboldened the merchants and retailers of coffee and tea to petition: permission was granted to open them to a certain period, under a severe admonition that the masters should prevent all *scandalous* papers, books, and libels being read in them, and hinder every person from spreading *scandalous* reports against the government. This would be a difficult matter for the masters to decide upon; for how could they determine what was *scandalous*, what book was fit to be read, and what political intelligence might be proper to communicate?

The Earl of Cork, in the following verse, could have told them

"There is a lust in man no charm can tame,
Of loudly publishing his neighbour's shame;
On eagle's wings immortal scandals fly,
While virtuous actions are but born to die." HORACE.

On the introduction of chocolate, Roger North thus complains: "The use of coffee-houses seems much improved by a new invention called *chocolate-houses*, for the benefit of *rooks* and *culleys* of quality, where gaming is added to all the rest, and the summons of w—— seldom fail; as if the devil had erected a new university, and those were the colleges of its professors as well as his schools of divinity."

As coffee was sold in such small quantities as penny-worths, these places were called "penny universities."

At the close of the seventeenth century a house near the bottom of Fleet-street commenced selling saloop, which was nothing more than an infusion of sassafras served with milk and sugar: it was a beverage pleasant to my taste. I have also seen it sold at the corners of streets. The use of it has declined, 1

expect, from its being sold dear. "Saloop is the root of the male orchis ; when boiled, it is somewhat hot and disagreeable."*

Coffee-houses were numerous ; they had them both by land and by water : there was a large one (and it must have been a very pleasant one) floating on the Thames. This, in summer weather, must have been a delightful place of resort, away from clatter and dust or mud, and enjoying the cool, refreshing breeze, occasionally enlivened by the distant sounds of some charming peel of bells "swelling with musical cadence upon the listening ear."

If the present race had so fine an opportunity of passing away a few hours in such a sort of half social solitude, with "the fine-flavoured pinch" or "the fragrant weed,"

"Where care, like smoke, in turbid wreaths
Round the gay ceiling flies," HORACE.

how pleasant would it be to muse on the following lines, by Young :

"Let not the cooings of the *world* allure thee .
Which of her lovers ever found her true !"

TOBACCO AND SNUFF.

"Tobacco's pungent leaves proclaim
The Indians naught but death could tame."

THESE two articles (which may be spoken of as one) were the cause of much pamphleteering. King James lashed its use with all his feeble powers, which brought forth replies from various wits in prose and poetry. It has outlived all the wittings, and seems to have become one of the necessities of life.† It has not the ill effects which were formerly assigned to it. From a work of Dr. Holland, entitled "Medical Notes and Reflections," 1839, it does not appear to be a cause of dyspepsia.

Snuff-taking increased very much after Sir George Rooke's expedition to Spain, great quantities having been taken and sold as prizes.

Dr. Beach, in his "Family Physician," recommends the following compound for the head : "High laurel, sassafras, and blood-root, of each one ounce, well mixed and finely powdered."

* Cooke's Third Voyage.

† It was a Captain Lane, in 1586, who taught Raleigh smoking. The English smoking has generally been attributed to that enterprising and unfortunate man.

According to Dodsley, (on agriculture,) they also used the following compound :

“—————He the salubrious leaf
Of endial sage, the purple flowering head
Of fragrant lavender, enlivening mint,
Valerian's fetid smell, endows benign
With their cephalic virtues.”

No doubt, like many other things which we take, it may be abused ; for Richard Fletcher, Bishop of London, died smoking tobacco : but it has its use. Bulwer has thus spoken of it : “ A pipe ! it is a great soother, a pleasant comforter ; blue devils fly before its honest breath ; it ripens the heart ; and the man who smokes, thinks like a sage and acts like a Samaritan.”

Charles Lamb, the poet, thus speaks of it enthusiastically :

“ For thy sake, tobacco, I
Would do anything else but die.”

Light tongs, with a long rivet, like tailors' sheers, and a spring attached to make them close, were soon introduced for the more ready reaching and handing round a piece of hot coal for lighting pipes. I saw an ancient pair, of polished steel, very bright, the two ends which held the coal filed and fashioned like a delicate lady's hand. These seem now to have gone out of make ; but, I expect, would be worth reviving in this smoking country.

If this should meet the eye of any one inclined to speculate upon the subject, I will give them the proper instructions.

I should like to see, in an equal company of smokers and anti-smokers, some knotty question propounded to each, to be answered off-hand, and each answer taken down without any communication with each other. I have no doubt but the deliberation the whiffs would occasion would be the cause why the smokers' solution would be considered the best : smoking stops twattle.

In this country I have noticed their use as being very conducive to sociability ; as being an easy and pleasant introduction ; as a means of lessening some aristocratic pride, which riches in all societies create. The snuff-box, the cigar, and the pipe, with its filling and lighting, seem to be as open to all as the wild prairie is to a new race of squatters.

This article was soon made exciseable, from which an immense revenue is derived ; and none is allowed to be grown in any part of Great Britain. As the greater part is exported from this country, the exise is a benefit to it, rather than otherwise.

LAWS RESPECTING RELIGION.

"How long halt ye between two opinions?" 1 KINGS 18: 21.

"One faith, one measure, and one coin
Would all the world in harmony conjoin."

BEDILIVS ALL MONASTIS.

THE religious persecutions all over Europe produced some extraordinary circumstances in forcing people to emigrate. I will first give some of the English enactments.

The first attack on the monastics was the suppression of the Knights' Templars, by Edward II., about 1307.

The first act to suppress the monasteries was passed 1535, by Henry VIII.

The next act was in the first year of Edward VI. ; "an act against speaking irreverently against taking the sacraments in both kinds."

The next was in the second year of the same reign : there came forth the book of common prayer, and rites and ceremonies.

The next was in the third year of the same reign : the priests were permitted to marry.

In the first year of Queen Mary's reign all these laws were repealed, and the Catholic religion re-established.

The first year of Queen Elizabeth she abolished again the Catholic religion ; and an oath was imposed upon all people to take, declaring *her supremacy* in all things, spiritual and temporal.

Her second act re-enacted the common prayer book.

Her third act excluded all from any share in the tithes, or any other church property, who did not swear to, and subscribe to, certain articles.

Another act, "to restrain the queen majesty's subjects in their true obedience." This act was made against all manner of dissenters, then called non-conformists, (there were other acts against the Catholics,) who were called "schismatical and wicked people." These were enacted for punishment by fine, imprisonment, banishment, or death.

These laws continued through the reigns of James I., Charles I.,* under Oliver Cromwell, and Charles II. ; and never began to be mitigated until the reign of James II., which mitigation was the sole cause of driving him from the throne.

* In 1772 Lord Folkstone said, in a debate, that that part of the liturgy which calls King Charles a martyr, was composed by Father Patré, the Jesuit confessor of King James II. This debate, which was moved by Mr. Montague, to get rid of this fast, was lost in the house of commons by a vote of 87 for, and 127 against, abolishing it.

In the fifth and sixth years of the reign of Edward an act was passed "against quarrelling and fighting in churches and church-yards:" the constant disputing about religion, which these laws created, caused these quarrels.

The makers of these persecuting laws did not seem to consider that

"————— Religion was intended
For something else than to be mended ;"

nor attend to the following maxim of Confucius : "He who persecutes a good man, makes war against himself and all mankind."

The learned Selden says : "No man was punished for perjury by man's law until Queen Elizabeth's reign ; it was left to God as a sin against him : the reason was, because it was so hard a thing to prove a man perjured. I might misunderstand him, and yet he swears as he thought."—*Table Talk*.

A writer in the Boston Pilot (W. Comstock) very properly observes : "Cromwell had found fanaticism very serviceable in the field, where, like steam power, it propelled his followers to a charge which battled every obstruction before it, until the bravest *cavaliers* rolled in the dust at the feet of the saints ; yet he discovered that authority, obedience, system, and regularity were indispensable requisites in affairs of state. Accordingly he seized the reins of government with a strong hand, and vaulted into the vacant throne as naturally as if he had been brought up to the business."

In Edward VI.'s reign an act was passed, compelling people to pay tithe on their *personal labour* in the exercise of any art, trade, or employment.

An act, called the "Test and Corporation Act," was passed in the reign of Charles II., which excluded from all offices in corporations, and from all offices of trust and emolument under the crown, all persons who should not receive the sacraments according to the rites and ceremonies of the *established church*. Every dissenter was thus shut out from all offices of trust, and also out of the universities, who had any scruples against these "rites and ceremonies."

In 1602 there was a proclamation to restrain the Puritans from going to Virginia. Bishop Bancroft would at that time, if he could, have extended his law-church all over the world, and kept the people at home to endure it, whether they liked it or not.

In 1604 King James I. expelled the Jesuits ; while the revocation of the edict of Nantes sent over plenty of industrious, ingenious manufacturers to London, (all Protestants.)

Archbishop Laud told them, "Though their opinions were connived at, yet it was not fitting such a schism should be tolerated."

"The Church of England, as by law established," has yet to learn the following lines of Dryden parodied :

"The pulpit's laws the pulpit's patrons give ;
Those who live to preach, must preach to live."

PERSECUTION IN THE OLDEN TIME.

THE following curious document is a specimen of what was done in old times :

"A special release granted by the crown, June 24th, 1634, to Sir Edward Cary, Knight, with a grant to Thomas Risdon, Esq., and Christopher Maynard, Gent. WOLSELEY

"Sir Edward Cary, of Marldom, Knt., was convicted in law on the 16th of March, 1629, of being a recusant. In virtue of a writ from the crown office, an inquisition was taken October 1st, 1630, in the Parish of St. Thomas the Apostle, by John Davye, Esq., High Sheriff of Devon, by which it was certified that the said Sir Edward Cary was seized of and in

The whole Manor of St. Mary Church, of the clear				
value of - - - - -	(per annum)	£5	0	0
The Manor of Coffinswell, - - - - -		3	6	8
" Northlewe, - - - - -		5	0	0
" Ashwater, - - - - -		10	0	0
" Bradford, - - - - -		5	0	0
" Abbotesham, - - - - -		5	0	0
" Stockley als Meath, - - - - -		2	6	8
" Goodley, - - - - -		4	7	1
Of a messuage and tenement, and 90 acres, called				
Estkimber, - - - - -		0	10	0
Of a messuage and tenement, and 44 acres, called				
Middlelake, - - - - -		0	10	0
Of a messuage and tenement, and 91 acres, called				
Monchouse, - - - - -		0	13	4
Of a messuage and tenement, and 53 acres, Dobles				
Thorne, - - - - -		0	10	0
Of a messuage and tenement, and 55 acres, Gaston				
or Gason, - - - - -		0	6	8
Of a messuage and tenement, and 70 acres, Yeo in				
Allington, - - - - -		3	6	8
Of a messuage and tenement, and 53 acres, in				
Cockington, - - - - -		0	9	0

A third part of a cottage in Bedyford, - - - -	£5	0	0
6 acres in Aishenage or Alverdiscott, - - - -	0	5	9
27 acres in Westland, Cherybere, and Dalton, - -	0	10	0
97 acres in Parvacott, Thornadon, and Peworthy, -	1	13	4
12 acres in Instowe and Bradeworthy, - - - -	0	9	0
120 acres in Westweeke and Bondehouse, in Lamer- ton and Broadwoodwiger, - - - - -	5	0	0

"As Sir Edward Cary had not paid since his conviction the penalty of £20 per month, King Charles I. was entitled, by law, to take, seize, and enjoy all the goods and chattels, and two parts of all the said lands, tenements, and hereditaments; but by letters patent, under the great seal, dated June 24th, 1634, and enrolled in the pipe office October 20th, that year, his majesty was pleased to cancel and pardon all arrears to the said Sir E. Cary, his heirs, executors, and administrators, and to lease the said estates to Thomas Risdon and Christopher Maynard, Gents., to hold the same from Lady-day, 1632, during the term of forty-one years, by the yearly rent to the crown of £136 13s. 4d., to be paid at Lady-day and Michaelmas, in even portions, into the exchequer. The said Thomas Risdon and Christopher Maynard have full power and authority to lease and grant the whole or part of the recited estates to Sir Edward Cary, Knight, or to any person or persons for his own use, notwithstanding the statute of the 3d of James I., *an act for the better discovery and repressing of Popish Recusants*; and so long as the said Edward Cary pay the said yearly sum of £136 13s. 4d., both he and his wife are to remain unmolested by the civil and ecclesiastical judges and commissioners, and to be exempt from all pains and penalties, by reason of their past recusancy or their future absence from the Protestant church, chapel, or place of common prayer."

A very curious circumstance came to light last year, which gives great information upon the law respecting religion. In the reign of Charles II. a Lady Hawley left certain manors of land in the county of York, in trust, to support "*Godly preachers* of Christ's holy Gospel," which, in the course of time, had got into the hands of the Unitarians. The phrase of the donor, taking into consideration the *historico politico* condition of the times, meant some sort of Protestant dissenters, otherwise it would have been soon obtained by trustees of "the church as by law established." After various trials in various courts, it came to a final decision in the house of lords, (1842.) On the opinion of the judges, that Unitarians do not come within the forms of the trust deeds, Mr. Justice Erskine observed, that "those who denied the Trinity were blasphemers, and

therefore, they could not be intended by the term 'Godly preachers.' "

I should have thought this was more a point to be decided by a doctor of divinity than a doctor of law ; but I yield—

"The pulpit is none of my office."—**Dr Fox.**

TRANSPORTATION AND EMIGRATION.

"It is a shameful and unblessed thing, to take the scum of the people, and wicked and condemned men, to be the people with whom you plant."—**Bacon.**

I BELIEVE the introduction of the African negro into this continent was in the year 1445. It first commenced in 1442, by Anthony Gonsalez, a Portuguese. In 1502 the Spaniards employed them in Hispaniola.

In 1618 the British were regularly engaged in it. In 1620 they were employed in Virginia. The Dutch brought twenty. The total number of slaves in the British colonies and America, from 1680 to 1786, may be put down at 2,120,000.

The emigration and transportation of the white population were almost all cut off by the natives or disorders before the Stuarts began to grant their charters. Those instruments secured property, and laid the basis for order and good government ; indeed one of them, that for Rhode Island, still remains.

In the thirty years' war of Gustavus Adolphus, he had four lieutenant generals, twenty colonels, and inferior officers of great number, (all natives of Scotland,) in his army.*

After the treaty of Limerick, 1691, to the battle of Fontenoy, 1745, there was so great an emigration from Ireland, that the French army was partly composed of an Irish brigade. There died in their service 150,000 Catholic soldiers.

At this distance of time we can see the injurious effects persecution has had, and how such vile measures against their own subjects produced disastrous effects even against themselves ; while it also produced more disastrous effects to the cause of religion itself. But many then found that

"Persecution and devotion
Did equally advance promotion." **HUDIBRAS.**

According to Anderson, people began to emigrate voluntarily about 1700. In 1729, 6208 emigrated to Pennsylvania : there were 243 Germans, 267 English and Welch, and 43 Scotch ; the

* Mackay.

rest were Irish. The Germans were all passengers, the Scotch all servants, the English, Welch, and Irish were partly servants and passengers.*

In 1617 Capt. Samuel Argal was appointed deputy governor of the colony of Virginia, under Lord Delaware and admiral of the adjacent seas. The following is an instance of his infamous edicts, from Dr. Belknap's American Biography: "He fixed the advance on goods imported from England at twenty-five per cent., and the price of tobacco at three shillings the pound: the penalty for transgressing this regulation was three years' slavery. No person was allowed to fire a gun, except in his own defence against an enemy, till a new supply of ammunition should arrive, on penalty of one year's slavery. Absence from church on Sundays and holydays was punished by laying the offender neck and heels for one whole night, or by one week's slavery; the second offence by one month's; and the third by one year's slavery. Private trade with the savages, or teaching them the use of arms, was punishable by death." These, and similar laws, were executed with great rigour. Although Argal was odious to the colonists, yet he was not only never punished, but was knighted by King James.

It is painful to relate that, "in the year 1736, Henry Justice, Esq., a lawyer of the Middle Temple, was tried at the Old Bailey for stealing books out of Trinity College, Cambridge, and was sentenced to be transported to the American plantations for seven years."†

The Scotch began to emigrate in shoals about 1745, the last Scotch rebellion; and then the government began to take alarm, and, with the view of restraining them in that part of the kingdom, voted annually large sums to make good roads, construct bridges, and make the three northern lakes navigable from sea to sea. Indeed, until Malthus promulgated his curious doctrine of over population, the government seemed to entertain the opinion, and persevere in the maxim, that had hitherto governed all the world—that a nation could not be too full of people.

Forming colonies tends

"To enlarge the world's contemporaneous mind,
And amplify the picture of mankind."

* Mr. Mooney, in his seventh lecture on "Irish history," said: "The south of this country was settled by Spaniards and French, and also up the Mississippi; Kentucky, Tennessee, and Ohio very generally by Irish. Virginia has many from England, and so have the northern states; but Baltimore, and some of the Carolinas, generally settled by Irish. Pennsylvania was very early after its first settlement peopled by Irish; and there are now in Philadelphia seventy thousand Irish."

† Hone's Every Day Book.

There were very severe laws against emigration, and fully enforced as late as 1817; but they were all repealed in the reign of George IV.

The stamp act of Grenville, in 1764, (under George III.,) was one of the immediate causes of the American war. How wise were those brave men in opposing it. The amount of that one item of their immense taxation was £6,500,000 in 1830.

The population of the city New York, taken by order of the king in the year 1697, was 3727. I have seen a statement that it was only 1000 in 1656. In 1843, upward of 300,000. If these enumerations are correct, this is a very rapid increase.

The first writer on those wonders of the world, the Falls of Niagara, was a French Jesuit, in the year 1678.*

In 1688 Sir Josiah Childe foretold the Americans would be the rivals of the English.

I have no doubt this influential man's prediction had a very powerful effect upon all the British councils from the day it was penned to the ever-memorable day on which George the III. is reported to have said to the first American ambassador, "I was the first to go into the war, and the last to go out of it." Oh! what a salutation! How many reflections rush into the mind! But I must stop, and leave them to be detailed by some future historian.

Davenant says the average annual value of exports from England to America, of all kinds of apparel and household furniture, for six years, from 1682 to 1688, was about £350,000. The importations in return were tobacco, cocoa, fish, pipe-staves, masts, furs, sugar, ginger, cotton, fustic, and indigo. Furs and fish were sent from Newfoundland to the amount of £950,000. Of these imports there might be retained, for home consumption, about £350,000; £600,000 re-exported.

If I say but little about the cotton trade, it must be considered there was not, before the reign of George III., any article made exclusively of cotton; and there have been some very

* I have not been so fortunate as to meet with what he wrote, but I apprehend he could not have seen them under more favourable circumstances than the following, from the Lockport Balance, ~~1804~~ : 1843

"The Falls of Niagara present at this time a spectacle of unusual magnificence. On the American side the spray has formed an immense mass of ice, extending nearly across the foot of the fall, and more than a hundred feet in height. From the summit of the ice the spray rises like smoke from a volcano. The fall between Goat Island and the Tower is incrustated with ice, except a space some twenty feet wide, midway in its descent. Below are enormous and fantastic shapes of ice, mounds, caverns, and grottoes. against the dark rock of the island hang icicles thirty and forty feet in length, of the purest white and blue; the river itself, flashing with ice broken into innumerable fragments—and the rainbow spanning the whole—presents a scene surpassing the wildest dreams of the imagination"

important treatises upon the subject. The consumption of cotton last year was 1,417,300 bales.

Locke wrote a constitution for both North and South Carolina, which could not be carried into effect: there were one hundred and twenty articles, combining a feudal nobility.

According to the first American census taken, in 1790, the number was 3,929,526 souls, of which 695,655 were slaves.

The amount of emigration to this port seems to be as follows: There was no record before 1827; in that year there arrived 10,412. The smallest number was in 1830; in that year they were only 9,127; in 1836 the number was 58,597; in 1840 there were 56,274. The average for fourteen years was 32,215, and eight over, per year. The total number arrived in all the ports in the year 1840, was 115,206, by sea.

The number of passengers last year to this port alone was 74,940; and to Canada, 42,355.

A great proportion of these emigrants came through the house of Caleb Grimshaw & Co., 10 Goree Piazzas, Liverpool, to the old established house of Samuel Thompson, Emigrant Office, 273 Pearl-street, in this city; who regularly and faithfully remit sums of money obtained by the hard-earned labour of industrious emigrants, to their friends and relatives in all parts of the three kingdoms with the greatest despatch. A. xv.

A USURER OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

“—————Here lay

A manor fast bound in a skin of parchment,
The wax continuing hard, the acres melting,
Here a sure deed of gift for a market town,
If not redeem'd this day, which is not in
The unthrifts power; there being scarce one shire
In Wales or England where my moneys are not
Lent out at usury, the certain hook
To draw in more.”

MASSINGER's *City Madam*.

IN the year 1605 was born Hugh Audley, some time of the court of wards and liveries, who began with £200, and died in 1662 worth £400,000. In his time he was called “the great Audley,” an epithet so often abused, and here applied to the creation of enormous wealth. But there are minds of great capacity concealed by the nature of their pursuits; and the wealth of Audley may be considered as the cloudy medium through which a brighter genius shone, of which, had it been

thrown into a nobler sphere of action, *greatness* would have been less ambiguous.

The legal interest was then "ten in the hundred;"* but the thirty, the fifty, and the hundred for the hundred, the gripe of usury, and the shameless contrivances of the money-traders exacted, these he would attribute to the follies of others, or to his own genius.

This genius of thirty per cent. had proved the decided vigour of his mind, by his enthusiastic devotion to his law studies: deprived of the leisure for study through his busy day, he stole the hours from his late nights and early mornings; and, without the means to procure a law library, he invented a method to possess one without cost: as fast as he learned, he taught; and, by publishing some useful tracts on temporary occasions, he was enabled to purchase a library.

He appears never to have read a book without its furnishing him with some new practical design; and he probably studied none too much for his own particular advantage. Such devoted study was the way to become a lord chancellor; but the science of the law was here subordinate to that of a money-trader.

When yet but a clerk to the clerk in the counter, frequent opportunities occurred which Audley knew how to improve. He became a money-trader as he became a law writer, and the fears and follies of mankind were to furnish him with a trading capital. The fertility of his genius appeared in expedients and quick contrivances. He was sure to be the friend of all men falling out. He took a deep concern in the affairs of his master's clients, and often much more than they were aware of. No man so ready at procuring bail or compounding debts. This was a considerable traffic. He had men at his command who hired themselves out for bail, swore what was required, and contrived to give false addresses. They dressed themselves out for the occasion, a great seal-ring flamed on the finger, which, however, was pure copper gilt, the only article of *purity* about them; and they often assumed the names of some persons of good credit. Savings, and small presents for gratuitous opinions, often afterward discovered to be fallacious ones, enabled him to purchase annuities of easy land-holders, with

* In Stratford-upon-Avon church is a monument to John Combe, Esq, who died July 10th, 1614. He was a neighbour and an acquaintance of Shakspeare, and is said to have been so much disliked for his usurious practices, that he composed on him the following extemporaneous lines as a satirical epitaph:

"Ten in the hundred lies here ingraved,
 'Tis a hundred to ten his soul is not saved;
 If any one ask who lies in this tomb,
 'Oh! oh!' quoth the devil, 'tis my John-a-Combe.'"

treble amount secured on their estates. The improvident owners or the careless heirs were soon entangled in the usurer's nets ; and, after the receipt of a few years, the annuity, by some latent quibble, or some irregularity in the payments, usually ended in Audley's obtaining the treble forfeiture. He could at all times out knave a knave : in the language of Spencer, "As for virtue, he counted it but a school name." One of these incidents has been preserved. A draper, of no honest reputation, being arrested by a merchant for a debt of £200, Audley bought the debt for £40, for which the draper immediately offered him £50 ; but Audley would not consent, unless the draper indulged a sudden whim of his own : this was a formal contract, that the draper should pay within twenty years, upon certain days, a *penny doubled*. "A knave in haste to sign is no calculator ;" and, as the contemporary dramatist describes one of the arts of those citizens, one part of whose business was "to swear and break, they all grew rich by breaking," the draper eagerly compounded. He afterward grew rich ; Audley, silently watching his victim, within two years claimed his doubled pennies every month during twenty months. The pennies had now grown to pounds. The knave perceived the trick, and preferred paying the forfeiture of his bond for £500, rather than to receive the visitation of all the little generation of compound interest in the last descendant of £2000, which would have closed with the draper's shop.

Such petty enterprizes at length assumed a deeper cast of interest. He formed temporary partnerships with the stewards of country gentlemen : they underlet estates which they had to manage ; and, anticipating the owners' necessities, the estates in due time became cheap purchases for Audley and the stewards. He usually contrived to make the wood pay for the land, which he called "making the feathers pay for the goose." He had, however, such a tenderness of conscience for his victim, that, having plucked the live feathers before he sent the unfledged goose on the common, he would bestow a gratuitous lecture in his own science, teaching the art of making them grow again, by showing how to raise the remaining rents. Audley thus made the tenant furnish at once the means to satisfy his own rapacity and his employer's necessities. "Under an easy landlord," says Audley, "a tenant seldom thrives, contenting himself to make the just measure of his rents, and not labouring for any surplusage of estate ; under a hard one the tenant revenges himself upon the land, and runs away with the rent. I would raise my rents to the present price of all commodities ; for if we should let our lands go on in price, we should fall backward in our estates."

When a borrowing lord complained to Audley of his exactions, his lordship exclaimed : " What, do you not intend to use a conscience ?" " Yes, I intend hereafter to use it ; we moneyed people must balance accounts ; if you do not pay me, you cheat me ; but if you do, then I cheat your lordship." Audley's moneyed conscience balanced the risk of his lordship's honour. When he resided in the Temple, among those " pullets without feathers," as an old writer describes the brood, the *good man* would pule out paternal homilies on improvident youth, grieving that they, under pretence of learning the law, only learned to be lawless, and never knew by their own studies the process of an execution till it was served on themselves. Nor could he fail in his prophecy ; for at the moment that the stoic was enduring their ridicule, his agents were supplying them with the certain means of verifying it ; for, as it is quaintly said, he had his *decoying* as well as his *decaying* gentlemen.

The arts practised by the money-traders of that time have been detailed by one of the town satirists of the age—Dekkar, in his " English Villainies."

The reign of James I. is characterized by all the wantonness of prodigality among one class, and all the penuriousness and rapacity of the other, which met in the dissolute indolence of a peace of twenty years.

Audley's worldly wisdom was of that sort which derives its strength from the weakness of mankind : everything was to be obtained by stratagem ; and it was his maxim, that, to grasp our object the faster, we must go a little round about it. His life is said to have been one of intricacies and mysteries, using indirect means in all things : if he walked in a labyrinth, it was to bewilder others, for the clue was still in his own hands ; all he sought was, that his designs should not be discovered by his actions. His word, we are told, was his bond ; his hour was punctual, and his opinions were compressed and weighty. But if he were true to his bond-word, it was only a part of the system, to give facility to the carrying on of his trade, for he was not strict to his honour ; lawyer as he was, he had not the noble notion of honour that the author of Hudibras had :

" Honour's a lease for lives to come,
And cannot be extended from
The legal tenant."

The pride of victory, as well as the vile passion for acquisition, combined in the character of Audley as in more tremendous conquerors. His partners dreaded the effects of his law library, and usually relinquished a claim rather than stand a suit against a latent quibble. When one menaced him by showing some

money-bags which he had resolved to empty in law against him, Audley, then in office in the court of wards, with a sarcastic grin, asked whether the bags had any bottom. "Ay," replied the exulting possessor, striking them. "In that case I care not," retorted the cynical officer; "for in this court I have a constant spring, and I cannot spend in other courts more than I gain in this." He had at once the meanness which would evade the law, and the spirit which could resist it.

His was "a meanness that soars,
And a pride that would lick the dust."

This philosophical usurer never pressed hard for his debts; like the fowler, he never shook his nets, lest he might startle—satisfied with having in command his victims without appearing to hold them. With great fondness, he compared his bonds to infants, which battle best by sleeping. To battle is to be nourished, a term still retained at the University of Oxford. His familiar companions were all subordinate actors in the great piece of roguery he was performing. When not taken by surprise, on his table usually lay opened a great bible, with Bishop Andrew's folio Sermons, which often gave him an opportunity of railing at the covetousness of the clergy, declaring their religion was a mere preach, and that the times would never be well until we had Queen Elizabeth's Protestants again in fashion. He was aware of all the evils arising out of a population beyond the means of subsistence, and dreaded an inundation of men, spreading like "the spawn of a cod." Hence he considered marriage with a modern religious political economist as very dangerous; bitterly censuring the clergy, whose children, he said, never thrived, and whose widows were left destitute. An apostolical life, according to him, required only books, meat, and drink, to be had for fifty pounds a year. Celibacy, voluntary poverty, and all the mortifications of a primitive Christian, were the virtues practised by this Puritan among his money-bags.

The genius of Audley had crept out of the purlieus of Guild-hall, and entered the Temple, and at length was enabled to purchase his office at that remarkable institution, the court of wards. The entire fortunes of those whom we now call wards in chancery, were in the hands, and often submitted to the arts or the tyranny, of the officers of this court.

When Audley was asked the value of this new office, he replied, that "it might be worth some thousands of pounds to him who, after his death, would instantly go to heaven; twice as much to him who would go to purgatory; and nobody knows what to him who would adventure to go to hell." Such was

the profligate saying of this pious casuistry of a witty usurer. Whether he undertook this last adventure for his £400,000, how can his biographer decide?

If in the courts of wards he pounced on incumbrances which lay on estates, and prowled about to discover the craving wants of their owners, it appears that he also received liberal fees from the relatives of young heirs, to protect them from the rapacity of some great persons, but who could not certainly exceed him in subtlety. He was an admirable lawyer, for he was not satisfied with *hearing*, but examined his clients, which he called "pinching the cause where he perceived it was foundered." He made two observations on clients and lawyers, which have not lost their poignancy: "Many clients, in telling their case, rather plead than relate it; so that the advocate heareth not the true state of it till opened by the adverse party. Some lawyers seem to keep an insurance office in their chambers, and will warrant any cause, knowing that if they fail they lose nothing but what was long since lost—their credit."

The career of Audley's ambition closed with the extinction of the court of wards, by which he incurred the loss of £100,000. On that occasion he observed, that "his ordinary losses were as the shavings of his beard, which only grew the faster by cutting; but the loss of this place was like the cutting off of a member which was irrecoverable." The hoary usurer pined at the decline of his genius, discoursed on the vanity of the world, and hinted at a retreat. A facetious friend told him of a story of an old rat, who, having acquainted the young rats that he would at length retire to his hole, desired none to come near him; their curiosity after some days led them to venture to look in, and there they discovered the old rat sitting in the midst of a rich Parmesan cheese. It is probable that the loss of the last £100,000 disturbed his digestion, for he did not long survive his court of wards.

Such was this man, converting wisdom into cunning, invention into trickery, and wit into cynicism. Engaged in no honourable cause, he showed a mind resolved—making plain the crooked, and involved he trod. "*Sustine et abstine*," (bear and forbear,) was the great principle of Epictetus; and our moneyed stoic bore all the contempt and hatred of the living smilingly; while he forbore all the consolation of our common nature to obtain his end. He died in unblest celibacy; and thus he received the curse of the living for his rapine, while the stranger who grasped the money he had thus raked together, owed him no gratitude at his death. (D'ISRAELI.)

"A miser, until he dies, does nothing right."

This is only a sample out of the many which the history of England so painfully portrays of the evil effects of usury, which was not allowed until after the reformation. A valuable treatise on that subject was published by the Right Honourable Dr. Wilson, secretary of state to Queen Elizabeth, in 1569. He says : " It is condemned by heathens, by Christians, by the old fathers, the ancient counsels, by emperors, by kings, by bishops, by decrees of canons, by all sorts of religions," *even by the Koran*, " by the Gospel of Christ, and by the mouth of God."

A very valuable treatise has been published in this country (U. S.) by the Rev. Jeremiah O'Callaghan, wherein the whole subject is fully and fairly discussed.

How different are the opinions of modern times. Bacon says : " For were it not for this lazie trade of usury, money would not lie still, but would in great part be employed upon merchandizing."

In all ages of the world has greedy usury been detested : it is a great nurse to all profligate expectants, who grudge the possessor every minute of life, and whose salutation is either expressed or understood ; as,

" ———— Lo ! old skin-flint comes ;
In his dry eyes what parsimony stares !
Would he was gone,
That I might his thousands squander."

RISE OF THREE TITLED FAMILIES.

"Curst be the estate got with so many a crime ;
Yet this is oft the stair by which men climb." TASSO.

DARNLEY FAMILY.

JOHN BLIGH, the first of this family settled in Ireland, was originally a citizen and dry salter in London ; (a dry salter is a person who sells dye stuffs and other heavy drugs.) He came over with Cromwell ; and while he was the governor he acted as agent to the adventurers of forfeited estates during the time of the rebellion in 1641.

He speedily became an adventurer himself, subscribing £600 to a joint-stock, in which two other speculators were concerned ; and, on casting lots among other adventurers, the allotments for himself and his associates fell in the Baronies of Lune and

Moghergallon, and on the property which had belonged to the Gormanston family.

He seated himself at Rathmore, on a part of the estate thus easily acquired, and shortly augmented his property.

In the first parliament after the restoration, Bligh was returned member for Athboy, which sent two previous to the union. He was afterward joined in several lucrative commissions under government. Thomas, his only son, who erected into a manor the principal estates of the family in this neighbourhood, was also empowered by King William (the deliverer) to hold five hundred acres in demesne, and to impale eight hundred acres for deer. John, grandson to the founder, was created Baron Clifton, of Rathmore, 1721; Viscount Darnley, of Athboy, 1723; Baron Clifton, of Leighton Bromswold, in England; and Earl Darnley, 1725.*

This peer's motto to his arms is "*Finem respice*," look to the end, which is very well, considering how he began. But if he wishes to change it, the following would be more appropriate: "*Capiat que capere potest*," catch that catch can.

"The deeds of long descended ancestors
Are but by grace of imputation ours." DRYDEN

LANDSDOWN FAMILY.

"Oh! that estates, degrees, and offices
Were not derived corruptly!"

IN Rumsey church, Hampshire, are the remains of "Sir William Petty, a native of the place, the ancestor of the present Marquis of Landsdown. He was the son of a cloth-weaver, and was doubtless a weaver himself when young. He became a surgeon; was first in the service of King Charles I., then went into that of Cromwell, whom he served as *physician general*," so this man had to do with the smaller sort of drugs; Bligh providing the bulky sort—the pitch, brimstone, gunpowder, and other combustibles: however, between them both, the poor Irish got finely physicked upward and downward, and a precious lot never recovered. In capacity of grand doctor, "he resided at Dublin till Charles II. came, when he came over to London, (having become very rich,) was knighted by that profligate and ungrateful king, and died in 1687, leaving a fortune of £15,000 a year. This is what his biographers say. He must have made pretty good use of his time while *physician*

* Brewer's Ireland.

general to Cromwell's army in poor Ireland. Petty by nature as well as by name, he got from Cromwell a patent for *double writing*, invented by him; and he invented a *double-bottomed ship to sail against wind and tide*, a model of which is still preserved in the library of the Royal Society, of which he was a most worthy member. His great art was, however, the amassing of money, and the getting of grants of land in poor Ireland, in which he was one of the most successful of the English adventurers. The present Marquis of Landsdown was one of a committee who, in 1819, reported that *the country was able to pay the interest of its national debt in gold.*"*

But, then, he spoke,

"Not out of cunning, but a train
Of jostling atoms in the brain."

This man, who has occasionally been in the administration, and also a privy counsellor, is distinguished for "pigmy thoughts in gigantic expressions," and this is a fair sample.

There, reader, I dare say I need not tell you any more about this man, nor will I, except to show you how prettily, or rather pettyly, his titles jingle. He is Marquis Landsdown, Earl of Wycombe, Viscount Calne and Calnstone, Baron Wycombe in England, Earl of Shelburne, Viscount Fitzmaurice, Baron Dunkerton in Ireland. His motto is "*Virtute non vives*," which is, by courage rather than strength. If he will put *astutia*, cunning for courage, that will do very well for the descendant of the old Rumsey weaver.

FOLEY FAMILY.

"*Ut prosim*," that I may do good.

I HAVE got an accidental rise from humble life, whose motto will do very well for the subject. There is an old German maxim, "Luck, like death, has its appointed hour."

Byron says: "Like Sylla, I have always believed that all things depend upon fortune, and nothing upon ourselves."

Shakspeare says:

"There is a tide in the affairs of men
Which, taken at the flood, leads on to fortune."

It was fortunate that one of the Foley family had learned to fiddle. For this one, who lived near Stourbridge, was often a witness to the great loss of time and labour by the method then in use of dividing the rods of iron in the manufacturing of nails.

* Cobbett's "Rural Rides."

The splitting mills were invented in Sweden, and he heard of them, so he fiddled his way to Hull, and shipped himself and his fiddle on board a Baltic bound vessel, by working his passage. He then fiddled his way to the iron mines, and by his fiddle soon became among the workmen a great favourite. After staying as long as he thought proper, he fiddled his way home, and communicated his ideas in full concert to a Mr. Knight, with whom he became associated. They started some splitting mills, but somehow or other they could not work them; (this instrument was out of tune;) and our persevering hero fresh resined his shoes and his fiddle-bow, and paid another visit to his Swedish musical friends, who were doubly glad to see him, and hear him too; and, for his farther accommodation, they permitted him to sleep in that part of the building where the splitting mill was fixed; when, by the rudest method, (for, although he was a fiddler, he was not a draughtsman,) he brought home the plan more complete, and thus laid the foundation of a good fortune, landed estate, and, ultimately for his descendants, a title.*

The first peer, Thomas Foley, was created Baron Foley of Kidderminster in 1711.

Thus, reader, when you have a good object in view, adopt the following motto: *Nil desperandum*, never despair.

There arises much pleasure in contemplating such a character as this; and there must have been great pleasure to those who had only the happiness of a short acquaintance. I think I hear one say of him, while on these knowledge-seeking tours,

"I saw him but a moment,
Yet methinks I see him now,
With the dust of summer's travel
Upon his jolly brow."

FOREIGN TRAVEL.

"The long detail of where we've been,
And what we'd heard, and what we'd seen,
And what the poet's tuneful skill,
And what the painter's graphic art,
Or antiquarian's searches keen,
Or calm amusement could impart."

SCOTT'S *Ode to a Friend*.

As Lord Bacon was for a time an influential character, it may be supposed that his judgment upon this subject would have

* S. T. Coleridge.

some weight. He said, "reading makes a full man, writing a correct man, speaking a ready man, and travelling a finished man." The author of "*Le Cosmopolite*" describes "the universe as a kind of book, of which one has only read the first page when one has only seen his own country."

Burton, in his "*Anatomy of Melancholy*," says: "Peregrination charms our senses with such unspeakable and sweet variety, that some count him unhappy that never travelled—a kind of prisoner—and pity his case that from his cradle to his grave beholds the same; still, still the same."

Therefore, to give a finish to the education of the juvenile aristocracy, and to soften down the painful inflictions they had received from the hands of the pedagogues, a tour on the continent was considered necessary before entering on the more interesting duties of active life. But much caution on this subject was to be duly observed. On what part of the continent could they go, worthy of any intelligent person's consideration, without his being in actual daily contact with a Catholic population? Even in those parts where the spirit of reformation had crept in—nay, had taken root, and was flourishing—they could not be sure of being free from the contagion of one or more of the highly-tutored sons of the "crafty Loyola." A writer of the name of Oldham had thus versified them:

"Swifter than murdering angels when they fly
On errands of avenging destiny;
Fiercer than storms let loose with eager haste,
Lay cities, countries, realms, whole nature waste."

Now, although the most vulgar of the people of the present day know this to be a bare-faced exaggeration, yet it was then in the high tide of belief. A Jesuit was considered as

"The dragon of old, who churches ate,
(He used to come on a Sunday;)
Whole congregations were to him
But a dish of *salmagundi*."

However, though there was this difficulty, and although it had its weight, yet it did not oppose an insurmountable obstacle, for numbers of them went; and numerous love intrigues and hair-breadth escapes had they to encounter in the taverns of France and Italy, which would add charms to their correspondence, or serve to occupy many pages in their common-place books. It would, no doubt, be for years an interesting theme to any one of them to relate how he posted to Moscow to witness a Muscovite coronation; to recount the number and shapes of the fantastic spires, and the size and weight of the

enormous bell which served to embellish that ancient city. To another, to give an account of the high belfry at Strasburg; and to another, to give the history of the ancient tun at Heidelberg. If he were not able to enliven his tale with the same vein of drollery which the facetious Peter Pindar did the visit of George III. (as the courtiers say, "*of ever-blessed memory*") to Whitbread's brew-house, it might, at any rate, be interesting enough to his dowager grandmother, who, after the hearty laugh, would the more readily be induced to unloosen her purse overflowing with her ample dowery, when the appeal was made to her for some little assistance, being necessary to settle some odd reckonings that were not proper to meet the severe scrutinizing eye of the perhaps needy or more cautious noble sire.

The list of land travellers are not very numerous. As Dante says, "a little stuff will furnish out their cloaks."

But there was one in particular who seemed to consider "that travelling furnishes present pleasure; it delights the remembrance, and indirectly is a perpetual source of joy and animation. Everything which occurs beautiful, curious, picturesque, or sublime, incessantly recalls corresponding themes to the memory and the imagination. The advantages of travel are important and many. By comparison alone man may justly estimate the climate, the political and scientific rank of his country and its people."*

The inimitable Goethe says: "My study of the nature of mountains, and the stones they produced, has greatly assisted me in my examination of works of art. The little knowledge I have acquired relative to the productions of nature which man employs as materials for various objects, has proved very useful in enabling me to understand the labours both of mechanics and artists."†

Lord Byron observes: "Where I see the superiority of England, I am pleased; where I find her inferior, I am enlightened." In fact, "he who, like the hero of the Odyssey, has

'Discovered various cities, and the mind
And manners learned of men in lands remote,'

is the only person who can form a true judgment of the world."‡

These, or similar ideas, were no doubt the heart-cheering and leg-inspiring motives of the author of "*The Crudities*."

Thomas Coryate, born at Oldcombe, Somersetshire, in 1577, acquired a knowledge of Greek and Latin at Oxford, but he knew no other language. Bacon says: "He who has not made some progress in the language of the country through which he

* Ensor.

† Tour in Italy.

‡ Independent Man.

passes, goes to school, not to travel." But the indefatigable Tom thought "the wise and good conquer difficulties by daring to attempt them; sloth and folly shiver and shrink at sights of toil and dangers, and make the impossibilities they fear."*

He was a great *peripatetic*. In 1608 he took a journey on foot, and published his travels under the curious title of "*Crudities hastily gobbled up in five months' travel in France, Savoy, Italy, Rhætia, Helvetia, some parts of Germany, and the Netherlands.*" London, 1611.

"He travell'd not for lucre sotted,
But went for knowledge, and he got it."

In 1612 he set out again, intending to spend ten years more; but he died drinking sack, at Surat, in the East Indies, 1617, of the flux.

"Peace to the memory of a man of worth,
A man of letters, and of manners too." COWPER.

Purchas and Terry were his tent-mates. "He was the whetstone of the wits of his day;"

"———The very bellows
And tinder-box of all his fellows."

They called him "the leg stretcher" and the "*furcifer*," for it was through him that the fork became mate to the knife. Knives had been used many ages, but the wedding between it and the fork was now regularly solemnized; no one forbid the bans, and this stirring gentleman was the father on the occasion, without a possibility of a divorce. I must observe, that among the many presents which were continually flowing in to Queen Elizabeth, she had one presented to her by her lord keeper, Sir John Puckering, when on a visit to him at Kew, 1595; which had "a fair agate handle," but it was laid by in her cabinet of oddities.† Tom, in his "*Crudities*," tells his readers: "I

* Lord Byron relates the following anecdote in his detached thoughts: "When Brummel was obliged (by that affair of poor M—, who thence acquired the name of Dick the dandy-killer, it was about money, and debt, and all that) to retire to France, he knew no French; and, having obtained a grammar for the purpose of study, our friend Scrope Davies was asked what progress Brummel had made in French; he responded, that Brummel had been stopped, like Buonaparte in Russia, *by the elements.*"

† In the wardrobe account of King Edward I. is mentioned "a pair of knives with sheathes of silver enamelled, and a fork of crystal."

Before forks were introduced, I should think it was often needful to remind the younger part of a family of the following lines, from Ovid:

"Your meat genteelly with your fingers raise;
And, as in eating there is a certain grace,
Beware with greasy hands, lest you besmear your face."

observed a custom in all these Italian cities. The Italians, and almost all strangers that are cormorants, do always use a little fork when they eat their meat: for while with their knife, which they hold in one hand, they cut the meat out of the dish, they fasten their fork, which they hold in their other hand; so that whatsoever he be that, sitting in the company of any other at meals, should unadvisedly touch the dish of meat with his fingers from which all at the table do eat, he will give occasion of offence unto the company, as having transgressed the laws of good manners; insomuch that for his errors he shall be at least brow-beaten. They were of iron and steel, and some of them of silver, but those only used by gentlemen. Being once equipped for that frequent using of my fork by a certain learned gentleman, Mr. Laurence Whittaker, who, in his merry humour, doubted not to call me at table *Furcifer*, only for using a fork at table, but for no other cause.”*

He also thus speaks of umbrellas:

“Also many of them do carry other things of a far greater price, which will cost at the least a ducat; they call it an umbrella—that is, a thing which minister shadow unto them, for shelter against the scorching heat of the sun. These are made of leather, something answering to the form of a little canopy, and hooped in the inside with divers little wooden hoops, that extend the umbrella in a pretty large compass. They are used especially by horsemen when they ride, by fastening the end of the handle upon one of their thighs and supporting it by the hand: they impart so long a shadow unto them, that it keepeth the heat of the sun from the upper part of their bodies.”

How slow do some useful things become in general use. The umbrella, although thus mentioned in 1611, was only used by a few females about the middle of last century: it was then called a *parapleiu*. The meek and amiable Jonas Hanway first used them in London a few years before his death, which happened in 1786. They were first used at Glasgow, Scotland, in 1781.

In the “Crudities” there is also mentioned another oddity which was in use—a *champinny*. He observed them “at Venice. They are made of wood, covered over with leather, which they wear under their shoes, and which raise the wearer as high as half a yard.” They were in use in England; for Shakspeare,† in *Hamlet*, says:

* According to Ritson, (Notes on Shakspeare’s “*Timon of Athens*,”) “it was usual to carry knives about the person. There was often a stone hanging behind the door to whet them on.” In Elizabeth’s regulation about apprentices, they were not to have any sharp instrument about them except a knife.

† He calls them a *choppine*.

"By 'r lady, your ladyship is nearer heaven than when I saw
You last, by the altitude of a choppine."

If cruel, covetous, all-conquering death had not thus early
snatched bustling Tom away, he would have visited China, to
examine that queer people, who say

"Their backs have borne eight thousand years
The birch and the bamboo."

With one more extract from the learned Ensor, altered, or
rather *adding*, one word, and I will finish this chapter on foreign
travel.

"What principally renders the English 'Americans' most
intelligent and liberal? They are the greatest travellers; the
nature of their government effects much; but that curiosity
and enterprise which sends them about in all directions, tends
eminently to assure them that proud rank which they enjoy
in the intellectual world. Would to God that their attention
in distant nations was more directed to the substantial interests
of knowledge! This is my wish; but it is my supplication
that my countrymen conduct themselves abroad with marked
decorum; and, according to their deportment, they not only are
received well or ill, but they raise or depreciate the reputation
of their country."

FEMALE EDUCATION.

"We are permitted no books but such as tend to the weakening and
effeminating our minds. We are taught to place all our art in adorning our
persons, while our minds are entirely neglected."

LADY MARY WORTLEY MONTAGUE.

If ever there was a period in English history that may be
said to be a test of the female character and its capabilities, it
surely was the period prior to the reign of the Stuarts. For
the previous two reigns the government was not a monarchy,
but (as the present under Victoria) a gynarchy, which produced
several excellent women; and so also did the period of the
commonwealth, in which the bravery of the women equalled
that of the men. If there are those who still doubt the pow-
ers of the female mind, perhaps it would be proper for them to
consider whether their conduct is not dishonourable: they ex-
claim that *women* are impotent beings, yet they will scarcely
admit them a tolerable education; and a literary woman is their

everlasting scorn. However, the perusal of any popular biography would undeceive them.

“Look back who list unto the former ages,
And call to count what is of them become ;
Where be those learned wits and antique sages
Which of all whisdomes knew the perfect somme !” SPENSER.

I will give a short account of a few, to stimulate farther inquiry.

The following is an account of Lady Fanshawe, who was the wife of Sir Richard Fanshawe, treasurer of the navy under Prince Rupert, and translator of the works of *Louis de Camoens*. She accompanied him in his embassies, and compiled memoirs of her own life, which have as yet never been published, and which is to be regretted, as they contain many interesting anecdotes of the time, told with a cheerful simplicity. “In the spring of 1649 I accompanied my husband on a voyage from Galway to Malaga : we pursued our way with prosperous winds, but a most tempestuous master, a Dutchman, (which is enough to say,) but truly I think the greatest beast I ever saw of his kind. When we had just passed the straits we saw coming toward us a Turkish galley, well manned, and we believed we should be carried away for slaves ; for our man had so laden his ship with goods for Spain, that his guns were useless, although she carried sixty. He called for brandy, and, after he and his men, who were near 200, had well drunken, he called for arms, and cleared the deck as well as he could, resolving to fight rather than lose his ship, worth £30,000. This was sad for us passengers ; but my husband bid us to be sure to keep in the cabin, and not appear, which would make the Turk think we were men-of-war ; but that, if they saw women, they would board us. He went up on deck, taking with him a gun and a sword. This beast, of a captain had locked me up in my cabin ; I knocked, and called to no purpose, until the cabin-boy came and opened the door. I, all in tears, desired him to give me his thrum cap and tarred coat, which he did ; I gave him half a crown, and, flinging away my night-clothes, put them on : I crept softly on deck, and stood by my husband’s side, as free from sickness and fear as, I confess, I was from discretion ; but it was the effect of that passionate love for him which I could never master. By this time the two vessels were engaged in close parley, and so well satisfied with each other’s force, that the Turk’s man-of-war tacked about, and we continued our course. But when your father saw it convenient to retreat, looking upon me, he blessed himself, and snatched me up in his arms, saying, ‘Good God ! that love can make this change !’ and, though he

seemingly chide me, he would laugh at it as often as he remembered the voyage."

Sir Richard adhered to the royal interest, and was engaged in the battle of Worcester, where he was taken prisoner: he was confined at Whitehall until a dangerous sickness, that threatened his life, procured his enlargement on bail. "During the time of his imprisonment," Lady Fanshawe says, "I failed not, when the clock struck four in the morning, to go with a dark lantern in my hand, all alone, and on foot, to Whitehall, by the entry that went out of King's-street into the back garden; there I would go under his window and call him softly. He, excepting the first time, never failed to put out his head at the first call; thus we talked together, and sometimes I was quite wet through with rain."

This affectionate lady accompanied her husband when ambassador from Charles II. to the court of Spain; but in 1666 he was recalled. This recall is said to have broken his heart.

"In trouble to be troubled
Is to have our sorrows doubled." SPANISH PROVERB.

Oh! ye who love sincerity and truth, read the following. It is calculated "to revive the heart of any one, even were he sinking under the very ribs of death." "On the 15th of June my husband was taken very sick with a disorder like the ague, but it turned to a malignant inward fever, of which he languished until the 26th, and then departed this life. The queen-mother of Spain invited me to stay with my children at court, promising me a pension of a thousand ducats a year providing I would embrace the Roman Catholic religion. This I declined, and was thus left with five children, a distressed family, the temptation to change my religion, the want of all friends, without counsel, out of my own country, and without any means of returning with my wretched family to it."

This excellent lady, whose memoirs were intended for the instruction of her son, in speaking of her husband, says: "Our aims and designs were one; our loves one; our resentments one; we so studied one the other, that we knew each other's mind by our looks."

"Thrice happy they whose hearts are tied
In love's mysterious knot so close
No strife, no quarrels can divide,
And only death, sell death, can loose." HORACE.

This excellent lady is fully described in the following lines:

"A perfect woman, nobly plann'd
To warn, to comfort, and command;
And yet a spirit still and bright,
With something of an angel light." WORDSWORTH.

There was Anne Killigrew, according to Wood, "A grace for beauty and a muse for wit." As a classical scholar, she was a match for many of the *scavans* of the day.

There was also Elizabeth, Countess of Shrewsbury, "who was a great builder, a buyer and seller of estates, a money-lender, a farmeresse, a merchant of lead, coals, and timber." Doubtless she had male assistants, but she, with great acuteness and with the usual penetration of her sex, superintended

There was the celebrated Countess of Derby, who defended Latham House for two years against the parliamentary forces, until it was battered down about her ears. "The bravest fall, but only cowards yield." A bomb-shell burst in the room where she and her family were taking their meal, on which she immediately ordered her defenders to make a sally, which drove the assailants from their trenches, and took the mortar. She returned an answer by a flag of truce, soliciting a surrender, that she would *hang* the next that came upon the same errand. She encouraged her faithful defenders to remain by her, saying:

"Like the dwarf oak upon the desert plain,
We'll mock the tempest as it brays around us,
And bid defiance to the blast that rends us."

The heroic Countess of Cumberland had the Castle of Appleby fortified, and the command given to her neighbour, Sir Phillip Musgrave, against Cromwell. When Sir Joseph Williamson, secretary of state, nominated a candidate for her borough of Appleby, she sent him word, "I have been bullied by a usurper, slighted by the court, but I will not be dictated to by a subject: your man shan't stand."

The mother and maids of George Abbot, with eight men, defended Caldecot Hall, in Warwickshire, successfully in 1642, against Prince Rupert with eighteen troops of horse. All the pewter dishes and plates were melted into bullets on this occasion by the women.

In the time of the commonwealth there was a rising in the west of England under Colonels Grove, Penruddock, Hunt, and some others: they were defeated, and some tried and executed. Hunt, who was the ancestor of the radical Henry Hunt, and, like him, was imprisoned in Ilchester jail, was to have been executed; but two of his sisters visited him there, and one of them (Margery) changed clothes with him, and so her brother effected his escape, which is quite as heroic a deed as was performed some years past by Madame Lavalette in France.†

* Reed.

† Hunt's Memoirs.

Thus true fortitude shows itself in great exploits,
That justice warrants and that reason guides."

From George Fox's journal I find he was to be tried in 1656; being on his apostolic tour, he sent for Anne Downer, from London to Launceston, in Cornwall, to take down the trial in short hand.*

It has been said that "in love, as in hatred, woman knows no measure," as is proved by the following quotation from the excellencies of the Female sex," by H. C. Agrippa: "When our Saviour rose from the dead he appeared first to women, not to men; and it is manifest that, after the death of Jesus Christ, the men forsook the faith, but it has never been found that the women ever abandoned the Christian religion. Our Saviour was betrayed, sold, bought, accused, condemned, suffered, was crucified, and finally given to death by no other than men. He was denounced by St. Peter, his disciple, and forsaken by all the others, and was accompanied to the cross and the sepulchre solely by the women. Women were last at the cross and first at the grave." The following extract is by Count Segur, a French author. I give it for its fairness and from its general good sense: "An Englishman, by his habits and his taste for business, has subjected his wife to solemn rules for the regulation of her conduct; and has, consequently, marked her manners by an apparent gravity. More thoughtful than communicative, especially with women, there is established between himself and his wife a contract, rather of power than of tenderness, of submission than of confidence, of concealed passion than of sympathy, of sentiment than a unison of opinion. To form the mind and heart of woman ought, according to my opinion, to be almost the sole aim of education. The *heart* of females is the guardian of their character, and their *mind* that of their conduct. The education of men embraces many objects. But when a woman is mild, polished, and gifted with sensibility, at the same time that her mind has received the necessary degree of cultivation to render her company and conversation entertaining and agreeable, what more can be desired?"

Lavater writes: "A woman, whose ruling passion is not vanity, is superior to any man of equal qualities."†

The following stanzas, by the Poet Drayton, a countryman and cotemporary with Shakspeare, will give some idea of the education and qualifications of a knight's daughter:

* To show the state of morals at that time, he said the sheriff told him there were only *thirty* people at the sessions for bastardy; which, considering the small population of the county, was a very great number.

† Aphorism, 440.

"He had, as antique stories tell,
A daughter cleaped Dowsabell,
A mayden fayre and free :
And, for she was her father's heire,
Full well she was y-cond the leyra
Of mickle curtesie.

The silke well couth she twist and twine,
And make the fine March pine,*
And with the needle werke :
And she couth helpe the priest to say
His mattins on a holyday,
And sing a psalme in kirke.

She ware a frock of frolicke greene,
Might well beseeame a mayden queene,
Which seemly was to see ;
A hood to that so neat and fine,
In colour like the columbine,
Y-wrought full featously.

Her features all as fresh above,
As is the grasse that growes by Dove ;
And lyth as lasse of Kent.
Her skin as soft as Lem'ster wooll,
As white as snow on peakish hull,†
Or swanne that swims in Trent.

This mayden in a morne betime
Went forth, when May was in her prime,
To get sweete cetywall,‡
The honey-suckle, the harlocke,
The lilly, and the lady-smocke,
To deck her summer hall."

From Percy's Reliques of old English Poetry.

However, the motto from Lady Mary Wortley Montague is too close a description of what the education really was, as far as books were concerned. The rest was really practical.

Hollingshed says, in his time "the females knit or net the nets for sportsmen."

"Fine serne stitch, finny stitch, new stitch, and chain stitch,
Brave broad stitch, fischer stitch, Irish stitch, and queen's stitch,
The Spanish stitch, rosemary stitch, and mowse stitch,
All these are good, and these we must allow,
And these are everywhere in practice now."

A writer of the days of Queen Bess thus describes a wealthy person's house and the management: "He inhabits a large

* March pine, or March pane, according to Richardson, was a confection of almonds, pistachio nuts, sugar, and rose water. Steevens declares our macaroons to be only debased and diminutive March panes.

† A high hill.

‡ Herb valerian.

building, half castle and half house, crowded with servants, many of whom were only serviceable as fillers up of the blank spaces in the mansion; but as they had been born in his service, so they would of course live and die in it. The family rose at day-break and assembled at prayers, which were read by the family chaplain. Then came breakfast; after which the master of the household and his sons got on the saddle, went a hunting, followed by some score of mounted attendants; while the lady and her daughters superintended the buttery, prescribed the day's task for the spinning-wheels, dispensed the medicine to the ailing, concocted all sorts of simples for the sick and infirm, and dealt out bread, meat, and beer to the poor at the gate; then making confections and preserves, spinning and brewing, or embroidering some battle or hunting piece. At noon, to dinner in the great hall; after dinner, some exciting amusements in-door, if weather would not permit gardening or fishing; after supper, the amusing and enlivening madrigals filled up the time till bed-time, at sunset." This writer gives an account of rather a larger library than the one described on pages 114 and 116.

He speaks of six or eight large volumes of Wynken de Worde: this was their miscellaneous reading. "Their religion from the Bible and 'The Practice of Piety'; their Protestantism and horror of Catholicism from 'Fox's Book of Martyrs'; their chivalrous lore from 'Froissart's Chronicles' and the 'Merrye Gestes of Robin Hood'; their morality and sentiment from 'The Seven Wise Masters' or 'The Seven Champions of Christendom.'"

Of the country ladies, those who had not learned the fashions and frivolities of London, we may judge of from what Lord Clarendon tells us in his Life; that his grandfather, in James I.'s time, had never been in London after the death of Elizabeth, though he lived *thirty years* afterward; and his wife, to whom he had been married *forty years*, had never once visited the metropolis, of which fact he makes this interesting and important observation: "The wisdom and frugality of that time being such that *few* gentlemen made journeys to London, or any other expensive journey, but upon important business, and their wives *never*; by which providence they enjoyed and improved their estates in the country, and kept hospitality, brought up their children well, and were beloved by their neighbours." A lady of this description was chiefly represented "as a notable character" (no bad designation) and a quiet drudge. And if she did not become a politician, as those figuring in the London circles generally did, she most commonly settled down into the amiable character of a Lady Bountiful, and occupied herself

in supplying the poor of the village with money, the industrious with work, the idle and vicious with good counsel and proper rebuke, and the sick with medicines and cordials. In this last department many of them became so presumptuous that no ailment was too hard for them, from a toothache to a pestilence, from the stroke of a cudgel to that of a thunderbolt.

Their remedies for the most part were those of the verriest quackery. One of their favourite remedies for consumption was which they called *snail pottage*. This was a whole peck of garden snails washed in small beer, and fried, shells and all, in a frying-pan, with a quantity of earth-worms, mingled with abundance of herbs, spices, and drugs. This curious compound must have been invented by those who believed that "*that which will not poison will fatten*." In others of their vile preparation there were as much of cruelty as of loathsomeness and absurdity. For instance; to make oil of swallows, some ten or twelve swallows were pounded *alive* in a mortar, with many other queer ingredients: in making what was called c—k water, the bird had to be plucked *alive*. Sometimes also the planets were necessary to make the charm successful; as, for instance, one of their medicines into which the tips of crabs' claws entered largely, the rule was, they should be gathered when the sun enters cancer.* Many of the possets and restoratives—in short, the whole which filled this receipt book, would require the nerves as well as the cauldron of the weird sisters to prepare them. The practices in question were chiefly confined to *staid* elderly ladies, the wife of the nobleman, squire, or vicar, some well-dowered widow or considerate spinster, who, with abundance of means and inclination, had unfortunately, as is too often the case with poor frail mortals, stumbled upon the wrong path. But it ought to admonish us not to interfere in matters which we do not understand; for, though we may be inclined to interfere with the pure motive of good intentions, it should be recollected there is an old maxim, that "the naughty place is said to be paved with good intentions;" if so, good intentions are but a poor excuse.

One of these ladies bound upon such a visit, surrounded, as she was, with much impatience, from her age, her station in life, and benevolent conduct—followed by her loaded abigail, panting and perspiring under the *cartel* of medicinal benevolences, must have been a formidable, no less than an exhilarating, spectacle. We may conceive the deep and low-muttered curses of the village doctor, whose office was thus reduced to a starving, and perhaps a bloodless, sinecure; the shudder of her patients when her footsteps were heard upon the honey-

* "The Queen's Closet Opened."

suckle decorated cottage threshold, or when her nostrums were unpacked, to be gulped down under her own eye ; and the annoyances she must have inflicted upon those whose cases were considered hopeless, until they must be glad to escape from such unbounded and unfounded benevolences in good earnest.

From Ker's "English Rhymes and Nursery Phrases," (1834,) it appears that many of the old childish songs and nursery sayings are of Dutch origin. App. xvi.

MALE EDUCATION.

"His eye was meek and gentle, and a smile
 Play'd on his lips ; and in his speech were heard
 Paternal sweetness, dignity, and love.
 ————— Learning grew,
 Beneath his care, a thriving, vig'rous plant :
 The mind was informed, the passions held
 Subordinate, and diligence was choice." COWPER.

THERE were plenty of schools wherein both Greek and Latin were taught : indeed they were so numerous that Lord Bacon wished some repressed.

Ascham describes school-masters as badly paid : he says they "pay more for taking care of a horse than educating their children," which drew forth from him this reflection, "that they took more pleasure in their horses than their children."

"Hierom (epistle lib. 1, *Læta de institut filia*) gives a most especial charge to all parents, and many good cautions about bringing up of children, that they be not committed to undiscreeet, bedlam tutors, light, giddy-headed, or covetous persons ; and spare for no costs, that they may be well nurtured and taught, it being a matter of so great consequence. For such parents as do otherwise Plutarch esteems like them *that are more careful of their shoes than of their feet*, that rate their wealth above their children. And he (saith Cardan) *that leaves his son to a covetous scholar to be informed, or to a close abbey to fast and learn wisdom together, doth no other than that he be a learned fool or a sickly wise man.*"*

The school-master was often combined with the reputation of a conjurer. Ben Jonson says : "I would have ne'ere a cunning school-master in Englande ; I meane a cunning man that is a conjurer." According to both Ascham and Peacham, they were both ignorant and tyrannical. "It is a general plague and

* Butler's "Anatomy of Melancholy."

complaint of the whole lande ; for, for one discreet and able teacher, you shall finde twentie ignorant and carelesse, and where they make one scholar they marre ten.”* My motto, therefore, finely expresses what they should have been, rather than what they were ; and the next quotation, from Butler, will explain one part, and that the real part, of their conduct that cannot be sufficiently reprobated :

“ Whipping, that’s Virtue’s governess,
 Tutress of arts and sciences ;
 That mends the gross mistakes of nature,
 And puts new life into dull matter.”

This cruel writer does not perceive that one great cause of children’s falsehoods, *the crime of lying*, proceeds from the severity of their teachers ; as children do commit errors, and knowing they will be both severely and perhaps unjustly punished, they are induced to tell a lie to save their carcass. The judicious Ensor observes : “ Jewish ordinances, aided by the penances imposed by religion on its priests, caused the ferula and rod to be the Catholic means of education. The inflictions of the cloisters were easily transferred to the school-room by those who were the directors of both.”

To this charge of undue severity may be added the accusation of frequent immorality and buffoonery, which, for obvious reasons, I shall omit quoting ; there can be no need of ingrafting ancient crimes upon the modern stock, which are sufficiently productive. But

“ It lawful was of old, and still will be,
 To speak of vice, but let the name go free.”

“ At Trinity College I knew one who would, on a cold morning in winter, whip his boys once over, for no other purpose than getting himself a *sweate* ; another would beat them for swearing, and all the while would sweare himselfe most terrible oathes.”†

The substance of a finished education was a little Latin and less Greek beaten into him at one of the public establishments, or by the thwackum of some martinet‡ of a domestic school-room.

When the youth had been whipped through the parts of speech, interjections, and all, and driven through a few fragmental portions of the classics, and was able to construct a few “ nonsense verses ” upon his fingers, he was then qualified to shine equally in the senate or at a masquerade.

* Complete Gentleman. † Hollingshed. ‡ A strict disciplinarian.

To these he added the accomplishment of dancing, and perhaps a little music; as for science, that was out of the question, (except it was pugilistic,) being deemed suitable only for professional characters.

The grand finish to such an education was the tour of Europe, and forth went the boy accordingly, often in leading-strings, to gaze at streets, rivers, mountains, rocks, water-falls, and lakes. "Nothing is more frequent," says the Spectator, "than to take a lad from grammar and law, and, under the tuition of some poor scholar who is willing to be banished for £30 per year and a little victuals, send him, crying and snivelling, into foreign countries. Thus he spends his time as children do at puppet-shows, and much to the same advantage, in staring and gaping at an amazing variety of strange things; strange indeed, to one who is not prepared to comprehend them, without the solid foundation of knowledge in his mind, and furnished with rules to direct his future conduct through life under some skilful master in the art of instruction."

Such tourists naturally picked up in their rambles what was most easily acquire; the fashions, the frivolities, and the vices of foreign countries, which they imported into England, and ingrafted upon the native stock.

Having given a chapter on foreign travel, it will be perceived that this chapter applies to the latest part of our period.

Before the reign of Charles II. the education was different. There was then other intellectual requirements besides mere book learning.

"If not to some peculiar end designed,
Reading is a specious trifling of the mind." Young.

Indeed, mere book learning is but a small part, and perhaps the least part, of education. Their education comprised various active exercises of a military character, and also the sports of the field; consequently, most of the gentry were ready at once "to stride the war-horse" on the breaking out of the civil wars.

In some of the old monastic schools, which, according to Dr. Dunham, began during the period of Pope Boniface, there was more learning, and far better discipline, (perhaps too severe.) This learned Protestant historian says: "Very little has been added to our knowledge of *grammar*; in *logic*, the improvement is insignificant; in *theology*, below the first four centuries of the Christian era; in *morals*, or *political* or *metaphysical philosophy*, we have little reason to boast; in *poetry* we are inferior; but in *history* we are much superior."

In England at this time the monastics are reviving: they were permitted to creep on during the whole of the French

revolutionary wars, to allow the Catholic nobility and gentry an opportunity to have their sons educated at home. But the act of 10 Geo. IV., ch. vii., commonly called the *emancipation act*, has completely legalized them.

An Hircocervus, or Man Animal.—At Wyckham's College, Winchester, there is now remaining an instance of the fondness of our ancestors for placing up judicious advice to those intrusted to their charge: they were forcibly alive to the propriety of placing constantly before the eye good maxims, a custom, I am sorry to say, now nearly out of use.

* There is a painting on the walls addressed to the servants. It is styled "The Trusty Servant," in Latin and English. I will give the English.

"A trusty servant's portrait would you see,
This emblematic figure well survey;
The porker's snout not nice in diet shows,
The padlock's shut, no secrets he'll disclose;
Patient the ass his master's wrath will bear,
Swiftness in errand the stag's feet declare;
Loaded his left hand apt to labour saith,
The vest his neatness, open hand his faith;
Girt with his sword, his shield upon his arm,
Himself and master he'll protect from harm."

At the end of the school-room is another inscribed, with symbols, as follows:

<i>Aut Disce,</i> (either learn,)	{ A mitre and crosier, as the expected
	{ reward of learning.
<i>Aut Discede,</i> (or depart,)	{ An ink-horn to sign, and a sword
	{ to enforce, expulsion.
<i>Manet Sors Tertia Cadi,</i> (the third choice is to be flogged,)	{ A scourge.

accompanied with some excellent rules in Latin for the students.*

Admonitions of this sort, often presented from the eye to the mind, must cause reflection; and, except the party is really incorrigible, much good must arise.

The church floors in their tessellated pavements proclaimed wise sentiments and instructive histories. There is an old Latin maxim, "It is better to trust to our eyes than our ears;" and, agreeable to this notion, even in the chimney-corners of the houses were introduced Dutch tiles, on which Scriptural quotations, and other instructive admonitions and histories, were continually conveying silent instruction. Society, I conceive, has lost much by abandoning this salutary custom. "That the

* This noble room is ninety feet long, thirty-six feet broad, and suitably lofty. See "Milner's History of Winchester."

tempers, the sentiments, the morality of men are influenced by the examples and dispositions of those they converse with, is a reflection which has long passed into a proverb, and has been ranked among the standing maxims of human wisdom.”* How wise, therefore, is it to keep such proverbs and maxims continually before the juvenile mind. Mallet justly observes :

“ Who means to build his happy reign
On this best maxim, wise and plain,
(Though plain, how seldom understood,)
That to be great, he must be good.”

In this ancient city was formed, after the great plague in 1666, the “ Native’s Society,” for the relief of widows and orphans. In the third year after it was formed, at a feast then given, the following prices were given for wine, &c. :

	£	s.	d.
“ Paid for twelve bottles of sacke, - - - -	1	4	0
“ “ “ clarrett, - - - -	12	0	
“ 2½lbs. of tobacco, and pipes, - - - -	6	6	”

The following extract from “ Widows and Widowers ” will explain a point not universally known in this country, of the advantages which “ men well born and in good circumstances have of moulding themselves into the most fascinating companions, if not the most useful members of society. They have access to noble libraries ; they are in daily familiarity with exquisite pictures ; they look from their windows upon what is fair and noble in landscape ; or, if in London, their taste may be elevated by a communion with the highest order of intellect. Their childhood is generally passed among objects of historic interest or in scenes of picturesque beauty. Then these old *colleges*, to which, ’ere the associations of home are destroyed, they repair : how stately in exterior, how fastidiously preserved ! what pictures, what chapels, what men who move about in those aisles and quadrangles in a peculiar garb, associated in our thoughts with clerical dignity, and with learning and purity !

“ From such scenes and companions men of condition issue into the world to travel, to see, to learn, to admire ; and if they have only gathered up the weeds which sprang up in their young haunts ; if they have driven coaches when they might have bestrode Arabians fleet and graceful ; if they have smoked, and drank, and sunk into the lowest of all things, a *degraded aristocracy*—it is not the fault of their station, which promises and offers all that is noble and fair, and, if they choose to make it so, excellent.”

LADIES' DRESS.

"This is the place where, if a poet
Shined in description, he might show it." BYRON.

QUEEN ELIZABETH'S WARDROBE.—The following articles were in the ordinary wardrobe of Queen Elizabeth in 1600: "99 robes, 102 French gowns, 67 round-gowns, 100 loose-gowns, 126 kirtels, 136 foreparts, 125 petticoats, 96 petticoats, 31 cloaks and safeguards, 13 safeguards, 43 safeguards and jupes, 85 doublets, 18 lappe mantles, 27 fans, nine pair pantoufles, (slippers.)"

This account was exclusive of her state wardrobe, which contained her coronation, her mourning, her parliamentary robes, and those of the order of the garter; and also exclusive of wardrobes which she had containing many dresses laid by in her several palaces. She was so exceedingly fond of her clothes, she never could be prevailed upon to part with any, although she had many curiously rich and beautiful dresses given to her. At her death she had, in her different wardrobes, three thousand different habits, all of which she had worn in her life-time; and also some of her sister Mary's.

All her winter dresses were furred with ermine. This beautiful fur is an heraldic emblem of chastity; and she, according to the court writers of the time, was "the maiden queen."

What a treat would this wardrobe be at this day, could it be seen in all its richly decorative splendour. How many hints and suggestions would it furnish to manufacturers, seamstresses, dyers, and embroiderers.

"1572. Gentlewomen virgins weare gownes close to the bodye, and aprons of fine linen; go bare-headed, with their hair curiously knotted and raised at the forehead; but many, against the cold as they say, weare caps of hair that is not their own."

In the country the elderly women, or those in indifferent circumstances, usually wore mufflers. The annexed engraving represents a country woman attired for market.

1574. Nash, speaking of lawn caps, says: "They were as white as snow, resembling silver curlings."

Venice and Paris were the sources of the fashions. The French hood consisted of gauze or muslin reaching from the back of the head down over the forehead, leaving the hair exposed on each side. Cauls or nets of gold were thrown over their glossy tresses. There were often introduced on the hair artificial pea-shells, with rows of pearls for the peas, seldom less than nine in each shell being used.



AN ENGLISH GENTLEWOMAN.



A COUNTRY WOMAN WITH MUFFLER.

The lady's morning-cap was usually a mob, and the rich izen's wife's either a splendid cap, or a fur one of miniver, th peaks three inches high, and three-cornered ; and the rest her dress, if less costly and elegant, equally showy.

Stubbes says : " Masks and mufflers were in general use ; the mer made of velvet, wherewith, when they ride out, they ver all their face, having holes made to look through."

The ruff was common to both sexes, but, under the fostering e of the ladies, was immensely large—so large as to require a g spoon to feed themselves. They attained, in fineness, e, and dimensions, the most extravagant pitch of absurdity— ching to the very top of the head behind ; and the tenuity the lawn or cambric of which they were made was such, t. honest Stowe prophesied they would " weare ruffes of a der's webe." In order to support so slender an article, they d starch. A Mrs. Dingen Van Plesse, in 1564, taught the of starching, for which she received a premium of five inds sterling from each. Starching was improved by the roduction of various colours : one was yellow, from saffron, ented by a Mrs. Turner ; but as she was connected in the

murder of Sir Thomas Overbury, she suffered death, splendidly dressed, and in a large yellow ruff: after this that tint went out of fashion.

The waist was large beyond all proportion: the bodice or stays, or, more classically speaking, the tunic, terminated in a point; and in the forepart there was also a pocket for money, needle-work, or *billet-doux*.

In the language of Dekkar, this was the time to be fanned "by the soft wind of whispering silks."

Gowns were made of the richest materials, with velvet capes embroidered with bugles, and sleeves curiously cut. Shakespeare, in "Taming of the Shrew," says, they were "cut and carved like an apple tart."

The fashionable petticoat was the Scottish fardingale, made of cloth, taffety, satin, or other silks, of enormous bulk; and over all was thrown a kirtel, mantle, or surtout, with or without a hood, formed of silk or velvet, and richly bound with lace.

Before knitting, or poor Lee invented his knitting-frame, stockings used to be cut out of any sort of materials, agreeable to the means of the wearer or the season they were to be used. Silk stockings (*wove*) were first worn in 1560.

The shoes were enormously high heeled.

Small looking-glasses were suspended from the girdle. The pocket-handkerchief was richly wrought at the corners with gold and silver open work, and embroidery on all sides.

Short jackets or doublets, with hanging or false sleeves, were worn at the latter end of James's reign. The ruff was succeeded by the band or peckavidiloe, or piccadilly, from a shop at which it was bought, and which gave the name to a street now in much repute for fashionable shops, and a great thoroughfare.

At the marriage of the Princess Elizabeth, this king's daughter, there is a long list of sugar-loaf buttons, large and small, curious and expensive cloths of gold, brocaded silks, and other costly finery. This curious wardrobe account is still in existence, but too long for this work.

There was a very great change, after the death of Queen Elizabeth, in the female habits and customs: that noble feeling of high, if not of haughty, self-respect which she so much laboured to keep about her court, speedily began to degenerate. Shirley says of them:

"————— We rise, make fine,
Sit for our picture—and 'tis time to dine."

The various little notions which commerce had introduced,

dered the dressing of a fine court lady as tedious as the harnessing of the king's eight horse state coach. The different ices of her numerous raiments were carefully wrapped in lar wood, and perfumed with musk or other odoriferous preparations.* The dressing of the hair was a most trying task, on the numerous love-locks and heart-breakers that required be scented and curled, the artificial ringlets that were to be incorporated with the new, (the dead ends of the latter to be completely disguised;) and the jewellery, flowers, and ribands be all tastefully arranged and judiciously surmounted. Then ere was to be a tasteful display of patches of court-plaster, id on with the most sportive, bewitching taste.

"Skilled in no other art was she
But dressing, patching repartee;
And, just as humour rose or fell,
By turns a slattern or a bell."† GOLDSMITH.

Then came the lotions, unguents, and even paint.

"These painted faces which they wear,
Can any tell from whence they came?"

the author of *Restituta*, vol. 3, p. 257. If this question had been put to a reader of the Bible, he might have referred him to Jezebel, who painted her face:

"Whose borrow'd tints bestow a lifeless grace;
None wear the same, yet none a different face."

The French have a saying, that "a mottled sky and a painted sky do not long retain their beauty."

The paint kept to their skins until after the protectorate of Cromwell, notwithstanding the scrubbing which they had to endure from the Puritan pulpits.

They used fans of ostrich or peacock feathers, set in gold, liver, or ivory handles; the using of which served to display their splendid perfumed bracelets, necklaces, rings, and gloves while they sat "breathing an air as sweet as damask roses."†

* The gratification of the nasal organ seems to have been early known. *Proverbs* it is thus alluded to: "Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart; so doth the sweetness of a man's friend by hearty counsel."

† In the "Last Days of Pompeii" is a very graphic description of "the dressing-room of a Pompeian beauty," which, if it could have been possible, we might have supposed our ancestors had imitated.

‡ These splendid, but cumbrous, fans were similar to the feather brooms *fly scarers* now in use in the south. I conceive the most beautiful feather a may be made of the tail feathers of a wild male turkey: the beautiful once black is rich and imposing.

Monkeys and parrots were part of a wealthy lady's establishment. Ben Jonson, in one of his characters, says : " The gentleman (I'll undertake him) is a man of fair living, and able to maintain a lady in her two caroches a day, besides pages, monkeys, parochitoes, with such attendants as she shall think meete for her inheritance."

About 1662 ladies' silk scarfs were introduced from Portugal. " Women's maskes, buskes, muffs, fannes, periwigs, and bodkins were first denizened and used in Italie by courtizans."*

The Puritan females were quite as contrary in their habits as their lords and masters, the males. They wore their heads closely covered with a hood, cap, coif, or high-crowned hat, very similar to the Welch women of the present day.

There was a great change in the female costume during the reign of the elegant, but profligate, Charles II., but it was mostly confined to the high and wealthy classes. They threw aside, with great disdain, the straight-laced Puritanical dressings, and appeared at court and abroad in a way that will be better understood than I dare attempt to describe, by the title of a pamphlet by a non-conformist divine—" A just and seasonable reprehension of the enormity of naked breasts and shoulders." It contains an indignant censure of long trains, which he speaks of " as a monstrous superfluity of cloth or silke, that must be dragged after them."

In 1663 Pepys tells us that vizards had become of late in great fashion among the ladies, so he bought one for his wife.

This graphic court diarist gives an account of a ride, by the king and queen, in Hyde Park : " By and by the king and queen, who looked in this dress (a white laced waiscoat and a crimson short petticoat, and her hair *à la negligence*) mighty pretty, rode by, hand in hand, together. I followed them up into Whitehall, and into the queen's presence, where all the ladies walked; they were talking and fiddling with their hats and feathers, and changing and trying one another's by one another's heads, and laughing. But above all, Mrs. Stewart, in her dress, with her cocked hat and a red plume, with her sweet eyes, little Roman nose, and excellent taille, is now the greatest beauty I ever saw in my life. My Lady Castlemaine was soon among them; she looked mighty out of humour: she had a yellow plume in her hat, which all took notice of, yet she is very handsome."

In 1663-4 silver-laced gowns are mentioned as being in high fashion. Yellow bird's-eye hoods were in vogue in 1665.

" The riding-habits of the ladies were fashioned after the garb of the other sex. In 1666, walking in the galleries at Whitehall, I find the ladies of honour dressed in their riding-garbs,

with coats and doublets, and buttoned up the breast, with peri-wigs and hats ; so that, only for a petticoat dragging under their men's coats, nobody could take them for women." This was an odd sight. He might have said :

"To laugh were want of goodness and of grace,
But to be grave exceeds all powers of face."



COSTUME OF THE COMMONWEALTH TIME OF CHARLES II.

Muffs were used by both sexes. They were very small, and fully ornamented at each end with ribands. The leopard skin muffs were in fashion in 1702.

The ladies during the reign of William III., as anticipated, adopted the Dutch fashion. The stomacher appeared more uniformly laced, the sleeves of the gown became straight and tight, and terminated with a cuff above the elbow, in imitation of the male sex. Rows of flounces and furbelows, or falbalas, bordered the petticoat, which was disclosed by the gown being looped completely back, which made the gown behind look like a swallow-tailed coat ; the head-dress high in front, being composed in form of a cap, the lace of which rose in three or more tiers, from one to two feet high, almost to a point above the forehead, the hair being combed up and disposed in rows of wavy curls one above the other, but in a way which, to be fully understood, must be seen. I have given a wood-cut, which is the best I can do ; for I dare not, if I was able, raise their appa-



COSTUME OF THE NOBILITY TIME OF WILLIAM AND MARY.

rition, fearing my readers might exclaim, "we start, for soul is wanting there."

There was not much change in the ladies' dresses during the early part of Queen Anne's reign; but soon after came two great changes. The first was the abandonment of the monstrously high head-dresses, and caps, and tower commode, for a low, natural, and elegant coiffure, which was praised by Addison in the *Spectator*. The second alteration was the hoop, invented by a mantua-maker named Selby, in 1711, and which continued a court appendage through several reigns. Its discontinuance is announced by Mr. Rush, the American ambassador, in his "Memoranda of a Residence at the Court of George III.," 1833. It was well observed, that what the females lost in height they gained in bulk; but the gain was similar to that of the foliage of the weeping willow—it was downward.

The author of the "Book of Etiquette," 1834, (and the writer responds to the description,) thus speaks of them "The hoop is laid aside, which I am sorry for, as, after all, it

was a beautiful relic of the olden time. To see a charming young lady rise out of her hoop was the prettiest sight in the world; it looked like a gilded barricade containing an angel."



The above cut will probably convey to the reader a better dea of the fashion, and more especially of the hoop dresses, at this period, (1711,) than would any description I could give.

Among the curious changes of this century, one cannot help noticing they wore their clothes very long. Short petticoats were of an after period, which made a witty wag observe :

**"Of her fair legs she shows too much by half—
The small of both, and almost all the calf."**

The highly accomplished Baron Goethe observes : " With regard to dress, neither fancy nor neatness is sufficient ; it ought also to be graceful ; " which idea had been previously expressed in the following couplet :

" Give me an air, give me a face,
That makes simplicity a grace." BEN JONSON.

The dress of a youth in the middle ranks of life is thus described in an advertisement issued in 1703. " He is of fair complexion, with light brown lank hair, having on a dark brown frieze coat double-breasted on each side, with black buttons and button-holes ; a light druggat waistcoat, red shag breeches striped with black stripes, and black stockings."



COSTUME OF THE COMMONALTY TIME OF WILLIAM AND MARY.

The cut of the little girl will be sufficient, perhaps, for her dress to be understood. Green *say* was used for children's frocks ; also printed and glazed calico, made in London.

I will now give the prices of some of the apparel, which, compared with the prices of the same articles at this time,

cannot fail to excite both wonder and surprise; verily, a full furnished wardrobe of that day contained a pretty little fortune.

The durability and strength are also very remarkable: some years past, on a visit to Baginton Hall, Warwickshire, I put on the robe of Mr. Bromley, who was speaker of the house of commons in Queen Anne's reign. It was of black velvet, lined with taffeta, and loaded with most costly gold lace and brocade: the colours, although more than one hundred years old, still were good.

The lace chamber, on Ludgate Hill, advertised, in 1710, one Brussels head, £40; one ground Brussels head at £30; one looped Brussels head at £30. Various wig-makers advertised them from five to forty guineas each. In the "Original Weekly Journal," 1720, it is stated that the hair of a woman who died at the age of 107, being perfectly white, was sold to a periwig-maker for £50. A damask table-cloth at that time cost £18. Counterpanes from 50 to £100, quite ordinary prices. Drayton gives the following description of one on a state bed,

"On which a tissue counterpane was cast,
Arachne's web the same did not surpass;
Wherein the story of his fortunes past
In lively pictures neatly handled was."

Fine linen, made at Ipswich, sold at 15s. an ell.

Lady Wotton, at the marriage of the Princess Elizabeth, daughter of King James, wore a profusely embroidered gown worth £50 per yard. Lord Montague spent £1500 on the dress of his two daughters.

GENTLEMEN'S DRESSES.

"Whether the 'great one's' sinner it or saint it,
If folly grows romantic, I must paint it." POPE.

THE English people have always been fond of furs. "Fox, lamb, and sable skins were used for facing clothes, but the latter were restricted to the nobility; 1000 ducats have been given for a facing of sable skin; a suit trimmed with this article was the richest dress worn."* This writer might also have noticed that the gowns of the common council and the mayors of the cities or towns were usually trimmed with the fur of the martin cat, that being the handsomest native fur.

"—————The beaver's flix
Gives kindly warmth to weak, enervate limbs,
When the pale blood slow rises through the veins."

* Malone.

WARDROBE OF A COUNTRY GENTLEMAN.—Extract from a will, dated 1573, in the prerogative court of Canterbury :

“ I give unto my brother, Mr. Wm. Sheeney, my best black gowne, garbed and faced with velvet, and my velvet cap ; also I will unto my brother, Thomas Marcall, my new sheepe-colored gowne, garbed with velvet and faced with cony, (rabbits’ fur;) also I will unto my son Tyble my shorte gowne, faced with wolf and laid with Bellement’s lace ; also I will unto my brother Cowper my other shorte gowne, faced with fox skin ; also I will unto Thomas Walker my night-gowne, faced with cony, with one lace also, and my reddy (ruddy) colored hose ; also I will unto my man Thomas Swaine my doublett of canvass that Forde made mee, and my new gaskins made by Forde ; also I give unto John Wildinge a cassock of sheepe’s colar, edged with pont’s skins ; also I give unto John Woodlie my doublett of fruite canvass and my hose, with fryze bryches ; also I give unto Symonde Bishoppe, the smith, my other fryze jerkin with silk buttons ; also I give unto Adam Ashame my hose with the frendge, (fringe,) and lined with crane-colored silk, which gifts I will to be delivered immediately after my decease.”

Harrison, who wrote in 1580, complains that the gaudy trappings were coming into the rural and mercantile world. He says : “ Neither was it merriere with England than when he was knowne abroad by his own clothes, and contented himself at home with his fine carsie hosen and a meane slop, his coate, gowne, and cloake of browne, blue, or puke, (puce,) with some prettie furniture of velvett or furre, and a doublette of sadde tawnie or black velvet, or other whalie silk, without such garrishe coloures as are nowe worne in these daies ; and never broughte in butte bye consent of the Frenche, who thinke themselves the gayest men when they have most diversitie of jagges and change of coloures about them.”

In 1582 Queen Elizabeth issued a proclamation regulating the apparel of the apprentices. “ They were not to wear any apparel but what was given by their masters ; not to wear a hat in the city, but woollen caps without silk ; to wear no ruffles, cuffs, loose collars ; no doublets but what were made of canvass, fustian, sack-cloth, English leather, or woollen cloth, without gold, silver, or silk ; to wear no other coloured cloth or kersey in hose or stockings than white, blue, or russet ; to wear little breeches, same stuff as doublets, without lace or bordering ; to wear no swords, daggers, nor other weapons, but a knife ; neither a ring, jewel of gold or silver, nor silk in any part.”

There was also an order during her reign relating to the *dress, the beards, and the hair of the great lawyers.*

King James did not go into mourning after Queen Elizabeth's death, nor suffered any one else.

The chancellor of the University of Cambridge, on a visit of the king (James) there, 1615, issued an order admonishing the students against the fearful enormity and excess of apparel, as peccadilloes, vast bands, huge cuffs, shoe roses, tufts, locks and tops of hair, unbeseeming that modesty and carriage of students of so renowned a university.

The neck-ruff was worn by both sexes. The bishops and judges were the last of the male sex to give them up.

John Taylor, the water poet, and Ben Jonson, thus lash the dresses :

"Wear in a farne edged with gold,
And spangled garters worth a copyhold,
A hose and doublette which a lordship cost,
A gaudy cloak three manors worth almost ;
A beaver band and feather for the head,
Prized at the church's tithe—the poor man's bread." TAYLOR.

"The Savoy chain about my neck, the ruff
The cuff of Flanders ; then the Naples hat
With the Rome band and the Florentine agate,
The Milan sword, the cloak of Geneva set
With Brabant buttons, all my given pieces,
My gloves the natives of Madrid." JONSON.

"The coxcomb in Shakspeare's time wore earrings, and, peacock-like, he displayed all his feathers."

I have before stated that James was rather slovenly himself. A writer of the Court of King James, 1650, who signs himself Sir A. W., an eye-witness, says: "He would not change his clothes till they were very ragged, his fashion never ; insomuch that, one bringing to him a hat of a Spanish black, he cast it from him, saying, he neither loved them nor their fashions. Another time, bringing him roses on his shoes, he asked if they meant to make him a ruffed fool-dere ; one yard of sixpenny riband served that turn." But he encouraged the most sickening foppery in the courtiers that surrounded him.*

When the royal driveller sent over that contemptible thing, Buckingham, to France, "stuck o'er with titles and hung round with strings," as ambassador special, to bring the Princess Henrietta to England, he provided for the mission a suit of white uncut velvet and a cloak, both set all over with diamonds, valued at £80,000 ; besides an aigrette made of diamonds. His sword, girdle, hat-bands, and spurs were also set

* See Strutt ; and play of "Westward Hoe," written by Jonson, Chapman, and Marlowe, and printed in 1605.

thick with these precious gems ; in fact, he was the king of diamonds personified. He had another suit with him, of purple satin, embroidered all over with pearls, valued at £20,000 ; and also, in addition, he had five-and-twenty other dresses of great and varied richness. In his suite he had throngs of nobles and gentles, and all attired in costly raiment for the purpose, in chains of gold or ropes of pearl, suitable for such an embassy. How truly do these men prove a remark of Juvenal : " Fools are best pleased with things that cost most money."

The shape of the hat was very high, and in the form of a sugar-loaf, with a very large, slouching brim, and expensive bands.

From " Youth's Behaviour, or Decency in Conversation among Men, composed in French by grave persons for the use and benefit of their youth, and translated into English by Francis Hawkins, nephew to Sir Thomas Hawkins, in 1668," he is instructed to " wear not thy hat too high, nor too close on thy eye, not in the fashion of swaggerers and jesters."

The old portraits in the family mansions represent the breeches like long sausage hose, pinned up like pudding-bags ; a Dutch fashion. There was also another Dutch fashion, called the Vandyke costume, but they hung loose below the knee, and were either fringed or adorned with a row of points, which were ruffed with lace or lawn.

The other part was a sort of doublet of silk or satin, with slashed sleeves ; a falling collar of pointed lace ; a short cloak, worn carelessly over one shoulder ; on the broad-brimmed Flemish beaver one or more ostrich feathers falling gracefully from it ; a very broad and richly embroidered sword-belt, in which was hung a Spanish rapier. (See annexed engraving.)

The silk doublet was occasionally exchanged for a buff coat, reaching half-way down the thigh, (pockets in the skirts to catch the winter's snow or summer's dust,) with or without sleeves.

A beau of this period was an animated trinket ; from the top of his beaver, that fluttered with gay streamers, to his boot point nothing was to be seen but an assemblage of bright colours and a blaze of jewellery ; he seemed fit only " to dance in his ringlets to the whistling wind." As he languishingly waved his handkerchief to and fro, he scented the air with his musk ; his gloves, which were too fine for use, were made of perfumed leather ; his pockets were stored with orangeade ; and when he addressed a lady, it was not only with honeyed words, but with sweet and substantial comfits.

Not even contented with all this, the fops at last proceeded to paint their faces, and thus their resemblance to woman

ecame complete. A rougher species of coxcombry was exhibited by those few who might be called the military dandies of the day: besides affecting a soldierly swagger and style of language, they wore black patches upon their faces, clipped into the forms of stars, half moons, and lozenges. This fashion originated in those who returned from the wars in the low countries, and began with the men before it was adopted by the women.

Under the date of 1659 Pepys gives an account of the dress of a gentleman: "A short-waisted doublet and petticoat breeches; the lining, being lowest, is tied above the knee; they are ornamented with ribands up to the pockets, and half their breadth upon the thigh. The waistband is set about with ribands, and the shirt hanging out over them.* Beneath the knee hung long, drooping, lace ruffles. The hat high crowned, and ornamented with a plume of feathers; and a rich falling collar of lace, with a cloak hung carelessly over the shoulder. The hair



COSTUME OF THE NOBILITY AND GENTRY TIME OF CHARLES II.

very long, and flowing in ringlets over the shoulders. In 1664 the crown of the hat was lowered, and the plume laid upon the brim."

In 1666 the king (Charles II.) had a new dress, which he resolved never to alter. A king's resolve, and such a king!

* Gentlemen's shirts, elegantly worked with silk and needle-work, cost £10 each.

" 'Tis this, 'tis that, 'tis t'other thing,
'Tis anything or nothing."

It consisted of a long, close vest, of black cloth or velvet, pinked with white satin; a loose surcoat or tunic over it, of an oriental character; and, instead of shoes and stockings, buskins or brodekins.

Evelyn tells us there were bets among the courtiers about his keeping his dress resolution, which, as was expected, lasted but about two years.

On the 18th of October this inquisitive diarist says: "The court is full of vests, only one *lord* not pinked, but plain black; and they say the king says, the pinking on white makes them look too much like magpies, so he hath bespoken one of plain velvet."

He also had a collar and ruffles, made from the inner bark of the *Largetta Thymalaca*; it is a native of Jamaica: they must have been very costly.

A Russian ambassador's dress became all the fashion. The vest was a side deep; loose coat, almost to the feet, with short sleeves. The tunic a close-bodied coat, the skirts being down to the knees, with a sash, (the girdle by which the tunic was tied to the body,) so called because it hath a round button and tassel.

The vest originated the long square-cut coat which succeeded it; and the tunic the waistcoat, which was nearly as long, and almost concealed the breeches.

The sleeves of the coat came no farther than the elbows, where they were turned back and formed a huge cuff, those of the shirt bulging from beneath, ruffled at the wrists and adorned profusely with ribands.

Both the coat and waistcoat had buttons and button-holes down the front. The stiff band and falling collar was superseded by a neckcloth of rich Brussels or Flanders lace, tied with ribands under the chin, the ends hanging down square. The broad hat, which had been turned up or cocked behind, was sometimes entirely surrounded with costly feathers, which fell curling and dangling over the glossy brim.*

The importance of dress being of such paramount influence to the gallants of the day, the mercers found their account in continually devising new fashions to attract the vain moths who were constantly flickering about their establishments; and the way in which they recommended their wares was frank, dignified, and honest enough. The master or his apprentice (if his figure was more worthy of being made a fancy clothes'

* Pepys, 1667.

block) had a waistcoat made of the newest and richest silk that had just come from the loom ; he then took his station at his shop-door, dressed in a black coat, with the breast thrown quite back, so as to exhibit the new pattern ; he also had a pair of white silk stockings, and a light-coloured, well-powdered bob-wig. He thus strutted (or rather fretted) his hour, or till he got a bite, exhibiting and recommending his waistcoat, its elegant colours and texture, to the passers-by : the beaux were thus decoyed, like giddy moths are attracted by the glare of a fresh-snuffed candle. In this way a 'prentice of Paternoster Row often set the dress to the west end of the town.*

Red silk stocking with different-coloured clocks about the ankle, gartered on the outside below the knee, the garterings of silk, representing Scotch plaid, or else of the most expensive articles, were worn ; even men of mean rank wore shoe-roses and garters worth £5.† Small shoe-buckles were worn by Charles II. when he assumed his fanciful dress in 1666 ; but by 1680 they had become very large, and of the richest metals, often inlaid with diamonds, and were universally worn about the reign of Queen Anne.

Shoes and boots with cork soles two inches high, and often higher, of various colours, cut, carved, and stitched, covered with velvet embroidered with gold, were introduced. The boot often made of cloth, with tops as wide as a wallet, fringed boot-hose hanging over almost down to the ankle.

The Cromwellites could not bear silks or satins ; they wore clothes of coarser stuffs, of black and sober colours, and many adhered to the old

“ High-crowned hat with a widish brim,
Tied all round with a wrinkled string,”

in preference to the low-crowned Flemish beaver. “ The Puritans occupied the trades of tire-women, (men milliners,) clear starchers, and feather-makers ; giving a rare instance of self-denial in those things, though they lived by administering them to others.”‡

The dress of the upper classes, both male and female, during the reign of William III., (called the deliverer,) differed but little from that which had become fashionable toward the close of Charles II. : straight-cut coats and waistcoats of equal lengths, reaching to the knee ; breeches fastened beneath the knee, but hidden by the silk stockings, which were drawn over them ; long neckcloths of Flanders or Spanish pointed lace ; the upper leather of the shoes rose considerably above the instep, and

* *Character of the Beaux, 1696.* † *Continuator of Stowe.* ‡ *Ben Jonson.*

fastened by a small strap passing over it, and through a buckle; the hat bent up or *cocked** all round, and trimmed with feathers; fringed gloves and monstrous periwigs, (which latter it was the fashion to *comb publicly*,) formed the habits of the beaux.

In 1676 calico was made in London, and, when glazed, was used instead of shalloon, to line men's coats.

The Bishop of Durham appeared on horseback, at a military review in the king's train, in a lay habit of purple, large jack-boots, cocked hat, and black wig tied behind like a military officer. In George Fox's Journal I find that, when he was at Reading in 1655, he says: "George, Bishop of Bristol, came to him with a sword by his side, for he was a military captain."

In Queen Anne's reign the hat was smaller, but more regularly cocked on three sides. The wits called them Egham, Staines, and Windsor hats, (these three towns being equi-distant from each other.) The coat-cuffs very large, but nearer the wrists. In 1706 came forth the Ramilies hat and wig, with a plaited tail to it, powdered; some worth £40: dancing-shoes, red topped, for slow minuets, not less than four inches high; pearl-coloured silk stockings, fringed gloves, coats faced with *black silk* to all colours; the large broad-sword belt discontinued, but the sword-handle was to peep just from under the coat; blue camlet waistcoats, enormous pockets, embroidered with silver lace. Young dandies discontinued swords, but substituted large oak walking-sticks, with enormous grotesque heads, almost as large and as thick as their own, and nearly as long as a pilgrim's staff.

POETIC DESCRIPTION OF A BEAU.

"Take one of the brights from St. James's or White's,†
'Twill best be if nigh six feet he prove high;
Then take of fine linen 'nough to wrap him in,
Right mecklin‡ must twist round his bosom and wrist,
Red heels to his shoes, gold clocks to his hose,
With calves *quantum suff* for a muff;
In black velvet breeches let him put all his riches,
Then cover his waist with a suit that's well laced;
'Tis best if he wears not more than ten hairs
(To keep his brains cool) on each side of his skull;
Let a queue be prepared twice as long as a yard—
Short measure I mean—there is great odds between;
This done, your beau place before a large glass,
The recipe to fulfil, mix with powder pulvil,§
And then let it moulder away on his shoulder:
Let a sword then be tied up to his left side,

* In Professor Silliman's Journal, vol. xvii., it is mentioned that the *cocked hat* formed part of the dress of the ancient idols of Peru.

† Two club-houses.

‡ Lace.

§ Scented powder.

And under his arm place his hat as a charm ;
 Then let him learn dancing, and to ride horses prancing,
 Italian and French, to drink and to w—h ;
 Oh ! then with what wonder will he fill the *beau-monde* here.”
Mist's Journal, 1773.

The dress of the commonalty may be inferred from the following description, given in a scarce track, of the disguise of King Charles after the battle of Worcester, 1651 :

“He had on a white steeple-crowned hat, without any other lining besides grease, both sides of the brim so doubled up with handling that they looked like two water-spouts ; a leather doublet, full of holes and almost black with grease about the sleeves, collar, and waist ; an old green woodriff coat, (wood-reeve or woodman,) thread-bare and patched in most places, with a pair of breeches in the same condition, the slops hanging down to the middle of the leg ; hose and shoes of different parishes ; the hose were gray stirrups, much darned, and clouted, especially about the knees, under which he had a pair of flannel stockings of his own, the tops of them cut off ; his shoes had been cobbled, being pieced both on the soles and seams, and the upper leather so cut and slashed, to fit them to his feet, that they were quite unfit to befriend him either from the water or dirt. This exotic and deformed dress, added to his short hair, cut off by the ears, his face coloured brown with walnut tree leaves, and a rough crooked thorn stick, had so metamorphosed him that it was hard, even for those who had before been acquainted with his person and conversant with him, to have discovered who he was.”—*Sir Walter Scott*.

HAIR, WIGS, AND BEARDS.

“Those curious locks, so aptly twined,
 Whose every hair a soul doth bind,
 Will change their auburn hue and grow
 White and cold as winter's snow.” CAREW.

THIS writer does not seem to be aware that the whiteness of the hair does not altogether depend upon age, for Petrarch's (not to mention many others) hair changed white before he arrived at his twenty-fifth year.

The hair seems always to have been an object of embellishment, both with males and females, from the earliest period. It is often alluded to in the Scriptures. Job shaved his head

and rent his mantle when he heard of the destruction of his house.*

All the nations of Gothic origin encouraged the growth of their hair and beards. About Anno. 1100 the fashionable men wore their hair very long, and also false curls; they were called effeminate. A reform was effected during the reign of Henry I., by his hearing a sermon preached against it by Serlo, Archbishop of Seez. The clergy in general preached against it, taking for their text the 14th ver. 11th chap. of 1st Book of Corinthians. "During the height of chivalry one of the ceremonies in dubbing a knight was, cutting a lock of hair. Parting with hair was always regarded in the church as a symbol of servitude to God."†

"In St. James's church, Garlick Hithe, London, Richard Lions, a wine merchant and lapidary, who was beheaded in Cheapside by Wat Tyler's rebels in 1381, (reign of Richard II.,) lies buried there. He is represented with his hair rounded at the ears, and curled, and a little forked beard."‡

Shaving in some countries was a mark of mourning, as with the Romans; but in some countries it was the contrary.

As a matter of taste, much may be said upon this subject: the expressive eye is undoubtedly made more expressive by a full beard; but the mouth, the most expressive feature, loses by one in young persons, while in the old, when lankness begins to take place, it keeps up the fulness of that part of the countenance.

The glossy appearance of the hair is a strong indication of health: wholesome nourishing food tends to make the hair and beard soft, while a poor miserable diet has the contrary effect.

White (on the Regular Gradations) mentions an Italian female whose hair trailed on the ground when she stood upwright. The same observation may be made on the Greek women. A Prussian soldier had it long enough to reach the ground; and on an English lady it was six feet long.§

The custom of shaving came into use time of Louis XIII. of France, who ascended the throne clean shaved. Seume, a German author, writes in his journal: "To-day I threw my powder apparatus out of the window; when will come the blessed day that I shall send the shaving apparatus after it?"

In the early part of the seventeenth century Brende writes: "They weare long nayles, which they never cut, and long hair, that was never clipped."

George Fox, founder of the Society of Friends, when on his

* The hair of a mummy has been found in fine preservation and braided in the fashion of the present day, although no doubt 3000 years old."—*Entomological Society.*

† Mills.

‡ Godwin's Churches.

§ Dr. Good.

apostolic tour in 1655, was taken to task about his long hair. He observed: "I take no pride in it, and I did not put it on."

It is only important and worth noticing in a separate chapter as being one of the marks by which much persecution and misery was effected.

We in these days may say what we will about the overbearing and persecutions of the Catholics; we may

"Distort the truth, accumulate the lie,
And pile the pyramid of calumny!"

"More stress in those days was laid upon wearing the hair or the beard, and the innocent amusements of the day, with other insignificant customs, than upon the most outrageous offences against humanity and the rights of their fellow-creatures." The head-dress and its adornments were conspicuously expressive of the party.

In 1572 the ladies had periwigs of all colours. They knew the effect a good head of hair has upon the other sex; they knew

"Fair tresses man's imperial race ensnare,
And beauty draws us with a lock of hair." HOWELL.

"The wealthy curled darlings of the Isle" wore their hair in long curled ringlets dangling upon their brawny shoulders; and, as a compliment to Queen Elizabeth, whose hair was red, this was with them the fashionable tint; if not naturally of that colour, it was dyed till it was so. It continued that colour through the early part of the reigns of the Stuarts, the Scotch having their hair mostly of that colour.*

The republican party, to make a distinction, cared nothing about the colour; but they had their hair cropped, and thus acquired the name of *Roundheads*.

The mustache and peaked or dagger beards were common to both as military appendages.† The beards of judges and justices were called the formal cut. The rough and bushy was the shape of the clowns.

"Their tawny beards, uncomb'd and sweeping long,
All down their knees in shaggy ringlets hung." MICKLE.

In 1628 the Puritan Prynne wrote against love-locks and

* Flaxen hair was much admired by the ancients, for this colour Homer commends Helena and Virgil Dido.

The fashionable tint of the present day being black, that may be produced by using a paste composed of three ounces of litharge and one ounce of quick lime mixed with a little water, and applied to it all night; the lime should be previously slacked in the open air, to lessen its causticity.

† See engraving, p. 138

long womanish hair ; and their pulpits resounded with their anathemas.

The ladies added jewels and roses, tied to their hair with ribands.

In 1664 the periwig or peruke was reintroduced from the court of Louis XIV., no natural head of hair being considered sufficiently luxuriant.

"It is a rule with courtiers of all countries to ape their king or ruler ; thus full-bottomed wigs were introduced, to conceal the Duke of Burgandy's hump back."*

"To poise this equally, he bore
A paunch of the same bulk before,
Which still he had a special care
To keep well crammed with thrifty fare." HUDIBRAS.

It might be an amusing piece of history (if worth the while) to chronicle these conceits. As a few occur to my memory which I have met with in my readings, I will introduce them. Alexander the Great was *wry-necked* ; this turned the heads of all his courtiers. One of the Dukes of Saxony was *pot-bellied* ; all his courtiers, to keep him in countenance, strutted about with well-stuffed clothes, like so many Falstaffs.

Queen Isabella, fair and frail, displayed her neck and shoulders, which, I am sorry to say, was too soon adopted by the rest of her sex. O, tempora ! O, mores ! "But I must *historify*, and not *divine*."

After this digression, it will be right to notice that the *tying* of the hair is attributed to the "all-accomplished Bolingbroke."

About this time came forth, among all this cranium decoration, *hair powder*, which was at once one of the filthiest and one of the most troublesome fashions ever introduced, because every man was really for hours in the morning tributary to the dilatoriness or negligence of his hair-dresser coming to dress him. If this was to revive again, which it may do, half the men of business will be ruined, unless the hair-dressers, like the couriers of old, are put under martial law.

I have read that the origin of powdering the hair commenced with the German gipsy girls, to give them a grotesque appearance when dancing. Its discontinuance in England was occasioned by William Pitt, who imposed a tax of one guinea per year (about \$5) upon those who used it, at the commencement of the French republican wars, which was the only good act that war-loving minister ever caused to be passed.

About 1700 there came in fashion the campaign wig, from

* Ensor.

unce. They were made very full, curled eighteen inches in length to the front, with deep locks. There were also riding-gs, bag-wigs, and night-cap wigs. Some of these were very high priced: one cost £50; it was all white, naturally to save powdering. They were called "*silver fleeces*." Hair was very scarce, and much was imported; but, in consequence of this scarcity, much horse-hair was used.

"Perukes now stuck so firm and steadfast,
As tho' they were riveted to head fast." CORRON.

The following is a copy of a London barber and peruke-maker's sign:

"Witness my shop, where now the splendid shew
Of princes, heroes, ladies—all a row
Of wax and plaistere, rosy rede,
Proves how a wig may grace an empty heade."

The French, who excel in every species of refinement, had, before the revolution, three hundred different methods of dressing, curling, powdering, and ornamenting the hair. No wonder, therefore, if these embellishments excited the fancy of the poets. No *jeu-d'esprits* I will introduce, not being aware of their having been printed.

SONNET TO AN OLD WIG.

"Hail thou who lies so snug in this old box!
With sacred awe I bend before thy shrine;
Oh! 'tis not closed, nor nail'd, nor lock'd,
And hence the bliss of viewing thee is mine.

Like my poor aunt, thou hast seen better days;
Well curl'd and powder'd, it was wont thy lot
Balls to frequent, and masquerades, and plays,
And panoramas, and the Lord knows what.

Oft hast thou heard e'en Madame Mara sing,
And oft-times visited my lord mayor's treat;
And once at court was noticed by the king,
Thy form was so commodious and so neat.

Alas, what art thou now! a mere old mop,
With which our house-maid, Nan, who hates a broom,
Dusts all my closets in my little shop,
Then slyly hides thee in this lumber-room.

Such is the fate of wigs and mortals too;
After a few more years than thine are past—
The Turk, the Christian, Pagan, and the Jew
Must all be shut up in a box at last.

Vain man ! to talk so loud and look so big !
 How small's the difference 'twixt thee and a wig
 How small indeed ! for speak the truth I must,
 Wigs turn to dusters and man turns to dust."*

Some years past the writer had an opportunity to peruse a diary of an ancient family, once of some power and consequence; and could he, without breach of confidence, disclose, it would tend greatly to enrich these pages. But the following *jeu-d'esprit* on a locket, and the Scriptural account of his wife's party, are too good to remain any longer in obscurity.

Being asked why he wore a locket with a lock of hair in it, he replied :

"This lock of gentle Delia's hair
 I do not without reason wear ;
 Within the breast on which it's shown
 That pretty empress keeps a throne—
 So ensigns on a fort declare
 The power which holds possession there." 1694.

This lady was possessed with considerable talent. She used every year to have what she called *her party*, which consisted of all the oddities of her acquaintance, whether relatives or friends, rich or poor, and whether they were friendly to each other or not. She used to watch the conduct of each to the other ; and in many instances, through this amiable display of her hospitality, has she been the means of bringing about reconciliations : for " Adversity finds ease in complaining, and it is a solace to relate it."—*Isidore*.

After one of these meetings a neighbour of his asked him to give a description of it. His reply was : " I think that would be hardly proper ; but," said he, " this much I can inform you ; except in the number, you will find a very full description in the second verse of the twenty-second chapter of the 1st Book of Samuel : ' And every one that was in distress, and every one that was in debt, and every one that was discontented, gathered themselves together, and there were with her about four hundred, and I became a captain over them.' "

IMPROMPTU

To a lady inquiring why beards were not worn, as in former times.

"To brush the cheeks of ladies fair,
 With genuine charms o'er spread,
 Their sapient beards with mickle care
 Our wise forefathers fed.

* I regret that I am not able to chronicle the author of this moral *jeu-d'esprit*. It was written about 1784, that being the year Madame Mara first sung in England.

But since our modern ladies take
Such pains to paint their faces,
What havoc would such brushes make
Among the loves and graces !”

As the gentlemen have again taken to wearing beards, perhaps the author may be permitted to advise the ladies to be cautious when a gentleman “holds out his foolish beard for thee to pluck.” How fully do these changes illustrate the following Latin couplet :

“Men change with fortunes; manners change with climes,
Tenets with books, and principles with times.”

FURNITURE.

“The palaces erected in the reign of Elizabeth by the memorable Countess of Shrewsbury and Elizabeth of Hardwicke, were exactly in this style : The apartments were lofty and numerous, and they knew not how to furnish them,” &c.—WALPOLE.

THE wood-cuts will give some idea of the furniture of this magnificent age ; for, as regards furniture, it has not been excelled. Our ancestors seem to have studied the first chapter of Esther, and to have followed the sixth verse pretty accurately : “And there were hung up on every side sky-coloured and green and violet hangings, fastened with cords of silk and of purple, which were put into rings of ivory, and held up with marble pillars. The beds also were of gold and silver, placed in order upon a floor paved with porphyry and white marble, (Mosaic work,) which was embellished with painting of wonderful variety.” Of many of these old buildings we may say :

“Time, which brings the mighty low,
And level lays the lofty brow,
Has seen this broken pile complete,
Big with the vanity of state.”

In which we may still observe :

“And all the hinder parts, that few could spy,
Were ruinous and old, but painted cunningly.” SPENSER.

Bringing to mind the reflection of the old poet Webster :

“————— I do love these ancient ruins.
We never tread upon them but we set our foot
Upon some reverend historie !”

I will begin this chapter by copying part of the inventory of Kilburn Priory, 1536, "when," as the author of "Europe during the Middle Ages" says, "the hungry parasites of the crown joined with the arch-robber, Henry VIII., to destroy it, (the priory,) to fill their coffers at the expense of everything sacred." "Item—two bedsteddes of bordes, 8*d.*; in the middle chamber one fether bed, 5*s.*; two mattresses, 20*d.*; two old coverlets, 20*d.*; three woollen blankets, 8*d.*; three bolsters, 18*d.*; two pieces of old hangings painted, (printed,) 10*d.* In prioress chamber, four pieces of say, (serge made entirely of wool,) redde and greene, with a border of story language, 3*s.* 4*d.*; a standinge bedde and redde buckrame, and three curtaynes of same worke, 2*s.*; eight pillowes of downe covered with fustyan, 12*d.*; an old cupboard, with two ambroys in it, 10*d.*; two annde yrons, a foyer-forcke, a foyer-panne, and paire tonges, 20*d.*; noine paire sheetes, flaxen and canvasse, 13*s.* 4*d.*; two diapere table-clothes, 11*s.* 8*d.*; a playne clothe for the borde in the hall, 12*d.* Such were the prices and the furniture of a prioress about 300 years past, from which it appears the lodging was much the same as at the present time.*

In large houses every bed-chamber had two beds—a standing bed, and a truckle-bed for the page or dressing-maid. The standing-bed had often, according to Stowe, a counterpane so richly and beautifully embroidered as to be worth 1000 marks; and the bed-room pictures of most value, commonly protected with curtains, which could be readily folded or drawn back.

Burton, in his "Anatomy of Melancholy," writes: "Bessar-dus Bisantinus prefers the smoke of juniper to a melancholy person, which is in great request with us at Oxford to sweeten our chambers."†

Cardinal Wolsey had two hundred and eighty silk beds for nightly use at Hampton Court.

The following is a description of the chamber at Hardwicke Hall while occupied by the unfortunate Mary, Queen of Scots: "Nothing can exceed the expense in the bed of state,

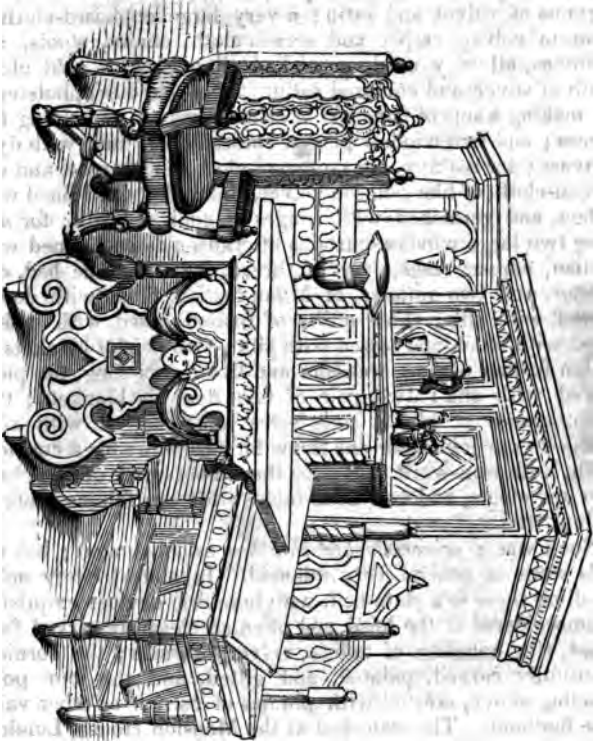
* At a meeting of the Royal Academical Society, held at Metz, (1834-5,) M. Fournel stated that "the *Lepidium rudemale* (*Dittany*) was the most attractive of all subjects or substances to the bed-bug. Slips of it hung up about beds and other places where they infested, would collect whole colonies, which may be thus readily destroyed."

The writer once had a cot bedstead much infested with these vermin, but, after soaking it a week in the tide water of the ocean, they were all destroyed, and none ever troubled him after.

† "Of colours," he states, "it is good to behold green, red, yellow, and white; and by all means to have light enough with windows in the day, wax-candles in the night, neat chambers, good fires in winter, and merry companions; for, though melancholy persons love to be dark, yet darkness is a great increaser of the humour."

the hangings, and the coverings for the tables. The first is of cloth of gold, cloth of silver, velvet of different colours, laces, fringes, and embroidery. The hangings consist of figures as large as life, representing allegorically the virtues and the vices, embroidered with silk on black and white velvet. The cloths cast over the tables are embroidered and embossed with gold on velvets and damasks.

FURNITURE OF THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY



“The only moveables of any taste are the cabinets, chairs, and tables of carved oak. The chimney is wide enough for a kitchen; and over the *arras* are friezes of many feet deep, with miserable *relievos* of hunting in stucco.”

Still the *coup-d'œil* must have been fine when the “dancing sun-beams played” on the bed on a beautiful summer day, through the noble oriel and other stained glass windows.

The following is copied from the wardrobe account of King

James I., 1613, on the marriage of his *only* daughter to the Elector Palatine: "Item—to our embroiderer, for one whole suit of hangings upon crimson velvet, richly garnished and embroidered all over with cloth of gold and cloth of silver; laces of gold, partly with plates, and chain lace of gold without plates; Venice twist, and gold and silver, and coloured Naples silk; for embroidering the several parts of a sparver bed, of crimson velvet as the head part, cealer, double valence, and curtains of velvet and satin; a very large cupboard-cloth of crimson velvet, carpet and screen-cloth, chairs, stools, and cushions, all very richly garnished all over with gold cloth, cloth of silver, and coloured satin. Item—to our upholsterer, for making a suit of hangings of crimson velvet, containing five pieces; and two window pieces, embroidered, lined with dyed canvass; for making one cupboard-cloth, one carpet, and one screen-cloth, of like crimson velvet, embroidered, all lined with taffeta, and garnished with fringes of gold and silk; for making two large window-curtains of crimson damask, lined with fustian, copper rings, lyer of thread, &c.; for one bed, one bolster, and two pillows, of Milan fustian, filled with down, sewed with silk; three quilts of fustian, cased with taffeta, filled with wool, and sewed with silk; two pair of blankets of Milan fustian of five breadths and five yards long, the piece sewed with silk; two pair of fine Spanish blankets; two counterpanes of plush, both sides alike, sewed with silk. Item—to our joiner, for one frame for a canopy; for a cushion-cloth, with iron-work to it; for the timber-work of one chair, two low stools, and two little tables; for one folding table of walnut tree.

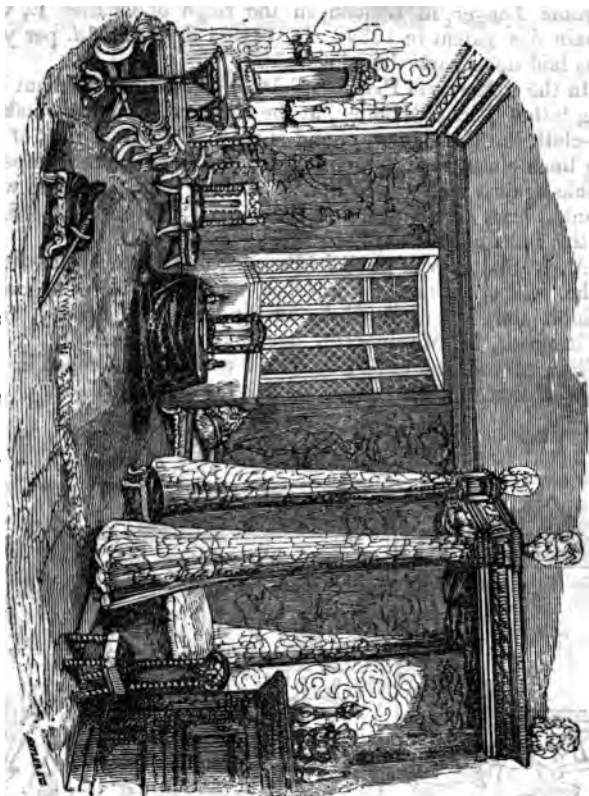
Such was a *princess's bed-chamber* establishment; but the beds were in general very splendid. In almost every noble dwelling there is a state-bed, with heraldic devices exquisitely embroidered at the head, and often an elegantly carved foot-board, silk hangings of taffeta, velvet, or satin; the cornices beautifully carved, painted, and gilded, and the four posts standing above, crested with plumes of ostrich or other valuable feathers. The state-bed at the Mansion House, London, (the lord mayor's house,) cost, when new, £3,150. Shakespeare alludes to a bed in "Twelfth Night," act 3d, scene 2d. The readers of the kind-hearted Isaac Walton, the angler, must be familiar with his noticing *lavender* being used to perfume the sheets on the beds when he went angling.

The woods in most repute before mahogany was introduced were walnut, oak, and chestnut, massive and elaborately carved.

There is still in the possession of the descendants of T. Burkitt, Esq., of Sudbury, a very beautiful ebony cabinet, which

formerly belonged to Bridget, one of Oliver Cromwell's daughters, with spiral columns and bars of great strength; the interior is also of ebony: on the doors and drawers the panels are highly finished with oil paintings on copper, by "Old Ffranks"

Bed-room of James I., at Knole, in Kent. (The chairs of a later date.)



The backs of the chairs were high, and the middle part and the seats often filled up with cane, and then covered with cushions. Brilliant foreign mirrors, and these generally accompanied with candle-brackets.

Turkey carpets were the first introduced; they were then put upon tables, and the floors covered with rushes; no doubt as the carpets became shabby or distasteful, they would be condemned to the floor.

Arras or tapestry (for they mean the same) was used on the walls, or served as screens before door-ways. After that came

leather, which, when first introduced, was gilded in various ingenious patterns. After that France had the merit of supplying them with *paper-hangings*.

Professor Beekman says the flock paper was first made by Jerome Langer, in London, in the reign of Charles I., who obtained a patent in 1634. In 1712 a duty of $1\frac{1}{2}d.$ per yard was laid upon paper-hangings.

In the "*Mercurio Politicus*," 1660, is an advertisement stating "that Richard Bailey, at the Sun and Rainbow, maketh oil-cloth the German way, and is very skilful in the art of oiling linen cloth, taffeta, woollen, &c., so as to make it impenetrable against wet or weather." Aubrey says: "There were painted *texts* of Scripture on these painted cloths when fixed to the walls of houses."

A Mr. Shaw, who published a work on furniture, states that "the tables, cabinets, wardrobes, and clock-cases began to exhibit that beautiful workmanship called *Marquetry*, from its inventor, M. Marquet, an ingenious Frenchman."

The carved and gilded furniture which commenced in the reign of Queen Anne, never went quite out of fashion.



SITTING-ROOM FURNITURE TIME OF WILLIAM III.

In 1703 a work (and I believe the first) was published by *Sieur de Marot*, architect to William III. It contains the most elegant designs for *fanteuils*, canopies, bed-tables, mirrors, *girandoles*, candelabras, mantel-pieces, &c. How elaborate the carving, how graceful the scrolls, and how chaste and appropriate are the decorations, any one would immediately recognise if they could see *Penshurst*, in Kent, *Warwick Castle*, or many of the houses of the olden time, which are models of imitation at the present day—proudly challenging all rivalry.

At the beginning of the eighteenth century the mansions began to be furnished with every article of luxury they need possess, and made in so very *superior* a manner to any of the flimsy things of latter times, that such old furniture, if not much broken, is now eagerly sought after, and high prices paid for it.

Japanned cabinets and folding-screens, to shut off a glaring light from the declining summer sun, or make all close and warm from currents of cold air on winter evenings,

“Around the fire an evening group to draw,
To tell of all they felt and all they saw,”

seem to have been at this period the last and only wanting luxury for the hall or drawing-room.

Early in the eighteenth century a block of mahogany was sent to Dr. Gibbons, a London physician: this wood, from its not requiring any additional embellishment, soon got into general use.

The sofas* were always large, and had a grand appearance in their large, well-proportioned rooms; and, when occupied by the noble owners in their full dresses, and their dresses added fulness to the general appearance, it gave a grace to the whole, inspiring a pleasing awe on a first introduction.

How delightful, after the toils of the day, to sit on one by the side of an old and valued friend, whose business visit is annually renewed; and

“Who every year can mend your cheer
With tales both old and new.”

The writer will never forget being once introduced to a young female of great poetic talent, (who, a few months after, dropped into the grave, of consumption,) who had reclined on one of these useful, as well as ornamental, articles of furniture, but he could not speak to her then; he was told

* See the one represented on p. 193.

" ————— She lies asleep,
 And from the parted lips the gentle breath
 Comes like fragrance from the lips of flowers ;
 Her delicate limbs are still, and o'er her breast
 The cross she pray'd to 'ere she fell asleep,
 Rises and falls with the soft tide of dreams,
 Like a light barge safe moor'd !"

The amiable Cowper, we are told, was once asked, by a lady fond of blank verse, to write a poem of that kind, and gave him the sofa for a subject. His gallantry could not refuse. I regret that it is too long for this work, or I would give it ; but it is not too long for perusal. He states :

" Thus first necessity invented stools,
 Convenience next suggested elbow-chairs,
 And luxury th' accomplished sofa last." T^AK.

MASTER OF THE CEREMONIES.

" Better be the *head* of the yeomanry than the *tail* of the gentry !"
 ENGLISH PROVERB.

" Better be the *head* of a pike than the *tail* of a sturgeon !"
 ITALIAN PROVERB.

" The *first* place of an inferior degree is worse than the *last* of a superior !"
 VENITIAN PROVERB.

" AT this time (1603) the King's Majestie, in regard of the great repayre into this Kingdome of Foraine Princes and their ambassadores, made an office of Master of the Ceremonies, and appointed Sir Lewis Lukenor, Knt., with a salary of £200 per year."*

His badge of office was a gold chain, to which hung a medal that had on one side an emblem of peace placed under a crown of England, with King James's motto, "*Beatti Pacifici*," and on the other an emblem of war, with "*Dieu et mon Droit*."

There is an amusing chapter under this title in D'Israeli's "*Curiosities of Literature*," by which it appears Sir Lewis was assisted in his office by Sir John Finett, who afterward succeeded him in the reign of Charles I., and who has left behind a diary entitled "*Finetti Philoxensis*," touching the reception and precedence, the treatment and audience, the

* Nichol's *Progresses*.

punctilios and contests of foreign ambassadors in England, 1656. This very curious diary was published by his friend, James Howell.

By this work it appears that all foreign ambassadors were entirely entertained, for their diet, lodgings, and coaches, with all their train, at the cost of the English monarch; and, on their departure, received customary presents of considerable value, from 1000 ounces to 1500 ounces of plate; and in more cases than one the meanest complaints were made by the ambassadors about short allowances. The foreign ambassadors, in return, made presents to the master of the ceremonies of from thirty to fifty pieces, or in plate or jewels, and so grudgingly that Sir John Finett often vents his indignation, and commemorates the indignity; as thus: On one of the Spanish ambassadors-extraordinary, waiting at Deal for three days, Sir John expecting the wind with the patience of a *hungry entertainment* from a *close-handed ambassador*, as his *present to me* at his parting from Dover being but an old gilt livery pot, that had lost its fellow, not worth above £12, accompanied with two pair of Spanish gloves, to make it almost £13, to my shame and his. When he left this scurvy ambassador-extraordinary to his fate aboard the ship, he exults that the cross winds held him in the Downs almost a seven-night before they would blow him over.

The perpetual jars of punctilios, and their singular intrigues to obtain precedence, so completely harassed the patience of the most pacific sovereign, that James was compelled to make great alterations in his domestic comforts, and was perpetually embroiled in the most ridiculous contests. At length Charles I. perceived the great charges of these embassies, ordinary and extraordinary, often on frivolous pretences, and, with an empty treasury and an uncomplying parliament, he grew less anxious for such ruinous honours. He gave notice to foreign ambassadors that he should not any more "defray their diet, nor provide coaches for them."*

Charles II., who was no admirer of these regulated formalities of court etiquette, seems to have broken up the pomp and pride of the former master of the ceremonies; and "the grave and the great chancellor of human nature," as Warburton calls Clarendon, censured and felt all the inconveniences of this open intercourse with the king. Thus, he observed in the case of the Spanish ambassador, who, he writes, "took advantage of the license of the court, where no rules or forma-

* The foreign ambassadors generally resided at Crosby Hall, Bishopgate-street. In 1603 M. de Rosny, afterward the celebrated Duc de Sully, resided there for a short time.

lities were yet established, (and to which the king himself was not enough inclined,) but all doors open to every person, which the ambassador finding, he made himself a domestic, came to the king at all hours, and spoke to him when and as long as he would, without any ceremony, *or desiring an audience according to the old custom*; but came into the bed-chamber while the king was dressing himself, and mingled in all his discourses with the same freedom he would use in his own. From this never-heard-of license, introduced by the *French*, and the *Spaniard at this time without any dislike in the king, though not permitted in any court in Christendom*, many inconveniences broke in, which never after could be shut out.”*

Some idea may be formed of the troubles arising from this circumstance. In the year 1661 there was a regular conflict in Cheapside, between the French and Spanish ambassadors about precedence, which was, no doubt, premeditated, and was so severely carried on, that the military was obliged to be called out. In anticipation of the affray, the Spaniard had cunningly lined the coach-harness with iron, so that it could not be cut; he had also an armed guard on each horse, so he gained the victory: much blood-shed was the consequence, and the crowd huzzaed at the fallen victory; but so would they have done if it had been the other party.

When ambassadors thus belaboured each other, it was not to be expected that their persons were very sacred; accordingly, in 1683, when the national feelings were raised against the United Provinces, the Dutch ambassador's carriage was attacked, a volley of stones was discharged, with squibs and fire-brands, by which his lady was dangerously wounded.

RETINUE.

“’Tis a rare thing to find an honest servant; we are scarce.”

PAUL HEUTZNER, (a German,) who visited England, says, in his “Itinerary,” written 1598: “The English are serious, like the Germans, lovers of show, liking to be followed wherever they go by whole troops of servants, who wear their masters’ arms in silver.

When Sir William Holles attended the coronation of Edward VI., his retinue was fifty retainers, with blue coats and badges.

* Clarendon's Life.

The retinue or domestic attendance was still great, though greatly reduced from the feudal period.

The father of the celebrated John Evelyn, when he was High Sheriff of Surrey and Sussex, had a hundred and sixteen servants in liveries of green satin doublets, besides several gentlemen and persons of quality who waited upon him, dressed in the same costume.

Perhaps the largest establishment of these reigns was that of the lord treasurer, the Earl of Dorset; it consisted of two hundred and twenty servants, besides numbers usually hired on particular occasions. These servants of the nobility were the younger sons of respectable families, who attached themselves to the fortunes of these powerful patrons, and served them at court, on embassies, or in military affairs; and they were allowed separate horses and retinues according to their condition, with gratuities in money and promotion, as their services deserved. But nearly all wore the liveries and other pompous costumes of their lords. There was a land and a house steward; (these had a velvet jacket, and a golden chain about their neck;) a carver; then a clerk of the kitchen, and a variety of cooks, both male and female, foreign and domestic; then there was the butler, and sometimes a chief butler; game-keepers, park-keepers, pages, waiting-men, and last, though by no means the least, several gardeners, and each of these had their subordinates. If we now go to the stables, here we find another battalion of grooms, coachmen, footmen, huntsmen, whippers-in, stable-boys, and trainers. In the farm-yard establishment, here is a bailiff with all his supernumeraries. I have not noticed the females, so that the number of two hundred and twenty will soon be found when the inviting turret dinner-bell calls them to the "half-uncurtained servant's hall," where the pious family chaplain dines with them, observes due order, and says the grace. This gentleman was a very important functionary in these large establishments. In 1592 Haryngton, who was high sheriff for the County of Somerset, put forth "twenty-one rules for the better ordering of household servants." "*Imprimis*, That no servant be absent from praire, at morning or even service, without lawful excuse; to pay for every tyme two pence." The whole are of the best description, and the *finis* is, "all which sommes shall be paide eache quarter-daie out of theire wages, and be bestowed on the poore of the village or other God-like purposes." This gentleman, the clergyman or priest, was not the usual parish vicar or rector, but one or more, according to the rank of the nobleman, at each house where there was a private chapel, and he was considered the domestic chaplain.

"According to a statute of Henry VIII., the persons vested with power of retaining chaplains, together with the number each is allowed to qualify, are as follows: An archbishop, eight; a duke or bishop, six; marquis or earl, five; a viscount, four; a baron, knight of the garter, or lord chancellor, three; a duchess, marchioness, countess, baroness, the treasurer or controller of the king's house, clerk of the closet, the king's secretary, dean of the chapel, almoner, and master of the rolls, each two; the chief justice of the King's Bench, and wardens of the *cinque ports*, each one."*

"The extraordinary stupidity of the peasants in countries from which the ceremonies of faith have been withdrawn, or where they are deprived of religious worship and the exercises of prayers and meditations, arises from their not perceiving that it is *religion* acting through this medium which civilizes men. There can be no doctrine and precept of manners, unless by means of the public worship of religion. The positive precepts of religion inspire politeness."†

The following is the retinue of the fleet which went to Spain in 1632, to bring back the prince from his sweet-hearting:

Prince Royal—Prince on board; the Earl of Rut-		Tons.	Guns.
land, admiral; Sir H. Mainwaring,			
	captain,	1200	55
Saint Andrew,	Lord Morley, vice admiral,	898	42
Swiftsure,	Lord Windsor, rear admiral,	700	42
Saint George,	Sir Francis Steward,	—	—
Defiance,	Sir Sackville Trevor,	700	40
Bonaventura,	Sir William St. Leger,	674	40
Rainbow,	Sir Henry Palmer,	650	34
Antelope,	Captain Love,	450	34
The Charles,	Captain Harris,	140	14
Seven Stars,	— — — — —	140	14

It will readily be conceived that, during the greater part of these reigns, while the manners of high life were so frivolous and depraved, and so indifferent to peaceful domestic happiness, much the same would be the conduct of their domestics when in attendance in London.

While the gentleman was fooling away his time, and squandering his money in the gaming-house, the liveried lackey who attended him played away his wages on the stairs of the *dens* where they met; and, while a fashionable debauch was going on in the tavern, the valets were drinking and carousing in the kitchen or at the bar. When people went to the park, they

* Bucke.

† Mores Catholicæ.

were obliged to leave their attendants outside at the gates. Here commenced a pretty scene; the harlequinaded tribe amused themselves with boxing and wrestling, or else they were detailing all the scandal and eccentricities of their respective establishments, and telling everything that was said or done at home, by which means the coquetry, and the privacy, and the peace of every family got dispersed abroad.*

There were also a great deal of "high life below stairs," dishonesty, waste, and prodigality among the servants, who, at their several meetings and junketings, not only assumed the titles of their masters, but used the choicest wines, viands, and deserts; and often a smart lackey, when an opportunity offered, dressed himself in his *lord's* apparel and sallied forth to the theatre, or ball-room, or masquerade;

"The dreadful masquerader, thus equip'd,
Out sallies on adventures;" Young.

in which he often out-did the out-and-out doings of his master. These, and still worse excesses, are copiously alluded to by the essayists of the times; and they originated from the greedy, but outrageously foolish, new custom of putting servants on board wages, in which, when all things were considered, there was no saving.

The servants were forbidden, by an order of the lord chamberlain in 1701, to wear swords; and servants' vails† were discontinued in gentlemen's houses about 1760.

While complaints were justly made of the arrogance and dishonesty, the laziness and luxury of valets, footmen, and other male attendants, the charges against female servants were equally loud and numerous; and the character of the pert, mercenary, intriguing abigail is familiarized to us by many of the dramatists of the period.

When the country damsel first came to town, which was by some country broad-wheeled wagon, drawn by eight horses, fresh in innocence and inexperienced, and entered into her new service determined to do her duty, a coterie of the town menials soon took her under their lawless charge, and taught her the most approved methods of obtaining the highest wages for the smallest amount of work, and the best way to pick up waifs, strays, vails, and perquisites. In this way she soon learned enough to assume the cast-off airs with the cast-off gowns of her mistress; so that in a short time, among her

* Vanbrugh's Journey to London.

† A present.

other town accomplishments, she could drink tea, take snuff, and carry herself as high as the rest.*—“*A Trip through the Town.*”

Nor was it much better with the servants of the middle classes, “for evil communications corrupt good manners.” “Women servants are now so scarce,” says an anonymous writer, “that, from 30 to 40s. a year, their wages are increased to six, seven, and eight pounds; insomuch that an ordinary tradesman cannot well keep one, but his wife, who might be useful in his shop or business, must do the drudgery of household affairs; and all this because our servant wenches are so puffed up with pride now-a-days that they never think they go fine enough. It is a hard matter to know the mistress from the maid by their dress, nay, very often the maid shall be much the finer of the two.”†

MERCHANTS, SHOP-KEEPERS, AND 'PRENTICES

“In gospel phrase, their chapmen they betray,
Their shops are dens, the buyer is their prey.” DRYDEN.

DURING these reigns “the aristocracy looked down upon trafficking with disdain, and elbowed it from the wall; and a fashionable comedy was not thought racy enough, unless some vulgar flat-cap was introduced, to be robbed of his daughter and his ducats by some needy and profligate adventurer.

“But, in spite of the ridicule of the court and theatre, the merchants and the shop-keepers went on and prospered. The town shops were still little better than booths or cellars, generally without doors or windows.”‡—*Pepys' Diary*.

In lieu of gilded signs and tempting show-glasses, the master took short turns before his door, crying, “What d'ye lack, sir?” “What d'ye lack, madam?” and then he rehearsed a list of the commodities he dealt in. When he became weary, this task was assumed by his apprentice, and thus a London street was a Babel of strange sounds, by which the wayfarer

* In poor Richard's Almanac for 1758, the following old adage is quoted:

“———Many estates are spent in the getting,
Since women for tea forsook spinning and knitting,
And men for punch forsook hewing and splitting.”

† Spectator, No. 364.

‡ How much this is like Torbole, in Italy, as described by Goethe, 1786
Isaac Walton's (the angler) first shop at the Royal Exchange was only seven and a half feet long and five feet wide.

was dinned at every step. The articles of a dealer were often of a very heterogeneous description : these were huddled in bales within his little shop, and in the midst of them the wife and daughter of the master, plying the needle or knitting-wires, and eying the passing crowd.*

In one of the plays of the time a merchant explains to his idle apprentice the way in which he grew rich : " Did I gain my wealth by ordinaries ? No. By exchanging of gold ? No. By keeping of gallants' company ? No. I hired me a little shop, bought low, took small gains, kept no debt book, garnished my shop, for want of plate, with good, wholesome, thrifty sentences, as, ' Keep thy shop, and thy shop will keep thee.' ' Light gains make heavy purses.' ' 'Tis good to be merry and wise.' "† But, although the shops and warehouses of the London traffickers were so humble, their houses were of a very different description ; so that, even as early as the reign of James, the dwelling of a chief merchant rivalled the palace of a nobleman in the splendour of its furniture, among which cushions and window-pillows of velvet and damask had become common.

At the hour of twelve the merchant usually repaired to the Exchange, and again at six in the evening. At nine the *Bow-bell* rang, which was a signal for the servants to leave off work and repair to supper and to bed. " A bell," says Fuller, " which the master thought too soon and the apprentice too late." It is amusing, however, to observe the jealous distinctions that still prevailed among the different classes. Only a great magnifico or royal merchant was worthy to prefix Master or Mr. to his name ; and if he was addressed as the "*worshipful*," it was only when a soothing compliment was necessary : but the addition of *gentleman* or *esquire* would have thrown the whole court into an uproar. Even in such a trifling matter as the lights in a street on a dark night the same scrupulous distinctions were observed ; the courtiers were lighted with torches,‡ merchants and lawyers with links, and mechanics with lanterns. The great mark of mercantile ambition was to be lord mayor ; the lord mayor show was more than a Roman triumph in the eyes of a young civic aspirant.

In George Fox's Journal, under date 1653, he states : " The early Friends had more trade than other people, which made the rest more envious."

The citizens of London, as tradesmen, were always very anxious to remain *fixed* in one place : there is now living a Thomas Shelton, a brazier, who occupies the site on which stood the Boar's Head Tavern, Great-East-Cheap ; he and his

* Pepys' Diary.

† Westward Ho.

‡ The gentlemen pensioners on court days usually held torches.—*Nichols*.

ancestors have lived there and carried on that trade ever since the great fire in 1666.

This family has strenuously followed a good old maxim which may be found in Poor Richard's Almanac, 1758, viz.:

"I never saw an oft removed tree,
Nor yet an oft removed family,
That throve so well as one that's settled be."

There is an eastern proverb, "That people resemble more the times in which they live than they resemble their fathers." So, as trade and commerce had increased, and merchants and tradesmen had become more wealthy toward the close of the century, many of the most eminent city merchants and civic functionaries obtained and rejoiced in the honour of knighthood, but all who were of any respectability had the title of esquire or gentleman appended to their names; many clerks assumed the same trifle. Thus Steele complained, that England had become "*populus armigerorum*," a nation of esquires.*

London merchants yet lived in the city, having their counting-houses or ware-houses fronting the street, their dwelling-houses at the back, splendidly furnished, and living luxuriously. At half-past one the merchants repaired to the Exchange, and remained till three; but those of greater eminence preferred transacting business at Garraway, Robins, or Jonathan's coffee-houses; the first of these was frequented by the wealthiest merchants and people of quality, who had city business; the second, by foreign bankers, and sometimes foreign ministers and ambassadors, who often bought and sold in the stocks. There were two comfortable French eating-houses near the Exchange, Kivet's and Pontac's;† but mere eating could not always satisfy those who bought and sold; there were several persons belonging to 'change who sipped in the forenoon until they were neither sodden drunk nor facily sober, in which twilight state they transacted their business: these acquired the name of "*whetters*."‡

Shop-keepers had now become so numerous that they were obliged to resort to puffing, which assumed shapes not conceived at the present day: sometimes a shop-keeper, scorning a direct puff advertisement of his articles, commenced with apparent anger thus: "Whereas it has been maliciously reported that A. B. is going to leave off business," and then would follow an earnest assurance that such was not the case, "that he continued, as before, to sell the under-mentioned articles at lowest prices." A more ingenious plan was for H. Z. to advertise

* Tatler, No. 19.

† Mackay.

‡ Tatler, No. 139.

in the public prints that a purse of gold, of large amount, with other valuables, had been, in the great hurry of business, dropped in his shop, and would be returned to the proper owner on describing its contents. Of course every one was eager to deal with such an honest tradesman, and this visionary purse soon became to him a reality.

But the chief attraction and best advertisement was a sign-board, announcing name and occupation with all the splendour of gilding and painting. Here is a sample of a jocose one :

GEORGE WILSON, SIGN OF THE PHOENIX.

HERE SOAP AND INK, STAMPS AND STICKING-PLASTER MIX

WITH SONG BOOKS, AINSLIE'S SAUCE, TEA-TRAYS, AND CANDLESTICKS.

But many, to strike the eye more effectually, had emblazoned some animal or object sprawling upon the sign. When these signs or subjects were common, or when fancy became capricious, (for she is a fickle jade,) something more piquant was adopted, and, therefore, there now arose blue boars, black swans, red lions, flying pigs, and hogs in armour, swans with two necks, and such queer skimble-skamble stuff as would have put the Welch heraldry of Owen Glendower to the blush. Then there were multitudes of compound signs, such as the fox and seven stars, ball and neats-tongue, dog and gridiron, sheep and dolphin, pig and whistle. These grotesque combinations seem to have originated in the apprentice quartering his master's symbol with his own, like the combined arms of a matrimonial heraldic alliance. In not a few instances (they can be traced to the ignorance of the people, or the usual contraction or abbreviation of speech) these comical emblems became most ridiculously perverted. Thus, the Bologne-mouth, the mouth of the harbour of Bologne, in France, became the bull and mouth ; at this day a noted travellers' inn in St. Martin's-lane, the Satyr and Bacchanals, became the devil and bag of nails ; and the pious, praiseworthy, and puritanical legend, which they often used, "*God encompasseth us,*" became, after being many times mouthed over by various provincialists, metamorphosed into the "goat and compasses."

These signs, which projected into the street, where they swung from their elegant and elaborately curled iron-work supports, creaked to and fro most hideously from every blast ; so that at night you might as well have a poor afflicted child in your bed-room as this noise, if you wanted to sleep. In the *Antic-Man's Magazine* is an account of the iron-work and other decorations of one which cost £700.

Besides the regular tradesmen, London appears to have

abounded with hawkers, whose occupation (to catch "*fools pence*") and modes of dealing would now be indicted as a nuisance; in fact, they mostly tended to the grossest demoralization. Even Westminster Hall swarmed with female hawkers, like a modern bazaar; ribands, gloves, and other fancy articles were selling on every side of the building, while lands and tenements were being wrangled for on the other; on one side a shrill-toned seamstress was detailing the beauties of her commodities, while a deep-mouthed crier was on the other side commanding silence.*

There were many shops in which toys and trinkets were raffled for, and to these places gallants took their mistresses. These were imitated in humble life, so that every fruit-stall became a place for gambling, where the apple-munching young urchin became first initiated. Thimble-rigging was openly practised in the streets; street-pedlars publicly hawked about gin and other strong liquors on wheelbarrows; and the number of public houses were more in proportion than now. In the year 1725 there were, in the metropolis, exclusive of Southwark, 6187 houses wherein Geneva and other strong waters were sold retail.

From the merchant and shop-keeper, we may proceed to the apprentices; and, strange to tell, they were at this period the chief civic nuisance. The laws were strong against them, but they had been much neglected. These youths, scattered over the whole metropolis, had become formidable, not only from their number, but also from their union; and they seem to have acquired such a reckless ferocity from the consciousness of their strength, that they were always ready to head all other minor insurrections and popular riots. In these cases it was in vain for the small and feeble city guard to oppose them; "*clubs, bills, and partisans*" were swept before the whirlwind of a 'prentice onset. These 'prentices had also constituted themselves into the arbiters and executioners of popular justice; so that if a bull was to be bated in the ring, or a play d—d on the stage—if a b—d was to be carted through the streets with a hideous symphony of pans, kettles, and keys—if a scold was to be carried to the ducking-stool and ducked, or a house of bad repute was to be stormed and sacked—a throng of apprentices generally both decreed and executed the deed. These turbulent lads had, as is usual, their feuds against certain other bodies, among which the templars (law clerks) were distinguished; but all foreigners they hated, and with even more than an Englishman's hatred.

When the hey-day of apprenticeship had expired, many

* Works of T. Brown.

these youths grew sober, rich, and obese, and were thus qualified for civic offices and dignities; but others acquired such unsettled and profligate habits, that their dismissal was indispensable. Being thus thrown loose upon society, they were ready for any desperate deed; and, from the host of discarded 'prentices, a bravo could easily be hired by any gentleman who was mean enough to use the services of a mercenary cudgel.*

In the reign of Queen Anne an act was passed, by which poor boys of a certain age, maintained by the parishes, were to be sent to sea.

The last serious act of these turbulent youths took place in 1668.

The author of a poem, "The Honour of London Apprentices," (1647,) states, in his preface, that, from all parts of England and Wales, "the sons of knights, esquires, gentlemen, ministers, yeomen, and tradesmen come up from their particular places of nativity, and are bound apprentices in London."†

In London, in cases of misconduct by either apprentice or master, they are summoned before the city chamberlain, who adjudicates between them; and, upon the disobedience or misconduct of either, he may commit the offender to bridewell.

In 1766 an act was passed to oblige apprentices to serve out their time, and also to compel artificers and workmen to fulfil their contracts entered into with their employers, for the full period agreed upon.‡

The great advantage of this act I shall allude to again when speaking of the statutes and fairs in the rural districts. It produced a surprising effect in London and other cities. It may be fairly called the "*drill-sergeant of society*:" it forces obedience; it timely suppresses all manifestations of irksomeness at that most important period of life, when the habits are forming; it restrains all peculiarities of ill-temper, and curbs down all wilfulness and licentiousness. It teaches an important lesson, that those who will not do their duty and be convinced by the reason and experience of those under whom they are placed, must be reformed by force. If Buonaparte had studied the English character, particularly this part of it, he need not have wondered at the astonishing *perseverance* of his greatest enemy. That sentiment is formed in the British youth from

* Fleetwood's Letters—Green's Ghost Haunting.

† This extract contradicts the remarks of several of the Diarists and writers of these reigns. I give it, lest I might be charged with partiality. I expect these instances were few.

‡ Macpherson's Annuals of Commerce.

the age of fourteen to twenty-one, the most important period of human life ; it is the parent of firmness, patience, and perseverance, and is the origin of good discipline. As the sports of the field (which I shall show) make bold, active, daring, fearless officers ; so the subordination created by this act alone makes the steady soldier or sailor. As in the one there is no luxurious effeminacy, he can be a daring, dashing, leader ; so the other follows on readily to the assault with cool, determined, persevering bravery ; and, if repulsed, he is not discomfited, but will march on again and again, when orders are given so to do.

CLERGYMEN, CLERKS, AND THE SEXTONESS.

"Some negligent pastorlings there are, who have more heeds to their owne hides than to the soules of the people."—BISHOP HALL.

From the general state of society, it will not be expected that the clergy were in a much more refined state than their flocks. Those lights of the age only show "darkness visible, serving only to discover sights of wo."

"England is the only country in Christendom where *simony* is openly practised and vindicated." How this should be, among men who solemnly swear on the altar that "they believe themselves called to the care of souls by the Holy Ghost," is surprising, and is only to be witnessed to be believed ; but so it is.

It is not my desire to make a display of the clerical errors of this period ; sufficient will it be to produce only those few blights by which my readers may understand something of the manners and customs of the age.

"More herein to speak I am forbidden ;
Sometimes for speaking truth one may be chidden."

From "Drake's Shakespeare and his Times" I learn that "a clergyman was called *sir*, (which was not discontinued till the reign of Charles II.,) from the word *dominus*, a bachelor's degree."

Harrison says the "apparell of our clergymen is comlie and, in truth, more decent than ever it was in the Catholic church before the universities bound their graduates to a sable attire. It was the custom of some patrons (after the reformation) to bestow advowsons and benefices upon their bakers, butlers,

cookes, goodrakes, falconers, and horse-keepers, instead of other recompenses for their long and faithful services."

The following curious entry, from the household book of the Stationer's Company, 1560, will give an idea of their poor day, compared with other dependants :

	s.	d.	
Item. Paide the preacher,	vi.	2	} for one day.
" the minstrelle,	xij.	0	
" the coke, (cook,) xv.	0	0	

The following graphic, but miserable, account of the collegian is from Burton's "Anatomy of Melancholy," published 1621 :*

"Where shall he have it, (preferment ?) he is as far to seek it as he was (after twenty years' standing) at the first day of his coming to the university. For what cause shall he take, being now capable and ready ? The most parable and easie, and about which many are employed, is to teach a school, turn lecturer or curate ; and for that he shall have falconer's wages, (ten pound *per annum* and his diet, or some small stipend,) so long as he can please his patron or the parish. If they approve him not, (for usually they do but a year or two—as inconstant as they that cried 'Hosanna' one day and 'Crucifie him' the other,) serving-man like, he must go and look for a new master : if they do approve him, what is his reward ?

"Like an ass, he wears out his time for provender, and can show a stum-rod, an old gown, and an ensign of his infelicity ; he hath his labour for his pains ; a *modicum* to keep him till he be decrepit. If he be a trencher chaplain in a gentleman's house, (as it befell Euphormio,) after some seven years' service, he may, perchance, have a living to the halves, or some small rectory with the mother of the maids at length, a poor kinswoman, or a cracked chambermaid, to have and to hold during the time of his life. But if he offend his good patron, or displease his lady-mistress in the meantime, as Hercules did Cacus, he shall be dragged forth out of doors by the heels—away with him.

"If he bend his forces to some other studies, with an intent to be a *secretis* to some nobleman, or in such a place with an ambassador, he shall find that these persons rise like 'prentices, one under another ; and so, in many tradesmen's shops, when the master is dead, the foreman of the shop commonly steps in his place."

He then quotes from a sermon preached at Paul's Cross,

* This reverend gentleman had the living of St. Thomas, in the city of Oxford, in 1616. At this vicarage he is remarked to have always given the sacrament in wafers.

1597. "We that are bred up in learning, and destinated by our parents to this end, we suffer our childhood in the grammar school, which Austin calls *magnam tyrannidem et grave malum*, and compares it to the torments of martyrdom: when we come to the university, if we live of the college allowance as Phalaris objected to the Leontines, neady of all things but hunger and fear; or, if we be maintained but partly by our parents' cost, to expend in unnecessary maintenance, books, and degrees, before we come to any perfection, five-hundredth pounds, or a thousand marks. If by this expense of time, our bodies and spirits, our substance and patrimonies, we cannot purchase those small rewards which are ours by law and the right of inheritance, a poor parsonage or a vicarage of £250 per annum; but we must pay to the patron for the lease of a life, (a spent and outworn life,) either in annual pension or above the rate of a copy-hold, and that with the hazard and loss of our souls, by simony and perjury, and the forfeiture of all our spiritual preferments *in esse and posse*, both present and to come; what father, after a while, will be so improvident to bring up his son, to his charge, to this necessary beggary? what Christian will be so irreligious as to bring up his son in that course of life which, by all probability and necessity, *cogit ad turpia*, enforcing to sin, will entangle him in simony and perjury; when, as the poet saith, a beggar's brat taken from the bridge where he sits begging, if he knew the inconvenience, had cause to refuse it."

He continues: "This being thus, have we not fished fair all this while, that are initiated divines, to find no better fruits for our labours? Do we mecerate ourselves for this? Is it for this we rise so early all the year long, 'leaping (as he saith) out of our beds when we hear the bell ring, as if we had heard a clap of thunder?' If this be all the respect, reward, and honour we shall have, let us give over our books, and betake ourselves to some other course of life. To what end should we study?"

"If there be no more hope of reward, no better encouragement, I say again, let's turn soldiers, sell our books and buy swords, guns, and pikes, or stop bottles with them; turn our philosopher's gowns (as Cleanthes once did) into millers' coats; leave all, and rather betake ourselves to any other course of life than to continue longer in this misery."

But there came a change much for the better for them; for Pope, in his description of the happy state of life of the country clergyman, thus speaks of them in allusion to their easy way of living:

"October store¹ and best Virginia,²
Tythe pig³ and mortuary guinea⁴!"

1. Ale brewed in that month is the best. 2. Tobacco. 3. Every tenth pig. 4. "Mortuary is a voluntary gift left to a parish church for the recompense of personal tythes and offerings, not duly paid in the person's lifetime."—*Harris*.

According to the treaty of Westphalia, 1648, England has alternately the right of appointing the Bishop of Osnaburgh. George III. inducted his son, the late Duke of York, the vacancy falling when the duke was only five years old; a worse selection in every respect, as the history of his whole life will show, could not have been possible.

In 1654 "the bishop attended, to *consecrate* a church at Poplar, near London; but during the ceremony he heard that some of his family was sick, and he instantly left off, without completing it."*

During the commonwealth those churches and chapels that were built, and other graveyards, were not *consecrated*.

"The inhabitants of Wales were nearly destitute of Christian instruction. Their language was little understood; and their clergy were so ignorant and inattentive to their cares, that they preached scarcely one sermon in a quarter of a year. The people had neither bibles nor catechisms for their instruction. The parliament, therefore, taking their case into consideration, passed an act for the better propagation of the gospel, and for ejecting scandalous ministers and schoolmasters. Pursuant to this measure, there were soon 150 pious ministers in the principality; most of them preached three or four times a week. In every market town was placed one, and in most two, schoolmasters, able and learned university men; and the tythes were all employed to the maintenance of godly ministers, the payment of taxes to the support of schoolmasters, and the fifths to the wives and children of the ejected clergy."†

The following list of vicars of Worfield church, Shropshire, presents a remarkable account of only four in 199 years; from which it will be but fair to infer they were, at any rate, all temperate. It was not a valuable living:

Demerick, the last Catholic conformed to the law established church during the first six years of Queen Elizabeth, died 1564. The next, whose name was Barney, died 1608. The next, name ———, died 1664. The next, Hancocks, died 1707. The next, Anderson, died 1763.

There was one very extraordinary man, Richard Haddock, of New College, Oxford. Arthur Wilson says: "He used to

* Pennant.

† History of Religious Liberty, published 1820.

preach in his sleep; he maketh good, learned sermons, but, when awake, known to be no great scholar; in those sermons he makes when asleep he speaks exceedingly good Greek and Hebrew; when he is awake he understandeth neither language: some of his auditory were willing to reduce him to silence, by pulling, hauling, and pinching, yet he preacheth all the while." He was sent to preach before the king, but was discovered to be a cunning fellow, feigned this trick, and got church preferment.

The following is a graphic account of the clerks of Cornwall:

"In the last age there was a familiarity between the parson and the clerk, which our feelings of decorum would revolt at; ergo: 'I have seen the ungodly flourish like a green bay tree.' 'How can that be, *maister*?' said the clerk of St. Clements. 'Of this I was myself an ear-witness.'"

"At Kenwyn two dogs, one of which was the parson's, were fighting at the west end of the church; the parson, who was then reading the second lesson, rushed out of the pew and went and parted them; returning to his pew, and being doubtful where he had left off, he asked the clerk, 'Roger, where was I?' 'Why, down parting the dogs, *maister*,' said Roger."

"At Mevagissay, when a non-resident clergyman officiated, it was usual with the squire to invite him to dinner. Several years ago a non-resident clergyman was requested to do duty on the Sunday when the creed of St. Athanasius is directed to be read. Before he began the service the parish clerk asked him 'Whether he intended to read the creed that morning.' 'Why?' said the clergyman. 'Because, if you do, there's no dinner for you at the squire's at Penwarne.'"

A very short time since parish clerks used to read the lessons. I once heard the clerk of St. Agnes cry out, "At the mouth of the viery vurnis Shadrac, Meschac, and Abednego com voath and com hether." Daniel, chap. iii.

The clerk of Lamorran, in giving out the psalm, "Like a timorous bird, to distant mountains fly," always said it, "Like a timersum burde," &c., with a shake of the head and a quivering of the voice, which could but provoke risibility.*

Having given some account of the clergyman and his co-adjuter, the clerk, I will now introduce a curious character in another capacity, viz., a *sextoness*. In the year 1637 there died, aged seventy-nine, Mary Marshall, who served this very important and necessary office at Sibsay, in Lincolnshire. She had been thirty-nine years a widow, during which time she had refused admittance into her house to any one. Although very penurious in her own habits, she feasted upward of a dozen

* Rev. Polwhele's "Recollections in Hone's Table Book."

devilish cats at her table every day. After her seventieth year she was attacked by three burglars, whom, with the most extraordinary courage and presence of mind, she kept at bay for a considerable time ; being at last overpowered, she was robbed of a large sum of money, principally in gold coins ; but she never ceased her exertions till she convicted the thieves. She had filled her office for full forty years, during which time she had never been once absent from duty until the day of her death : the parishioners, finding that she was not at her post, broke open the door and found her dead. She left a large sum of money.”*

The facetious Tommy Hood has been making himself very free with sextons, but at their expense : if he had met with such a person as this, (could he have been so ungallant ?) he, for his satire, might have passed under a different ordeal than that of the ordinary critic, even if the sage was equally *venerable*, equally *orthodox*, and had *delved* equally as *deep* in his *grave* researches. He says : “ A sexton is like an undertaker, who have each a percentage on ‘ the bills of mortality,’ and never see a picture of health but they long to *engrave* it ; both have the same quick ear for a churchyard-cough, and both the same relish for the same piece of *music*, to wit, the tolling of *St. Sepulchre’s bell* : moreover, both go constantly in *black* ; howbeit, it is no mourning with their livery, for they grieve no more for the defunct than the carrion crow of the same plumage does, who is the undertaker of the dead horse.”

RELIGIOUS LECTURES.

“ A LECTURE commenced 1672, called ‘ Lecture Merchants.’ It was encouraged and supported by some of the principal merchants and tradesmen of the city of London, and is still continued every Tuesday morning.”

“ The Honourable Robert Boyle instituted a course of eight sermons in 1691, to prove the truth of the Christian religion against infidels, without descending to any controversies among Christians, and to answer any difficulties, scruples, &c. To this institution we are indebted for many excellent defences of natural and revealed religion.”

“ Morning lectures commenced during the civil wars.”†

From this period commenced lectures on science, history, and all other subjects, where

“ Your rich men have now learn’d of latter days
To admire and come together,
To hear and see a worthy scholar speak,
As children do a peacock’s feather.”

* Gentleman’s Magazine.

† Buck’s Theological Dictionary.

BOOK OF SPORTS.

THE Sunday sports were common, as the following lines too clearly prove. They also show what these sports were, and the people's full feeding :

"Now, when their dinner once is done, and that they well have fed,
To play they go, to casting stones, to runne, or shoote,
To tosse the light and windy ball alofte with hande or fote ;
Some others trie their skill in gonnies, some wrastell all the day,
And some to schools of fence do goe, to gaze upon the play ;
Another set there is that do not love abroad to roam,
But for to pass their time at cards or tables still at home."

BARNABY GOOGE, 1570.

A writer, endeavouring to prove the impropriety of an established form of prayer for the church service, among other arguments, uses the following : " He (the minister) posteth it over as fast as he can gallope ; for eyther he hath two places to serve, or else there are some gaymes to be playde in the afternoon, as lying for the whet-stone, heathenish dancing for the ring, or a beare or bull to be bated, or else a jack-a-napes to ride on horseback, or an interlude to be playde in the church ; we speak not of ringing after matins is done."*

The Puritans opposed these things with all their might ; but, as they did not substitute any other pleasant way of passing their time on this day, and from the numerous changes in the forms of religion, the people had lost much of their church reverence, and would not go there : they kept on with their sports as well as they could. At length King James I. put forth his celebrated book to regulate them.

As it was the cause of much controversy, it may be as well to give the history. In the year 1604 King James issued a proclamation against hunting, which was of about as much use as whistling to allay a storm ; but it serves to show the temper of his mind at that time. In 1617, on his return from Scotland, while staying at Hoghton Hall and other places, he received petitions complaining of the strictness of the Puritans in keeping the Sabbath, and putting down all manly exercises and harmless recreations. He therefore, in this book, pointed out with minuteness what pastimes they might, and, indeed, ought, to use on Sabbath days and festivals of the church ; what running, vaulting, and morrice-dancing ; what may-poles, church-ales, and other rejoicings they might indulge in after evening prayers were ended. He ordained that women should have leave to carry *rushes* to the church for the decoration of it, ac

* Admonitions to Parliament, by Thomas Cartwright, 1573.

ording to their old customs.* He prohibited, upon Sundays only, all bear and bull batings, and bowling; he forbid any one joining in them who abstained from divine service; and he commanded every person to resort to his own parish church to hear divine service, and not to appear afterward in their sport with any offensive weapons. He ordered it to be read in all the parish churches by the clergy, and that both the judges on the circuits and the justices of the peace be informed thereof.

It met with some opposition by the clergymen, but seems to have been generally approved of by the church-going people: among the Puritans it was a terrible eye-sore; but their murmurings then had but little effect. In 1633 complaints were made in Somersetshire about church-ales and revels on the Lord's day, when two of the judges, being on the circuit, took upon themselves to issue an order for their suppression: as soon as this reached the ears of King Charles I., it was considered as an invasion of his prerogative, and they were censured; and this Book of Sports was again put forth, to create farther commotion. It remained till the year 1643, when the parliament ordered it to be burnt by the common hangman

CHURCHES.

"Within that temple where the air
Seems loaded with the breath of prayer."

ALTHOUGH the Christian religion will never change, there are many things connected with it that have changed and are still changing. Some of these changes I will endeavour to place before the reader.

I cannot help first observing on the difference between this period and that of Catholic times.† The sedilias and piscinas

* Strowing the churches with rushes was an annual festival. The bunches of rushes were gayly ornamented with ribands, &c., and attended from the river's brink by banners and music borne in triumph by the young and old in the village. The object and intention of them was to keep warmth in kneeling, and to deaden the sound of the nailed shoes in walking.

† At the same time that the "Book of Sports" was ordered to be burnt, another ordinance was passed, "for removing all monuments of superstition and idolatry, commanding all tables and altars of stone to be demolished, communion-tables to be removed from the east end of the churches, the rails to be removed, the chancels to be levelled, all superstitious furniture to be removed from the communion-tables, and all crosses, crucifixes, images, copes, surplices, and superstitious vestments to be taken away and defaced."—*See Diurnal*, vol. i.

were no longer used ; the pictures at the chancel end were superseded by the ten commandments, the Lord's prayer, and the creed ; no lights were permitted on the altar, shedding their lurid, yet expressive, beams ; no flowers on festival days, so symbolic of the joy of those periods ; these flowers were of the rainbow tints, which "surpass all tints," and can be traced in use from time immemorial. At a later period, and at those seasons when natural ones were scarce, ingenuity, prompted by piety, introduced artificial ones : these were first made in Tuscany. During the period under review they could no longer, in the language of Drayton,

" Load the altars till they rise
Clouds from the burnt sacrifice ;
With your censors sling aloof
Their smells till they ascend the roof."

It, on some festival day, a devout Catholic of an ancient family was to stray into the parish church, probably built by an ancestor, how would he be surprised ! What Protestant could comprehend his feelings ? That, I conceive, would be impossible, however, whether the change has been for the better or the worse, and to this query "this deponent saith not," yet he may say,

" The lights are fled, the garlands dead,
And all but he departed."

The learned author of "Europe during the Middle Ages," in writing of England, states that, "if it had not been for the clergy, the whole nation would have been one den of thieves, and have inevitably become depopulated." He says that "the churches under feudal grants were placed under some warrior, who was styled tutor or advocatus." The Rev. E. Burton, in his description of "The Antiquities of Rome," states: "The kings of England in former times were protectors of the church of St. Paul, in Rome, as the Emperor of Germany is now of that of St. Peter, the King of France of St. John of Lateran, and the King of Spain of St. Maria Maggiora."

Dr. Wiseman writes : "The old Christians loved to be called apostolic, the moderns prefer being called evangelical." "By the early canons of the church, there were to be no temporal affairs carried on in them. By the council of Chalons in 650, no one wearing arms was to presume to enter ; the weapons were left outside. There were no seats in them. St. Ambrose would not permit the emperor to remain in the choir after making his offering. The poor could then walk as near the altar as kings. Among the laity there was perfect equality. The

churches, particularly some of the large cathedrals, were made sanctuaries, which, in that former rude state of society, saved numbers from being put to death in lawless quarrels, and gave time for wicked sinners to gain repentance and become reconciled.*—*Digby*. App. xvii.

How wise was this regulation, particularly at that uncivilized period. Even now, how often have the best of us had occasion to regret some rash act we may have committed for want of time for due reflection! How excellent it often is to have some superior power to thwart us in our unholy resolves, and thus compel a pause! for

"The soul's dark cottage, battered and dismayed,
Receives new lights through chinks that time has made." WALLER.

In the porches of former times marriages were often celebrated, and over the porches frequently were schools,† and even courts of law have been held in them. They were also considered safe places to store deeds and other valuable writings.

The fonts were large, some of them sufficient to immerse a child all over.

Pulpits were sometimes attached outside of churches, in the churchyards. Sermons were often delivered in the cloisters of cathedrals, and in the open courts of colleges and religious houses.

The custom of writing sermons was pretty uniform during the reign of Henry VIII., to prevent malicious accusations.

CHURCH DESECRATION

It appears pretty clear that Henry VIII. never intended the reformation of religion to extend so far as it has done: he could set the ball in motion, but he had not force sufficient to stop its progress when he wished it. In 1536 he issued a proclamation, (and his proclamations had the force of law,) that one copy of the Scriptures might be in each church, *chained there*—that "*it was only permitted out of his goodness and liberality, not out of his duty.*"

In the time of Queen Elizabeth the Irish parliament passed an act, that the uniformity of the common prayer should be in Latin, where the minister had not the knowledge of the Irish

* Holyrood Palace, Edinburgh, is now a sanctuary: no one residing there can be arrested.

† John Evelyn, Esq., who died in 1705, was first taught reading in Wotton church-porch.

tongue. No arrangement was made for translating it into the Irish language.*—*Chaloner*.

In 1640 the Chaplain of Pendennes, in Cornwall, administered the sacrament in the Cornish language.

In 1537 Cromwell, Henry VIII.'s vicar-general, issued the first order for the *demolition* of shrines and relics. After that came the order from the puritanical parliament, (1643.) The following extracts will show the way in which these terrible orders were executed :

According to Raine's "History of the Churches of Durham," "the reformation removed little except shrines. Dean Horne, in 1551, wantonly destroyed much of its (the cathedral's) splendour. Dean Whittingham, whose wife was a relation of Calvin, did more destruction still. The Scotch prisoners, after the battle of Dunbar, mutilated the Neville and other monuments."

Bishop Hall, in his "Hard Measures," informs us that "Sheriff Tofts and Alderman Lindsey, attended by many zealous fellows, came into the chapel at Norwich to look for superstitious pictures and reliques of idolatry; and sent for me, to let me know they found the windows full of images, which were very offensive, and must be demolished. I told them they were the pictures of some ancient and worthy bishops, as St. Ambrose, St. Austin, &c.; it was answered me that they were so many popes. One younger man among the rest would take upon him to defend that every diocesan bishop was a pope: I answered him with scorn, and obtained leave that I might, with the least loss of defacing the windows, give orders for taking off that offence, which I did by causing the heads of the pictures to be removed, since I knew the *bodies* could not offend. It was all of no use; they broke the windows and stole the leads." Yes, yes, the leads in an old English church or chapel would be worth something considerable, so that here we see the effect of "*the creepings of the flesh*;" viz., of "Avarice, the god and demon of vulgar minds."

"Covehithe church, Suffolk, now a ruin, effected 1644. William Dorsing, of infamous memory, in his sacrilegious commission through this county, thus speaks of this his depredations here: 'We broke down two hundred pictures, one pope, with divers cardinals, Christ and the Virgin Mary, a picture of

* The custom of smoking tobacco in churches had become so prevalent, that Pope Urban in 1628 issued an order prohibiting it.

Percy, in his *Reliques of Ancient English Poetry*, says, "A gentleman has informed me that, going once into a church in Holland, he saw the male part of the audience sitting with their hats on, smoking tobacco, while the preacher was holding forth in his morning-gown."

God, of Jesus in capitals on the roof of the church, and cherubims with crosses on their breasts, and a cross in the chancel; all which, with divers pictures in the windows, (which we could not reach, and the people *refused* to raise the ladders,) we left a warrant with the constables to destroy in fourteen days.' ”*

No one, with any feeling and reflection, can wonder that “the people refused to raise the ladders.” The ordinary feelings of civilized life would plead strongly in their favour as mere beautiful works of art, whether they excited the warmer feelings of reverence or not.

I know there was a difference of opinion upon this subject, and I should not act the part of a faithful historian if I withheld those contemporaneous, but adverse, opinions of this period which come across me: I give, therefore, the following short dialogue from “*Andronicus*,” a tragedy by Philonax Lonekin, 1661:

Crato. “I grieve the chapel was defaced; ’twas stately!

Cleobulus. I love no such triumphant churches—
They scatter my devotion; while my sight
Is courted to observe the sumptuous cost,
I find my heart lost in my eyes;
While that, a holy horror, seems to dwell
Within a dark, obscure, and humble cell!

Crato. But I love churches which mount up to the skies!
For my devotion rises with the roof;
Therein my soul doth heaven anticipate!”

The following extract, from the “*Penny Magazine*,” gives a frightful description of what was perpetrated on Litchfield cathedral:

“No documents, nor hardly anything referring to its erection, exist; all its records were destroyed, either at the time of the reformation or during the civil wars in the seventeenth century. On the former occasion it was despoiled of all its ornaments which could be easily converted into *another use*; its *richly decorated shrines, and gold and silver vessels, being all confiscated to the crown.*

“At the commencement of the civil war the close of Litchfield was fortified by the royalists, and the command intrusted to the Earl of Chesterfield. In March, 1643, the garrison was attacked by Robert Greville Lord Brooke, a zealous Puritan, who is said to have endeavoured to invoke the aid of Heaven by a vow, that, if he should succeed, he would level the cathedral with the ground. But on the second of the month, which happened to be St. Chad’s day, (this cathedral is dedicated to

that saint,) his lordship was shot dead by a gentleman stationed on the great tower of the church. The garrison, however, were obliged to surrender on the third day after, when the parliamentary soldiers entered and took possession. The followers of Lord Brooke did not quite throw down the cathedral, but they inflicted upon it both desecration and injury to no small extent. 'They exercised their barbarism,' says Dugdale, 'in demolishing all the monuments, pulling down the curiously carved work, battering in pieces the costly windows, and destroying the evidences and records belonging to that church; which being done, they stabled their horses in the body of it, kept courts of guard in the cross aisles, broke up the pavement, and every day hunted a cat with hounds throughout the church, delighting themselves in the echo from the goodly vaulted roof.'

"The parliamentary forces kept possession of the close till the twenty-first of April, when they were driven out by the royalists; it remained in their hands till July, 1646, when it was once more attacked, and compelled to admit a new garrison after a brief resistance. It was reckoned that no less than 2000 cannon-shot and 1500 hand-grenades had been discharged against it; the three spires were nearly battered down, and hardly anything left standing except the walls; even they were everywhere defaced and mutilated."

To give the reader an idea of the outside ornaments on these buildings, which have in almost all instances been destroyed, I copy the following from the "Gentleman's Magazine:—"

STATUARY AT WELLS' CATHEDRAL.—"The annexed description of the sculpture with which the exterior of this beautiful building is decorated has recently appeared, from the pen of Mr. Cockerill, the architect:

"Upward of three hundred statues, in nine tiers, decorate the west and north fronts. In the first nearest the earth, in niches and under canopies, are the personages of the first and second Christian missions to this country, as St. Paul, Joseph of Arimathea, and St. Augustine and his followers. In the second tier are the angels, chanting *Gloria in excelsis*, and holding crowns, spiritual and temporal—the rewards of those predictions. In the third tier, to the south, subjects of the Old Testament; to the north, the New—compositions of the highest merit and interest; two of them are cited by Flaxman as examples of pure and expressive art. In the fourth and fifth tiers are contained an historical series of the lords, spiritual and temporal, saints and martyrs, under whom the church has flourished in this country; as King Ina, founder of the conventual church; Edward the Elder, founder of the (cathedral) Episcopal church of Wells; the Saxon, Danish, Norman, and Plan-

tagenet dynasties ; the remarkable daughters and allies by marriage of the royal families of England, with the leading characters and lords of the church ; as Archbishop Brethelmus, St. Dunstan, Bishops Asser and Grimbald, and the Earl of Mercia, surrounding Alfred, &c. : they form a complete illustration of William of Malmesbury and the early historians of our country ; " a calendar for unlearned men " as well as for unlearned artists ; for thus are many of them as beautiful as they are deeply interesting to Englishmen. In the sixth tier there are ninety-two compositions of the resurrection, startling in significance, and pathos, and expression, worthy of John of Pisa, or a greater man, John Flaxman. In the seventh tier are the angels sounding the last trump, the four archangels conspicuous. In the eighth tier are the apostles, of colossal dimensions and admirable sculpture. In the ninth tier are the remains of the Saviour in judgment, with niches on either side for the Virgin and St. John, as usual.

This magnificent picture of the great doctrines of the Christian dispensation, and its peculiar relation to this country, hitherto sealed, was unravelled at no small expense of time and meditation, (since there are no records or inscriptions of any sort,) and indeed of colds and catarrhs, caught at Kill-Canon corner in the months of November and December.

When Oliver Cromwell was in Scotland he turned the church of Ayr into an armory. The beautiful church of Saint Andrews, which was, from first to last, the work of one hundred and fifty years, was destroyed in a day.

In Scotland the work of desecration was carried farther than in England ; I believe there is only the cathedral of Glasgow at all preserved without injury. In one of Sir Walter Scott's works he introduces a character who thus speaks of it : " Ah ! it's a brave kirk ; none o' yee whigma-leeries, and curlew-urlies, and opensteekchens about it ; a solide weel-jointed mason wark, that will stand as long the warld keeps hands and gun-pother off it."* And surely it is best for it to stand " as long as the world," for generations yet unborn to " pace down the long-drawn aisles of light and shade, where the glowing beams through tinted windows fall on the youthful fair while kneeling to ask Heaven's grace, so beautifully expressed by the poet : "†

" Rose bloom fell on her hands together press'd,
And on her silver cross soft amethyst,
And on her hair a glory like a saint."

KEAT'S *Eve of St. Agnes*.

Sorrowfully, but truly, may the learned Digby say, " Gothic

* Rob Roy.

† Gardiner.

architecture has suffered three kinds of degradation ; first, that caused by time ; second, by political or religious revolutions, during which men have fallen on its parts with savage fury ; third, that arising from modern taste, which has caused more than even revolution, cutting up and disorganizing the edifice, killing it in form as in symbol, in its logic, in its beauty."

I believe there are none of the Christian sects who manifest less veneration for relics than the society of Friends ; but it gives me pleasure to notice that a Friend of the name of Fowler, who wrote a small journal of a tour he had taken in this state in 1830, could not help noticing some venerable *trees*, now standing at Flushing, Long Island, under which George Fox preached in 1672. Thus is the voice of nature stronger than the rules of a sect ; this feeling, this *holy* feeling of venerating those things which our more venerable friends sanctified, is too irresistible to be controlled ;

" ————— Nature speaks
A parent's language, and in tones as mild
As e'er hush'd infant on its mother's breast,
Wins us to learn her lore."

And from this feeling some of the ruined abbeys have been restored. So late as 1788 the clergymen of Malvern, Worcestershire, had built a pigeon-house on the ivy-crested walls of the abbey, and kept among the *ruins* his hounds ; but fashion having selected those romantic hills as a source of pleasure and summer retirement, which has increased the population, those *nuisances* (in such a situation) are removed, and proper repairs have been carried on to restore it once more to a place of worship ; it therefore no longer exhibits "the roofless walls of expelled Christianity."

"Holy and pure are the pleasures of piety,
Drawn from the fountain of mercy and love,
Endless, exhaustless, exempt from satiety,
Rising unearthly, and soaring above."

Dr. Dunham says : "The *personal character of a sovereign* will have greater weight than we generally imagine." The change in the religious character of the wealthy was such, that, under the profligate Charles II., it was *unfashionable* to be religious : if this class of society attended the church at all, it was in the afternoon ; and if a lady of *ton* went to church, it was to see company and deal out courtesies from her pew ; but her Sunday was more commonly spent in the park and at evening parties playing cards.

How true is the remark of Claudian : "The manners of the world are formed according to those of kings."

"For princes are the glass, the school the book,
Where subjects' eyes do learn, do read, do look."

The annexed particulars are for those who may be curious to know something of the fitting up of English churches :

I will first notice the recent restoration and repairs of the Temple church, originally built by the knight templars, which was begun in 1185 ; as it occupied about fifty years in building, it consequently shows the connexion of the Norman with the pointed style of architecture at the transition period.

The groining of the lofty ceiling is in perfect unison with the whole design ; the ribs are lightly, elegantly, and delicately moulded, rising from caps of slender marble columns, and branching out in such palmy and graceful lines, that the mind is prepared to meet the flowery canopy which they support, and which enables them to complete the *coup-d'œil* of a Christian church.

To soften down the flood of light, stained glass windows were introduced, with religious symbols and appropriate decorative heraldry. To harmonize with this pious feeling, the walls and the ceiling are appropriately adorned, and a new decorative tessellated pavement fresh laid down.*

Whitewashing—that chilly, unreflective, unfeeling, unartistic, and mean commodity, which was introduced about the twelfth century—is abolished.

As piety, morals, and taste are much influenced by characteristic and appropriate colouring in religious edifices, the Templars introduced colourings in Mosaic and decorative histories, chiefly taken from instructive Mosaic paintings. In our day these emblems are but little thought of, and are, consequently, but little understood, and less regarded ; in those days, however, which we, in the heat of our fanciful zeal and vain theorizing, denominate dark, they, by deeper thought, profounder reflection, and closer observation, found colouring produced thought, this great characteristic, this, the greatest and noblest attribute of privileged humanity, by its harmonizing with our better feelings and warmer conceptions, and thus calling it forth and presenting hallowed objects to reflect upon.

The colours mostly introduced were yellow or gold, bright blue, and scarlet, which were taken mystically to represent *light*, *air*, and *warmth* ; green represented *fruitfulness* ; black, which was seldom introduced, represented *tenebræ* or *evil*. Mr. Willement says, "The ceilings were made resplendent with stars and rosettes in gold, on a rich ground of azure, and more frequently by flowing ornaments drawn with great preci-

* The tiles are each six inches square.

out stiffness in the above powerful colours, on
 ated to represent ancient vellum, producing an effect
 chest harmony," conveyed through the eye to the
 and thus fostering a feeling of piety in the wavering and
 ready. Mankind are not alike devout; the feelings in some
 are at times given to wandering: these symbolic objects have a
 tendency to keep the mind from roving entirely at large, and
 thus more readily reclaim and restore the sublimer feelings;
 besides, they are the means of teaching the beauty of harmony
 in colours on the outward objects of God's creation, and thus
 either recall or create a revering spirit.

This symbolizing has a powerful effect, a very important use;
 it tends to promote inquiry, and thus to promote profound
 thoughts in the rising novice; its operation is

"—————Like words,
 That leave upon the still susceptible sense
 A message undelivered, till the mind
 Awakes to apprehensiveness and takes it."

The crusaders' effigies, the sepulchral remains of some of those
 wondrous men whose untiring energy and undaunted zeal led
 them to such deeds of noble daring in the dreadful battle's strife,
 and also in their "seeking the weak, oppressed to relieve,"
 have been restored in all their original forms and costume.
 The pews have been entirely removed, and oaken benches,
 with high backs, profusely but richly and appropriately carved,
 substituted for them. The ancient organ, built by Father
 Schmidt, has been fresh renovated, embellished, and repaired.

As "actions speak louder than words," this church alone is
 worth any artist or architect taking a voyage to see it: here is a
 noble specimen of what our forefathers thought, felt, and done
 nearly seven hundred years past; here we come in actual
 contact with them; here, "though dead, they yet speak;"
 here succeeding artists for succeeding ages may communicate
 with them in their *thoughts, words, and deeds*: it is to them a
 school of design, of science, and history; but, let us hope, to all
 a temple of *peace, piety, and charity*: at any rate, it cannot
 fail to produce trains of *patient thought*, (and it was "*patient
 thought only that made a Newton*,") and, if not a desire and
 resolution to excel, it will most certainly enforce a determina-
 tion to rival and emulate.* I have selected the following
 particulars from Godwin's "Churches of London:"

In St. Alban's church, Wood-street, is, an *hour-glass* fixed
 to the pulpit. This was not at all an uncommon appendage,
 before the invention of clocks and watches.

* I am indebted to the New York Albion for some extracts from which
 this is partly written.

Fosbroke says: "A rector of Bibury used to preach two hours, turning his hour-glass to obtain the required time. After the text the squire of the parish withdrew, smoked his pipe, and returned to receive the blessing."

The following is a very appropriate motto for an hour-glass. I have seen it sculptured under one on a tomb-stone:

"Souls go through death's narrow pass
Like lots of sand through hour-glass."

In St. Sepulchre's church is a monument to John Smith, Governor of Virginia, buried 1631; and there is the finest pulpit (mahogany) sounding board in London; it is in the shape of a parabolic reflector, twelve feet in diameter.

In the church of St. Catherine, Leadenhall-street, Dr. Pearson first delivered his lectures on the creed: he died in 1686. Dr. Benjamin Stone was turned out of this church in the time of Cromwell: he was not, from his sentiments, deemed fit to hold his office. He was at first confined in Crosby Hall, then removed to Plymouth, and, after paying £60, was restored in 1660.

In Christ's church, Newgate-street, the celebrated Whittington, thrice mayor of London, founded a library in 1429. Richard Baxter, the celebrated non-conformist divine, preached here. He was fined by Judge Jefferies five hundred marks, and was to be imprisoned in the King's Bench till it was paid: he was imprisoned eighteen months.

In Saint Dionysius's church, Fenchurch-street, there are *two old syringes*. They were used before fire-engines were invented: they are about 2½ feet long, and were strapped to the persons who used them.

In All-Hallows' church, Thames-street, was buried Dr. Litchfield in 1447. After his death there were found 3083 sermons in his hand-writing. The communion-table is a marble slab, supported by a kneeling figure.

In St. Lawrence's church, Jewry, is a very fine glazed screen, and the handsomest vestry-room in London.

All-Hallows, Lombard-street, from being surrounded by other buildings, is called "the *invisible church*." Here is a handsome carved oak altar-piece, surmounted by seven candlesticks, typical of the seven churches: the columns are fluted, and in each flute is a string of vine leaves and ears of wheat. In the upper part of the lobby is a small *curtain* carved in wood, which seems to hide some foliage behind: it is well executed.

In St. Stephen's church, Wallbrook, which is Wren's masterpiece, is a fine painting, by the American West, of the stoning of St. Stephen.

In St. Martin's, Ludgate Hill, around the font is a Greek

palindrome inscription; the letters will read either backward or forward, and mean, "*Cleanse thy sins, not merely thy outward self.*" It was frequent in the Greek churches. It is found in the front of the Basilica at Constantinople, in several English churches, at Dulwich College, and in France.*

In St. Helen's church, Bishopgate, is a poor-box supported by a curiously carved mendicant asking alms.

These are common to all the churches. Wordsworth has written an appropriate couplet for them:

"Give all thou hast; High Heaven rejects the store
Of nicely calculated less or more."

The inexorable tax-gatherer has so drained the pocket, that they are become nearly useless: they are now the residence of the crafty spider, where he passes the winter solstice in sullen, silent, sacred security, undisturbed by the gentle drop of the widows' mite.

Aubrey, in 1678, says: "Poor-boxes were, before the reformation, often in inns as well as churches."

"The poor man's box is there too; if ye find anything
Besides the poesy, and that half rubbed out too,
For fear it should awaken too much charity,
Give it to pious uses—that is, spend it."

SPANISH CURATE, 1647.

In some of the London churches there are bachelor's pews.

The galleries in churches seemed to have originated in the desire to separate the sexes—sometimes the men being above and sometimes below.

"Lord, how delightful 'tis to see
A whole assembly worship thee."

A very singular circumstance happened at the church of St. Andrew, (under shaft,) in London, in the year 1701. A young Jewess was converted here; after her baptism her father—De Breta, a merchant—turned her out of doors, which was the occasion of an act of parliament being passed, compelling Jews to provide for their Protestant children.†

* The following is one in Latin: "*SUBI DURA A RUDIBUS*"—"from difficulties pleasures ensue."

† I expect the act has been a dead letter: but there are a few conversions occasionally taking place. I find in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, vol. xv., 1841, that there are eight converted Israelites now church-of-England clergymen; and that the Rev. H. S. Joseph has, at Liverpool, a regular weekly service in Hebrew, and had sixteen Jewish communicants in his congregation. In the sixteenth volume there is an account of the Rev. Michael Solomon being consecrated the first church-of-England bishop of Jerusalem: he was originally an Israelite.

This church was one of the earliest pewed, (in 1520,) where, as Gay had noticed in another place,

"A prude, at noon and evening prayer,
Had worn her velvet cushion bare;
Upward she taught her eye to roll,
As if she watched her soaring soul."

Between the windows there are a regular series of paintings of the twelve apostles, executed 1726.

To show the increasing application of cast iron, there was erected, about twenty years past, in a fashionable village near Liverpool, a church all of this metal, from within two feet of the ground to the roof—even the very pinnacles and battlements of the lofty tower; it is lined inside with brick. Its dimensions are one hundred and nineteen feet long, forty-seven feet broad, and the tower ninety-six feet high.

Americans visiting England would find a perambulation of the churches highly instructive; appealing strongly to their warm imaginations, interesting to the kindest feelings of the heart, and full of information and instruction to the mind. The monuments alone will remind them that there lie the remains of many of their ancestors who once were great and noble;

"—————And the nobleness that lies
In other men, sleeping, but never dead,
Will rise in majesty to meet their own."

FUNERALS, TOMBS, &c.

"Lo! as the surplined train draws near
To this last mansion of mankind,
The slow sad bell, the sable bier,
In holy musings wrap the mind." MALLEY.

ON this subject the historian cannot help but observe many changes after the reformation. Kenelm Digby informs us, "In the middle ages, in cities, there were no monuments of decoration which correspond with the heathen philosophy, no pantheons, columns, statues of kings, or triumphal arches.

"If at the funerals of great nobles or kings there was a more magnificent pageant, it was always ecclesiastical, always monastic—never secular or military."

Montaigne says, "If I were a composer of books, I would

compose a register of different deaths, with a commentary ; for whoever could teach man how to die, would teach them how to live." It is the most remarkable action of human life. It is the master-day, the day that judges all the rest.*

What amusement and instruction may be found in a church-yard, to

"Stoop o'er the place of graves, and softly away
The sighing herbage by the gleaming stone ;
That they who near the churchyard's willows stray,
And listen in the deepening gloom alone,
May think of gentle souls that's passed away
Like the pure breath into the vast unknown,
Sent forth from heaven among the sons of men,
And gone into the boundless heaven again." BRYANT.

Brown, a writer on urn burials, states that "the cemetral cells of ancient Christians and martyrs were filled with draughts of Scripture stories."

In the account of the funeral of Faire Veliera, 1598, "the corpse was, with funeral pompe, conveyede to the churche in a hearse, and there solemnely entered, nothing omitted which necessite or custome would claime ; a sermon, a banquette, and like decorations." "The carrying of ivy, laurel, rosemary, or yew," says Bourne, "is an emblem of the soul's immortality ; bay and rosemary usually chosen—the bay, as is said, survives from the root when apparently dead, and the latter from its supposed virtue in strengthening the memory : the graves were bound over with plants that would take root and afford it protection."

The first public military funeral in England was Sir Philip Sydney's, who was mortally wounded at the battle of Zutphen in 1586.

The first naval one was the Earl of Sandwich's, who was killed in Solebay fight in 1672.

The following is a short account of Oliver Cromwell's funeral in Westminster Abbey, which was attended with great pomp, and but little reconcileable to republican notions : "The walls were hung with two hundred and forty escutcheons ; 'the splendid sorrows that did adorn the hearse' were twenty-six large embossed shields and twenty-four smaller, with crowns ; sixty badges, with his crest ; thirty-six scrolls, with mottoes ; his effigy carved and superbly arrayed ; a velvet pall, which contained eighty yards. Not long after this event his grave was rifled, with the same rabid demoniacal desecration by the royalists as was ever done on any occasion by the fanatical

* *Mores Catholici.*

Puritans : his body hung in chains, and his head 'exposed to the peltings of the pitiless storm' for twenty years." App. xviii.

In 1666 an act was passed, ordering the bodies of all, whether male or female, to be buried in nothing but woollen. As woollen was the chief manufactory, this may be said to be a politic act. There was a five pound penalty, if not complied with. Before that time women in particular were frequently buried arrayed in their most sumptuous apparel, and adorned in their sepulchre with the most glittering ornaments they possessed. The fanciful and not inelegant shroud was, after this, mostly used, and generally with part of it richly ornamented (by punches) hanging out at the foot of the coffin.

How careful has mankind ever been, and how curious and various have been the ways taken, to preserve the remains of those we love. We read that Moses, when he departed from Egypt, took with him the bones of Joseph ; and, except there is something really immoral, actually producing evil consequences, we ought to judge these efforts with the greatest charity and liberality, without regarding our own taste ; the voice of nature will consent, whether the voice of man does so or not.

" Absent or dead, still let our friends be dear ;
A sigh the absent claim, the dead a tear."

The mole-like grubbings of late years in England have brought forth some curious ancient relics, which have excited our wonder and surprise.

A corpse was discovered, in 1835, buried in a log of wood ; the log seemed to have been sawed down the centre, and a vacancy scooped out of the middle where the body was placed : it was sewed up in skins, with every appearance of having been the corpse of some one of the natives before the Roman invasion, perhaps two thousand years past.

There is a tomb rudely sculptured, at Dewsbury, in Yorkshire, of one block of stone, resembling a small house, evidently of the Saxon age. In the old churches the graves do not seem to have been very deep. The thick slab which covers the body serves also as a floor to walk upon. Some of the oldest grave-stones are in the form of a cross. Bodies have been found in coffins of clay, three inches thick, dove-tailed together like carpenters' work, and then baked. Lead coffins were in use in the Saxon age. St. Dunstan was buried first in a leaden coffin enclosed in an oaken one, which was covered with one of lead, and then banded with iron.

Coffins of lead were often in the shape of the body, closely fitting it, and exhibiting a cast of the head outside, as a bust.

Sir John Spencer, the rich London alderman, who died in 1610, was thus buried in St. Helen's church, Bishopgate-street; and so also was buried Thomas Sutton, Esq., the noble founder of the Charter House school, who died in 1611.

Tombs and *cenotaphs* have assumed some very *anomalous* appearances since the reformation. In the chancel of the church at Bunney, Nottinghamshire, is a marble tomb on which stands a full-size statue in the plain dress of the times: it represents one of the Parkins family, in a *wrestling* attitude.* He was a great wrestler, and would travel any distance to wrestle with an individual. From this family is descended the Lord Ranelagh of the present day.

The cenotaph of the Duke of Buckingham, who was stabbed by Felton, stands contrary to all *decent* propriety, opposite the altar in Portsmouth church: it is said to contain his heart; his body was buried in Westminster Abby.† On Bishop Hoadley's monument, in Winchester cathedral, "is blended together the cap of liberty, the pastoral staff, magna charta, and the Holy Scriptures," 1761.‡—*Winkle's Cathedrals*.

The celebrated Admiral Drake, who died in the West Indies in the year 1596, the greatest commander of his time, and who was buried in Westminster Abbey, has as yet no monument; justifying a remark of Mills: "The bust is tardily raised to buried merit." If he had been buried in the churchyard, I should say:

"Come clear the weeds from off his grave,
And we will sing a passing stave
In honour of that hero brave."

Those who died under sentence of excommunication, or, like duellists, were not entitled to the rights of Christian burial, were laid up in sarcophagi. §

"He that lies unburied wants not his hearse,
For unto him a tomb's the universe." LUCAN.

There is a kind of stone in Greece called *Lapis Assius*, of which they had their beautifully sculptured sarcophagi

* In the language of Le Baumé, "I speak of what I've seen;" and, from what is now traditionally reported, I may say of him as Chaucer said of Sir Topas:

"Of wrestling there was none his pere,
Where any man shulde stonde."

† Pennant.

‡ The French greatly excel in cenotaphs. In their celebrated *La pers la Chasse* they have varieties of them in the Egyptian, Grecian, and Roman styles.

§ This Greek word literally means *flesh eating*.

made. It is a species of limestone ; and it is said the body will become decomposed within a few weeks in a tomb formed of it.

When Lord Byron visited Troy he observed, " Who will persuade me, when I recline upon a mighty tomb, I am not reclining upon a hero ?"

BRASSES.

" The faintest relics of a shrine
May bring forth thoughts which are divine." BYRON.

THERE is no one, possessing the least feeling and consideration, but what laments the destruction of the brasses by the Puritans in 1642.

They began to be introduced in the year 1308. " They preserved armorial bearings before the college of arms was created, and also illustrated historical rules and other subjects." They were about half an inch thick, and long enough to give a full-length portrait, of either male or female, as large as life, and let into the slab (flush) of stone on which they were laid, either in the church-floor or on the side-walls, or top or sides of a monument. In many cases, where there was a large family vault, the whole family would be found thus sculptured in effigy. They were brought into general use about the middle of the fourteenth century, and were chiefly made in Flanders ; designs were sent over, and thus formed a considerable traffic till the order for their destruction.*—*Godwin's Churches*.

The latest brass was supposed to be put on the tomb of Bishop Harsnet, 1631, in Chigwell church, Essex.

There is a recorded instance of those in the church of Great Yarmouth being destroyed in 1551, (many years before the order made by the Puritan parliament,) to make weights and measures for the town ;† showing that at that early period of the reformation the reverential awe and devout feelings had begun to slacken.

In the church books of St. Benedict, Gracechurch-street, London, 1642, is entered, " Received for superstitious brasses, nine shillings and sixpence." A pitiful sum, and which explains one of the real causes of the destruction being carried so far. It was a fine chance for some of the underlings to get money, who executed this otherwise unthankful office. There were

* The first date of the Arabic numerals being used on tombs is on a brass plate in Ware church, 1454.

† Gentleman's Magazine.

but few churches in London but what the brasses would have fetched as many pounds for old metal.

From the *Gentleman's Magazine* for 1839 I learn, with regret, that what few are left seem to be fast going by stealing, (from Westminster Abbey.) How different were the people of former times ! but what will not the poor do who are in want of a bit of bread ? no place or thing is sacred.

"He whom the dread of want ensnares,
With baseness acts, with meanness bears." HORACE

BURIED MONEY.

READERS of English periodicals cannot help but read occasionally of Roman coins being found in various parts ; the reason is, the Romans had money and various utensils buried with them. It is probable there were not less than 100,000 funerals per year. Cæsar invaded Britain fifty-five years before the birth of our Saviour, and the Romans left it four hundred and twenty-six years after, making their stay about five hundred years. If only one coin was deposited with each, it would amount to fifty millions during the period they were there : the earth is now a sort of banker. See Matt. 25 : 18.*

The introduction of this circumstance leads me to explain a curious custom, founded on the old English Saxon laws, called *hidden treasure trove*. Money or other valuables found in the earth or under the water, eighteen inches deep, belong to the crown, and any coroner can claim them ; he can call a court and empanel a jury upon the occasion, if the amount is worth notice. In the year 1840, 1265 ounces of gold and silver coin were found in the River Ribble, and thus secured to the crown.†

EPITAPHS.

"Let us talk of graves, and worms, and epitaphs."—SHAKESPEARE.

"For the origin of these compositions we are referred to the scholars of Linus, who first bewailed their master, when he was slain, in doleful verses, then called of him *Celinum*,

* *Gentleman's Magazine*.

† "Strictly speaking, the state would be entitled to the same privilege in this Union ; but it is presumed that it would never be enforced."—*Law Dictionary*.

afterward *Epitaphia*; for they were first sung at burials, and afterward engraved upon the sepulchre."

"Praises on tombs are trifles vainly spent;
A man's good name is his best monument."

I have selected a few merely to show the manners and feelings of the age. I have not chosen them from the rich and powerful. A great number of these are proverbially offensive; they express, it is true,

"Here lies the great! False marble where!
Nothing but sordid dust lies here." YOUNG.

Shakspeare thus expresses himself in relation to false honours:

"—————Honours best thrive
When rather from our acts we them derive,
Than our fore-goers: the mere word's a slave,
Debauch'd on every tomb, on every grave;
A lying trophy, and oft as dumb,
Where dust and d—d oblivion is the tomb
Of honour'd bones indeed."

I would observe there was a very great change in them after the reformation. Numbers of them were not so chaste, not so spiritual, often more epigrammatic, mere *jeu-d'esprits*—expressive of any quality, good or bad, of the party; neither in good taste nor with due reverential propriety. The bacchanalian epitaph in Great Woolford church, Warwickshire, would not have been admitted in an earlier period of church history.

The following lines express the qualifications necessary to write an epitaph:

"He that would write an epitaph on thee,
And do it well, must first begin to be
Such as thou wert; for none can truly know
Thy worth, thy life, but he that lived so." DR. DOWNE.

In the "Economy of Human Life" we are told that "to mourn without measure is folly; not to mourn at all, shows insensibility."

The Germans have a maxim, "It is honourable for the women to bewail the dead—the men to remember them."

Verses on the tomb of Florens Caldwell, Esq., St. Martin's church, Ludgate, London, date 1590:

Earth goes to	}	Earth	{	As mould to mould,
Earth treads on				Glittering in gold,
Earth as to				Return ne'er should,
Earth shall be				Goe where he would.
Earth upon	}	Earth	{	Consider may,
Earth goes to				Naked away,
Earth though on				Be stout and gay,
Earth shall from				Passes poore away,

"Be merciful and charitable,
Relieve the poor as thou art able;
A shroud to thy grave
Is all thou shalt have!"

On an *old* monument in St. Ann and St. Agnes's church,
London :

Qu an tris di c vul stra
os guis ti ro um nere vit
H san chris mi t mu la

In this distich the last syllable of each word in the upper line is the same as that of each corresponding word in the last line, and is to be found in the centre. It reads thus :

Quos anguis tristi diro cum vulnere stravit
Hos sanguis christi miro tum munere lavit

Translated thus :

Those who have felt the serpent's venom'd wound
In Christ's miraculous blood hath healing found.

On WILLIAM LAWES, an eminent composer, who was killed in battle by
the Roundheads :

Concord is conquer'd ! In this urn there lies
The master of great music's mysteries ;
And in it is a riddle like the cause,
Will Lawes was slain by men whose Wills were Laws !

On DANIEL BLACHFORD, (who died in 1681,) in Oxhill church, Warwickshire.

When I was young I ventured life and blood
Both for my king and for my country's good ;
In elder years my care was chief to be
Soldier to Him who shed his blood for me !

ON CHILDREN.

Beneath a sleeping infant lies,
'Twas earth to ashes lent ;
In time he shall more glorious rise,
But not more innocent !

When the Archangel's trumpet sounds,
And souls to bodies join,
Many would wish their lives below
Had been as short as thine !

If babes, all innocence and truth,
Possess bright virtue's charms,
Why do we mourn departed youth
Or shrink at death's alarms !

Then, parents, stop the gushing tear,
Nor pine at Heaven's decree—
Your darling's safe beyond a fear,
From guilt and sorrow free !

In St. Giles's church, Shrewsbury. Initials only, J. W., 1685.

Stir not my bones, which are laid in clay,
For I must rise at resurrection day.*

In Brighthelmstone old church :

The hour concealed, and so remote the fear,
Death still draws nearer, never seeming near.

A Bacchanalian Epitaph in Great Woolford church, Warwickshire :

Here old John Randall lies,
Who, counting from his tale,
Lived three score years and ten,
Such virtue was in ale.
Ale was his meat,
Ale was his drink,
Ale did his heart revive ;
And if he could have drank his ale,
He still had been alive !

He died January 5th, 1699.

" This epitaph was placed there by order of Major Thomas Keyt, a person well known for his good humour and hospitality, and generally beloved in the country."†

In Friendsbury graveyard, near Chatham, 1700 :

Time was I stood as thou dost now,
And view'd the dead as thou dost me ;
'Ere long thou'lt lie as low as I,
And others stand to look on thee !

From an old tomb-stone, Clonatin church, Ireland :

Let all thy thoughts, thy words, and deeds
Be such unto thy brother
As thou would'st his should be to thee,
And let them be none other.

A paraphrase of the twelfth verse of the seventh chapter of St. Matthew.

* This is very similar to what is on Shakspeare's. Our ancestors entertained great fear of being disturbed after death, which shows a very becoming, pious, and amiable sentiment, expressing a strong hope in a resurrection hereafter.

† Dr. Thomas.

*On the tomb of the once beautiful MARY VIGORS, 1703, in the cathedral of
Ferns, Ireland :*

Thou dust and clay, tell me, I say,
Where is thy beauty fled ?
Was it in vain ? or doth it gain
The favour of the dead ?

Death is a debt we all to nature owe,
And not an evil—when not counted so !

At Dorking, in Surrey :

Here lies the Carcass
of Honest Charles Parkhurst
who ne'er could dance or sing
But always was true to
His Sovereign Lord the King
Charles 1st.

Ob. Dec. xx. 1704, aged 86.

*In Wrexham churchyard, Denbighshire, is the following on ELISHA YALE,
who had been Governor of Madras. Died 1721 :*

Born in AMERICA, in Europe bred ;
In Africa travell'd, and in Asia wed,
Where long he lived and thrived !—at London died !

The Society of Friends do not, I believe, ever place any memorials on their graves. Some years past there was a Friend's funeral of some consequence at Warwick, where but few of that persuasion resided, and, therefore, many other people attended to witness such a novelty. The body was merely deposited in the grave. Numbers expressed surprise that no more was said or done. It brought forth, from a Lucy Collins, the following very appropriate and well-expressed lines :

ON SILENT FUNERALS.

“ When expectation anxious wishing
Eloquence of words to hear,
The solemn pause of awful silence
Mortifies the itching ear.

As such, perhaps, the Great dispenser
Sees it best to deal with man,
The depth of whose unerring counsel
Human wisdom cannot scan.

The striking scene of death before us,
What can more instructive plead ?
Since 'tis a road we all must follow,
'Tis a path that none evade.

Though learned phrase and flowery language
 Please the proud, exalted part,
 Yet deeply searching home reflection
 Can alone amend the heart."

DECORATING GRAVES WITH FLOWERS

I COPY the following remarks from "The New Haven Palladium." They are historically true, and beautifully expressed :

"There is a kind of pathos and touching tenderness of expression in the sweet and fragrant emblems of affection, which language cannot reach, and which is calculated to perpetuate a kind of soothing sympathy between the living and the dead. They speak of cords of love too strong for even the grave to break asunder."

"This custom prevails in Scotland and North and South Wales. An epitaph there says :

"The village maidens to her grave shall bring
 The fragrant garland each returning spring,
 Selected sweets, in emblem of the maid
 Who underneath this hallowed turf is laid."

"In Wales children have snowdrops, primroses, hazel-blossoms, and sallow blossoms on their graves ; persons of mature years have tansy, box, and rue. In South Wales no flowers are permitted to be planted on graves but those which are sweet scented : pinks, polyanthos, sweet-williams, gilliflowers, carnations, mignonette, thyme, hyssop, chamomile, and rosemary are used. The red roses are appropriated to the graves of good and benevolent persons."

How forcibly do these beautiful emblems speak to the roughness of human nature. No poet has more exquisitely expressed himself than Sir Walter Scott. The following lines are from "The Lady of the Lake :

"The rose is fairest when 'tis budding new,
 And hope is brightest when it's drawn from fear ;
 The rose is sweetest washed with morning dew,
 And love is loveliest when embalmed in tears."

And again :

"Here eglantine embalmed the air,
 Hawthorn and hazel mingled there ;
 The primrose pale and violet flower
 Found in each cleft a narrow bower ;
 Fox-glove and nightshade side by side,
 Emblems of *punishment* and *pride*."

"In Easter week (says the *Palladium*) most graves are newly dressed and manured with fresh earth. In Whitsuntide holydays they are again dressed, weeded, and, if necessary, replanted. No person ever breaks or disturbs flowers thus planted; it is considered sacrilege."

Leigh Hunt delicately observes: "Nature likes external beauty, and man likes it too; it softens the heart, enriches the imagination, and helps to show that there are other goods in the world besides utility."

CROSSES.

"The cross was an emblem of the Egyptians, referring to a future state."
BRITTON.

THIS same industrious writer,

"Instructed by the antiquary times,
He must, he is, he cannot but be wise," SHAKESPEARE.

informs us our tasteful, pious ancestors had erected, as well for ornament as for edification, "ten descriptions of crosses:" first, preaching crosses; second, market crosses; third, weeping crosses; fourth, street crosses; fifth, memorial crosses; sixth, as landmarks; seventh, sepulchral; eighth, highway; ninth, at entrance to churches; tenth, for attestations of peace." When one considers the objects for which these were erected, the taste which they all more or less displayed, it must most assuredly be a proof of great depravity to destroy them, of want of judgment, and of want of feeling.

"True piety shows itself in the love of divine things for their moral tendency." The market crosses were originally built to put greedy man in mind that in his various dealings he was still in the midst of the *divine presence*.

There are a few of them now remaining. The one at Malmesbury is very beautiful, but the one at Coventry was the most beautiful of them all: it stood fifty-seven feet high, very elegant, pyramidal, "fine by degrees, and beautifully less." This was suffered to go to decay by a corrupt electioneering corporation, and finally pulled down in 1771, to avoid the expense of repairing. See vol. 2, p. 186.

There were fifteen crosses erected by King Edward I., in memory of his excellent wife, Queen Eleanor: only three of them are left; one is triangular, one hexagonal, and one octagonal.

Those factious men who decreed the destruction of crosses, were men who knew very little of the real devotional feelings

of their countrymen.* This symbol has been respected with a becoming veneration for twelve centuries.

There is a cross cut into the chalk on the side of Whiteleaf Hill, in Buckinghamshire, daily appealing to the feelings of thousands of people within the distance from which it can be seen. The green sod is cut away 100 feet long, 50 feet broad at base, decreasing upward to 20 feet; the transverse part is about 70 feet long and 12 feet broad; the earth is cut into from two to three feet deep. Every few years there is a gathering of the people, who recut and clear these channels, and have a frolic.

Dr. Blair, sermon 5, vol. i., states: "The cross was to shine on palaces and churches throughout the earth."

There can be but few people in any country who have really a disrelish to these things. "That soul must be low and mean indeed which is insensible to all feelings of pride in the noble edifices of his country. Love of country, that variety of feeling which altogether constitute what we properly call *patriotism*, consists, in part, of the admiration of, and veneration for, ancient and magnificent proofs of skill and opulence."—*Cobbett*.

THE FINE ARTS.

"THESE studies are as food to us in our youth; they delight us in more advanced years; they are ornaments to a prosperous state; they afford us comfort and refuge in adversity; they amuse us at home; they are unembarassing to us when abroad; they pass our nights with us; they accompany us on our travels and in our retirement."—*CICERO*.

To those who read poetry merely because it tickles the ear, who fancy pictures because they hide defects in their rooms, or who listen to a drawling tune because it passes away time, the fine arts are ill bestowed; and, I fancy, nothing I can write will cause them to pay more attention to a subject that greatly distinguishes us in the paths of civilization. But while there are numbers that possess a discriminating relish for the works of genius and art, yet some among them do not sufficiently appreciate their utility in a national point of view. Quintillian has said: "Learned men comprehend the ground of the arts; the unlearned partake in the pleasure only." Horace says: "An acute perception is understanding the arts." While I lament a want of proper opinion in the middle class of life, for

* Boileau says: "The distance is twice as great between a devotee and a true Christian, in my opinion, as between the Southern Pole and Davis's Straits."

which many apologies may be offered, I cannot help expressing my indignation for others who, from their elevated stations, ought to exert their utmost endeavours to encourage, instead of depressing, the talents of genius.

To amass wealth is thought by many to be the height of all human attainments ; but this depends oftener on fortunate circumstances than talents or abilities ; and if successful, if not properly applied, is always more a vice than a virtue. Indeed, the common occupations of life, although they may display a degree of honour and industry, seldom evince anything extraordinary in talent. Some of the professions that are considered by the generality of mankind to rank above that of mere trade, such as the clergyman and the apothecary, require nothing extraordinary in the mind to proceed through life with credit and respect: the physician and surgeon must rank but as secondary in the class of intellect, and, indeed, so must the study and acquirements of forensic knowledge, which requires much application and a good capacity, unless united to that uncommon eloquence with which an Erskine, a Romilly, or a Curran adorn the dreary regions of the law.

A first-rate work of art requires a display of talent and a toil of study as rare as that for which a judge or a commander receives thousands from the pockets of the public. To those who consider the fine arts in their least favourable point of view, will find they have changed advantageously the mode by which the powerful and opulent expended their superfluity. The chieftain who had armour and horses for a hundred combatants, whom he occasionally employed to make incursions into the territories of the helpless, or to swell the ranks of civil war, is now employed in building a palace, and adorning it with works of genius and art.

Those who really look at their utility as displayed in the actions of mankind, will find, as Ovid had found before them, that

“ Learning, if deep, if useful, and refined,
Communicates its polish to the mind ;”

and thus softens and improves our rude, uncultivated nature. These will consider the poet to rank highest in the scale of intellect: next to him the painter and sculptor demand a similar and exalted distinction, and which have received a like homage with hers from the respect and admiration of mankind, by being honoured with the title of sister to that glorious art.*

* The writer of “The Last Days of Pompeii” says of the statuary :

“ Their looks with the reach of past ages were wise,
And the soul of eternity thought in their eyes.”

Painting is not only capable of delighting the fancy, but of instructing the mind ; it is as poetry to the eye : an historical painting is the drama of a scene ; and the portrait of a friend or an eminent man is as a living epitome of his feelings, his fame, or his virtues. And next to the moral and personal beauty and dignity of man, there are no subjects more interesting to a cultivated taste than the representation of the symmetry and power of animals, because there is a grace and power of muscular action—a power in many respects superior to “the lords of the creation.” Next comes the vivid landscape, (in the language of Bloomfield, “the field was his study, nature his book,”) which teaches man scientifically to estimate the scenes of nature, and, by such impressions, to acknowledge the power which produced them ; they lead us to feel and appreciate the wisdom of an Almighty from a survey of his works. Respectable as the talents of many individuals are that now receive the applause and homage of the admiring multitude, such talents history proves may be had in all ages. But such luminaries as a Shakspeare, a Milton, a West, a Titian, and a Raffaele are proved by biography to appear but now and then, like beautiful meteors, to enliven and delight mankind, and to adorn and instruct the ages in which they lived.

To those, therefore, who do not properly appreciate the utility of such talents, let them be told that the works of a Titian, a Raffaele, or a West demand and exhibit a variety of science, a knowledge of anatomy, of colours, light, and shade, of perspective, of history, of the various costumes, and customs, and the manners of nations ; and, what is above all, of the human heart.

Many people little suspect how much of estimation they lose in unwary assertions on this subject, because they little consider the importance of a well-cultivated taste, simply as an innocent and delightful amusement to individuals ; thus some will cast an unintentional reflection on their Creator for blessing them with ears to receive and an imagination to delight in the “concord of sweet and harmonious sounds :” how few there are who know that tones, mere “tones, tell more than words ; folly is prone to babble, and passion to rave, craftiness to gloze, and affectation to mince or swell ; but true eloquence pours forth the living energies of the soul in the convincing language of sense and the moving tones of nature ;” in truth, there are in tones “thoughts that glow and words that burn.”

Others conceive the time thrown away that is occupied in composing an elegy or an ode. But let them be told that the arts are the liberal and enlightened means which equalize or connect all ranks of society ; they humanize the passions

while they refine the heart. Besides these important general effects, they invariably afford us individually a delightful source of amusement under all difficulties and situations, insomuch so as to confer upon us another species of existence: they are a source of *commercial* improvement and wealth to nations; they enlarge the boundaries of intellect, and, consequently, the physical boundaries of states; and above all, as being, as Blair states, "favourable to many virtues." "To be entirely," says that popular writer, "devoid of relish for eloquence, poetry, or any of the fine arts, is justly considered to be an unpromising symptom of youth, and raises suspicion of their being prone to low gratifications."

Let us, therefore, do honour to those mighty geniuses and beneficent beings who occupy their time and talents for us; who write for us, or who enrich us by their discoveries: let us do them that justice their merits have a right to expect while they are living; and while their wives, their children, or their friends may be occupied by the melancholy care of closing their eyes, let us at least pay to their ashes a tribute of recollection for the pleasure and benefits they have procured us. Let us sprinkle with our tears the urns of Socrates, of Alfred, and Washington. Let us strew flowers over the tombs of a Justinian, of a Bacon, of a Locke; and let us revere the immortal shades of those happy geniuses whose songs and sentiments yet excite in our hearts the most tender sentiments.*

"Compassion proper to mankind appears,
Which nature witness'd when she gave us tears." JUVENAL.

This excellent essay appears to me proper to introduce the following remarks on

PAINTING AND SCULPTURE.

"Possessing more than vocal power,
Possessing more than poet's tongue." CAMPBELL.

"THAT love of art which was so violently suppressed at the reformation, was scarcely revived before the time of Charles I., 1625." Of this unfortunate monarch it has been said, "The art of reigning was the only art of which he was ignorant." The amusements of his court were a model of excellence to all Europe, and his cabinets were the choice receptacles of what was exquisite in painting and sculpture; none but men of first-rate merit found encouragement from him. Jones was

* I copy this from my common-place book for the year 1812.

his architect, Vandyke his painter, and Dr. Child his musician. Indeed he patronised any or all that were

"Well seene in everie science that mote be,
And everie secrete worke of nature's wayes ;
In wittie riddles, and in wise soothesayes—
In power of herbes, and tymes of beastes and burdes."

SPENCER.

This was also the period of the Earl of Arundel, who has the honour of being called the father of "*virtu*" in England. An anonymous French writer has well observed: "It is not to the most powerful monarchs, nor to the most opulent princes, nor to the chief rulers of a nation, that most states owe their splendour, force, and glory;" though they may do much, and the Earl of Arundel was one of those who had lent his powerful assistance. In England more particularly, "it is private persons who have made the most astonishing improvements in the arts and sciences, and even in the art of government. Who measured the earth? Who discovered the systems of the heavens? Who invented those curious manufactories with which we are clothed? Who has laid open the secrets of natural history? Who has explored the intricacies of chemistry, anatomy, and botany? Certainly private persons, who, in the eye of a wise man, must eclipse the pretenders to greatness, those proud dwarfs who too often cherish nothing but their own vanity. In effect, it is not kings, ministers, persons invested with authority that govern the world." This important point could never be perceived by this unfortunate monarch, so his life paid the forfeit of his misgovernment. The noble Arundel was also "a noble of nature," began his collection about 1570. Alas! he lived to see them dispersed by the agency of ignorant political fanatics. "But what so pure that wicked wits will spare;" nothing was safe or sacred in such a state of things.

"Those polish'd arts which humanize the mind,
Softens the manners and refine mankind."

So thought and sung an ancient classic poet, but not so the modern excited rebel.

The palace of Whitehall contained a collection of 460 pictures; twenty-eight by Titian, eleven by Corregio, sixteen by Julio Romano, nine by Raffaele, four by Guido, and seven by Parmegiano. So highly did Charles appreciate these treasures, that he preferred holding the great court fetes in temporary buildings, to the risk of injuring his pictures by lighting up the apartments in which they were hung.

Rubens arrived in England in 1630 as an ambassador, but he was induced to use his irresistible pencil, of whom it has been said, "he seemed to have been sent by heaven to teach mankind painting."

He painted the ceiling of the banqueting house, Whitehall, for which he received £3000; and among many other splendid specimens of his great abilities are the cartoons of Raffaele: they were acquired in Flanders through his means.

TAPESTRY.

PAINTING on walls was general during the middle ages, which afterward gave place to tapestry. The most ancient tapestry is in the church at Bayeaux, in Normandy. Lord Arundel bequeathed the tapestry hangings of his hall in 1392, which had been made in London. Probably the art was lost, and reintroduced by William Sheldon, Esq.*

About 1677 France established the famous Gobelins tapestry, which supplied all Europe. In England it was attempted, but with very limited success. William Sheldon, Esq., of Weston, Warwickshire, warmly patronised it. A curious set of maps were woven under his direction, which covered two sides of a large room. This tapestry, nearly eighty feet square, when the furniture was sold at Weston in 1781, was purchased by Mr. Horace Walpole, who presented it to the Earl of Harcourt, and it is now carefully preserved at Nuneham, Courtenay. The change in religion, and the *desecration*—— which she had undergone, left her without a school of design capable of such undertakings.

De Piles informs us that "Bernard Orley, of Brussels, Michaelis Coxis, of Mechlin, and other Flemish pupils of Raffaele, were commissioned by him or Pope Leo X., on their return to Flanders, to superintend the working of the tapestries." "All these astonishing historical works of art, for the most part of worsted, have, down to the present day, preserved a most surprising force of tone and power of effect, except in those parts or colours of carnations which, being of *silk*, are now faded. But, notwithstanding these changes, they must still be allowed to form one of the most brilliant monuments of Raffaele genius."—*Parthenon*.

Tapestry, or arras-work, was not only an ornamental embellishment in great houses, but served as screens and sly hiding places. Thus a character in the "Woman Hater" says:

* Brown's "Principles of Practical Perspective."

THE FINE ARTS.

"Farewell my countrymen all, with whom
Of you I have made many a scrambling meal
In corners behind arras, and on stairs."

"Tapestry was made at Mortlake, in Surry, by Sir Francis Crane, which began under James I., and was patronised by his unfortunate son, Charles. Francis Cleyn, a painter of considerable reputation in the service of the King of Denmark, recommended by Sir Henry Wotton, was employed in the manufactory, and gave designs in both history and grotesque. The civil wars ruined this concern."

"In 1720 A. M. Pariport made a considerable attempt to compete with the celebrated Gobelins at Paris, and commenced an extensive manufactory at Fulham, in Surry, in which he was nobly encouraged by the then Duke of Cumberland, who assisted him with a gift of £6000; but this soon failed, and in 1759 a set of designs for tapestry, painted by Zuccharelli, and executed by Paul Saunders for the Earl of Egremont, for a house built in Piccadilly, were the last made in this country."*

Vandyke's labours lay, for the most part, in portraits, which have descended down as *heir looms*, exhibiting the noblest and fairest of the age now living on canvass, and adding a brilliant and historical reminiscient to the other ornaments of the English baronial hall. His habits are the costumes of the times.

Sir Peter Lely succeeded him, who was considered the ladies' painter, and whose lovely features

"———On animated canvass stole
The sleepy eye that spoke the melting soul."

He greatly exceeded Vandyke in delicacy and softness of flesh.

King Charles, in the eleventh year of his reign, planned an academy of design; but troubles thickening upon him, he was obliged to abandon it. Indeed, with the political horizon then so overcast, of what use would it have been?

The whole number of English born painters and engravers for the seventeenth century are only about twenty, as many as could be expected amid such strange and sudden changes; but they were men of talent, and their works of high repute.

George Vertue was an artist of great talent and unwearied industry, not more distinguished by his works as an engraver than by his researches as an antiquary. He zealously devoted himself to the occupation of rescuing from obscurity not only the objects which merited illustration through the medium of the graver, but the facts and records which relate to the history of the arts in his native country from the earliest period to his

* Civil Engineer and Architect's Journal.

which grew worse and worse, till at last, as far as ingenuity appears, they hardly deserve the name of a coin—seeming rather the work of a common smith than a graver, and manifest their being coined in a hurry.” Besides money of the common species, various other coins or tokens, which have been called *obsidional* or siege pieces, were issued by the royalists during the civil war. Among these were the stamped pieces, stamped at Newark in 1643 and 1646, which are in the shape of a lozenge, (like the ace of diamonds :) those stamped at the siege of Carlisle, 1645, are octangular : the Pontefract pieces are some round, some lozenge, and some octangular shaped ; others, such as Scarborough, Colchester, and Beeston Castle pieces, consist merely of bits of silver plate, about an inch and a half long, with a rude representation of a castle, supposed to be that of Scarborough.

In the beginning of the quarrel with King Charles I. the parliament (having the Tower mint in their possession) coined both gold and silver money, bearing the usual impressions, and only distinguished from that issued by the king by their having the letter P (for parliament) stamped upon them as a mint mark. They afterward coined gold and silver pieces of the usual denominations, some of them having on the obverse an antique shield, with St. George's cross, encircled with a palm and a laurel branch, and circumscribed THE COMMONWEALTH OF ENGLAND ; on the reverse, two antique shields conjoined, the first with St. George's cross, the other with a harp, circumscribed GOD WITH US. Most of this was hammered money ; but one milled half crown, dated 1650, which is the earliest English completely milled silver coinage, (the milled money of Elizabeth and Charles I. being only marked upon the flat edge,) has inscribed upon the rim, IN THE THIRD YEAR OF FREEDOM, BY GOD'S BLESSING RESTORED ; another has TRUTH AND PEACE, 1651. Peter Blondæus, inventor fecit. These appear to have been rival productions—the former by the regular moneyers of the Tower, the latter by the Frenchman, Peter Blondæus, who came over and offered his services to the committee of the council of state in 1649, but never was employed farther than to give this specimen of his skill, although he appears to have remained in the country about three years, and was probably not well used by the government.

The earliest money bearing the effigy of Cromwell has the date 1656, though it was not till the following year he took upon himself the authority, in conformity with “ the petition and advice,” of being Lord Protector of England, Scotland, and land. “ They are,” says Leake, “ by Symonds, (or Simonds,) masterly hand, exceeding anything done since the Romans ;

and in like manner he appears thereon, his bust Cæsar-like, laureate, looking to the right, with whiskers, and a small tuft upon the under lip." The circumscription around the head of the protector is, OLIVAR D. G. R. P. ANG. SCO. HIB., &c., PRO. On the reverse, under a royal crown, is a shield, bearing in the first and fourth quarters St. George's cross; in the second quarter, St. Andrew's cross; and, in the third, a harp, with the protector's paternal arms, viz., a lion rampant on an escutcheon in the centre; the circumscription is, PAX QUAERITUR. BELLO., with the date 1656, (or 1658.)

The coins of Scotland and Ireland in the time of the commonwealth were the same as those of England. At the restoration of Charles II. this money was all called in.

Under Cromwell, while the arts in general met with such poor and uncertain patronage, it could scarcely be expected the coins would be *better* than usual. This was not only the case, but they were the most exquisite and beautiful ever in any age produced.

The coin called *guinea* was first struck in 1662. Its current value was 21s. It had no graining on the rim. It was so called from being made of gold brought from the coast of Guinea by the African company, who, as an encouragement to them to bring over gold to be coined, were permitted by their charter to have their stamp of an elephant impressed, under the head of the king, upon whatever piece should be struck from the metal they imported.

On all the English money of Charles II. coined after 1662, his head is made to look to the left, being the opposite direction to that in which his father's head is placed; and ever since it has been observed as a rule, to make two successive sovereigns look in opposite ways on their respective coinages.

In the first coinage of Charles II. the pieces were formed by the ancient method of hammering; the ministers who had been employed in coining Cromwell's milled money having, it is supposed, withdrawn or concealed themselves (1660) in apprehension of punishment, and probably also carried their machinery away with them. Milled money, however, was again coined in 1662, and of a superior sort to any that had as yet been produced; having graining or letters upon the rim, an improvement which had not appeared upon the milled money either of Queen Elizabeth or of Charles I.

Private half pence and farthings of copper and brass, such as were formerly common, had again come into use in the time of the commonwealth; and they continued to circulate after the restoration, till they were supplanted by an issue of the same description from the royal mint in 1672. In 1684 Charles

coined farthings of tin, with only a small quantity of copper in the centre. The figure (still retained) of Britannia sitting on a globe, holding in her right hand an olive branch and in her left a spear and shield, first appears on the copper coinage of this reign, having been modelled, it is said, after the celebrated court beauty, Miss Stewart, afterward Duchess of Richmond.

The coinage of Queen Anne was the work of Croker, an English medallist, second only to Simonds: in this department at least native artists have done honour to the country. Croker also executed a series of medals on the glorious events of that queen's reign. Of his coins the celebrated farthings are well known and of great scarcity, yet at this time of no more intrinsic value than the amount they pass for current: some of them were executed as pattern pieces, and but few issued: no doubt the whole of them are now safely lodged in the cabinets of the curious.

WOOD CARVING.

At this period wood-cutting shone forth in bold and beautiful relief. Grinling Gibbons is decidedly the most surprising artist, as his carvings, numerous and elaborate as they are, proclaim to this day. His delineations of foliage and flowers have never been equalled in England, and probably never surpassed by any foreign artist. The stalls in St. Paul's cathedral are by him, which, as a large mass, excite the admiration of foreigners. There are a few more splendid specimens of pulpits and sounding boards over them, and some screens, by him, in which the stems of the flowers are so delicately cut as,

"Like sister flowers of one sweet shade,
With the same breeze they bend."

Sir Robert Walpole, speaking of the altar-piece of St. Mary's Abchurch, says "there is no instance before him of any other artist who gave to wood the airy lightness of flowers." These carvings were originally painted by Sir James Thornhill, after nature: they are at this time as fresh and beautiful as ever, though they have been cut more than a century. They are, in common with the rest of the screen, by him and some of his equally talented pupils, of the colour of oak.

There are many specimens of Gibbons's unrivalled chisel in wood at Windsor Castle, Burleigh House, and Chatsworth. He also cut the marble statue of Charles II., that used to occupy the centre of the late Royal Exchange.

The art of *etching* commenced about the time of Albert Durer, an artist of *universal* talent. There is an etching of Christ praying on the mount, of the date of 1515, and a landscape by Durer, 1518.

The art of *mezzotinto*, in which the English have greatly excelled, commenced about 1643. In the British museum there is a *mezzotinto* portrait of the Princess Amelia Elizabeth of that date, by Louis Count Von Siegen.

Aquatinta was invented by a German named Le Prince, born at Mentz in 1723. This style is capable of the greatest beauties, as the plates in the "Hunchback," by W. Daniel, and also by others, will testify.

Francis Vivans was the father of English landscape engraving.

One of the earliest books with copper-plates was Sir John Harrington's translation of "Orlando's Furioso," in 1690.

I cannot pass over this interesting subject without availing myself of a beautiful passage from "The Parthenon." It will be a sort of preface to the orders issued by the vandal parliament.

"Religious worship," says this sprightly writer, "seems everywhere to have furnished the first impulse to the arts of sculpture and painting, as heroic deeds and warlike achievements appear to have done to poetry; was likewise the source of their revival in Europe. The tangible form of sculpture, which has always been of earlier growth than painting, while it reduced the mysteries of religion to a distinct and permanent idea, at the same time flattered the vanity of men by likening to themselves the objects of their adoration. But when the treasures of the palette began to extend the narrow limits of bare design, when the eye was seen beaming with liquid lustre, the lips to be tinged with the crimson of nature, and the hair to descend in glossy ringlets from the brow, it is easy to conceive how much admiration of the newly discovered art must have increased attachment to the objects of its representation. The ministers of religion have never been slow to perceive the advantages which might arise from this combination of feelings, and have never failed to avail themselves of it whenever they have possessed the power. In process of time the arts which at first were devoted to the worship of the gods, came also to be employed in celebrating the actions of men, and found their encouragement in the policy of states or the luxury of individuals. It is manifestly to these principles, and not to the influence of climate or the spirit of liberty, as Winkelman absurdly maintains, that the establishment of the fine arts in any country is to be attributed. The fact is, the success of the fine arts will always keep pace with their encouragement; and

it is equally certain that their encouragement depends more on circumstances of a fortuitous nature than on fixed principle of local or political influences. Public wealth and a taste for luxury are the only indispensable conditions in the advancement of the arts ; and these may exist in a state of political slavery as well as of political wisdom. It may be true that a system of encouragement of the fine arts, founded not on the whim of a prince or the fashion of a court, but on the sound, moral, and political principles of a free and enlightened people, would prove to be the most effective as well as the most permanent. But the page of history furnishes us with no example of so desirable a consummation. Possibly in future ages, when the narrow prejudices which still oppose improvement shall have passed away, such a system may prevail. The historian who shall have to record so brilliant an epoch in the history of human civilization, may then look back to trace the fitful glimmerings of former arts, and grieve to find how imperfectly its true value was understood even at those periods which presented examples of the nearest approach toward rational freedom."

In the year 1645 came forth the following orders from the parliament :

Ordered, That all such pictures and statues there (at Whitehall) as are without any superstition, shall be forthwith sold for the benefit of Ireland and the north.

Ordered, That all such pictures there as have the representation of the second person in the Trinity upon them, shall be forthwith burnt.

Ordered, That all such pictures there as have the representation of the Virgin Mary upon them, shall be forthwith burnt.

Well might Charles himself, a few weeks before his death, write,

"The corner-stone's misplaced by every paviour,
With such a bloody method and behaviour
Their ancestors did crucifie our Saviour."

The parliamentary leaders adopted this scheme from the same infamous motives that actuated a similar set at the time of "the wife-killer," viz., to get a chance of embezzling them and adding them to their own collections. Lambert was an artist. Fairfax was an enthusiast and an antiquarian. Cromwell* secured the cartoons for the price of £300 ; yet many

* The Edinburgh Review states that this extraordinary man told Lely to "paint me as I am ; if you leave out the scars and wrinkles, I will not pay you a shilling." Even in such trifles the protector showed both his good sense and magnanimity. He did not wish all that was characteristic in his countenance to be lost in the vain attempt to give him the regular features

pictures were lost to the country of the foreign galleries.

These misguided men could not without venting their inglorious spit of art. What could burning of pictures be but a *necessary alteration that was to be made due bounds, the kingly prerogative?* T. might be asked, but will never be answered by any factory answer can be given.

However, in the language of Shelley,

"——— I thank thee. Thou hast given
A boon which I will not resign, and taught
A lesson not to be unlearned. I know
The past, and thence I will essay to glean
A warning for the future, so that man
May profit by his errors, and derive
Experience from his folly."

"There is no part of history so generally useful as that which relates to the progress of the human mind, the gradual improvement of reason, the successive advances of science, the vicissitudes of learning and ignorance, which are the lights and darkness of thinking beings, the extinctions and resuscitations of the arts, and the revolutions of the intellectual world. If accounts of battles and invasions are peculiarly the business of princes, the useful or elegant arts are not to be neglected: those who have states to govern have also understandings to cultivate."*

There are, unfortunately, some few in every society who cannot or do not understand the moral and the beauty of the symbolic arts. These deserve our warmest pity. On this subject I beg leave to present them with a few extracts from Digby's "Mores Catholici," of which "every line is a lesson, every page a history."

"Man must have pleasure; if he find it not in the house of God, he will seek it in the false joys of the world."

"The artists in mosaics and paintings knew the necessity of making art symbolic rather than imitative; that proves the inconsistency of the moderns, who would admire and preserve the monument of Catholic genius, but destroy the idea which produced it."

and smooth, blooming cheeks of James I. He was content that his face should go forth marked with all the blemishes that had been put on by time, by war, by sleepless nights, by anxiety, and perhaps by remorse; but with valour, policy, authority, and public cares written in all its princely lines and natural hues. If men truly great knew their own interests, it is thus that they would wish their minds to be portrayed.

* Johnson.

THE SCOT
274
and himself
"The object
to God for
the picture
and the
Art
14.33

it is equally certain **AL HISTORY OF GREAT BRITAIN.**

on circumstance
of local or factors to paintings and images may as well object
luxury as having made the lights of Heaven so resplendent
of the herbs so beautiful and odoriferous."

as The Creator sees man in making beautiful things to adore
him with, only imitating his own works."

"The first essential qualification for understanding symbolic
language is a revering spirit."

"From things insensible alone ye learn
That which, digested rightly, after turns
To intellectual." DANTE.

"What is mysticism must be mystically reviewed. Religion,
love, nature, state—everything in the church is full of divine
signification and mystery. The divine offices correspond to that
sentiment of beauty under the religious feelings which, in the
unity of our life of perception, divides itself into the epic of inspi-
ration, the dramatic of resignation, and the lyric of devotion."

Thus says another elegant writer: "The ancient artists
were attentive to emblems and attributes, and whatever could
mark or identify their subject."* But the men, or rather the
unimaginative monsters of that day, were bent on destruction,
and, therefore, resolved,

"———With fire, sword, and desolation,
To make a thorough godly reformation;" HUDIBRAS.

and thus "were things destroyed—were hurled to things
unborn."

In their blind rage for destruction, they overlooked the
common principles of this delightful art. Hear what a modern
writer advises his pupil:

"He who from nature takes a view,
Must copy and improve it too;
He ne'er will as an artist shine,
Who copies nature line by line." DR. SYNTAX.

A painting or statue must be something more than mere
outline, to call up the passions of the human heart. It is,
therefore, the part of genius to add those embellishments which
are calculated to raise the noblest emotions of the soul.

As "experience is a great teacher, it is a professor that
neither reasons nor debates, but carries such conviction and
proof that no one but an imbecile or a madman disputes." "Oh,
ye of little faith," go to Thebes, a city built four thousand years
past, and "there learn by time, travel, and study." You will
find a piece of sculpture representing a judge, with a picture on

* Foreyth.

his breast exhibiting truth with her eyes shut, and himself surrounded with books. Or reflect on Albert Durer's celebrated design of melancholy personified : this inimitable picture, by "a genius of universal talent and the Homer of his art," shows a sad woman leaning on her arm, with fixed looks and neglected habit, surrounded by the instruments of science, and occupied with their problems. Or go and search for Holbein's "Dance of Death," which exhibits a pungent satire on human vanities. After these peregrinations, surely no one would entertain the abominable thought of destroying the most inimitable works of art merely because they may appear mystical or allegorical.

"Let them go down the stream of time's historic page,
From clime to clime—record from age to age." CAMPBELL.

DECORATIVE HOUSE PAINTERS.

Among the decorative painters of ceilings, halls, and stair-cases may be mentioned Louis Laguerre, a native of Paris, who came to England in 1683. His works still remain at Hampton Court, Burleigh, Blenheim, and a few other places. The saloon at Blenheim is his best performance : the compartments represent the costume of various nations, and the ceiling a vast allegory. This artist was, in the first instance, chosen to paint the cupola of St. Paul's cathedral, for which designs were also offered by Antonio Pellegrini, who painted the stair-case and ceilings at Castle Howard with Marco Ricci, another artist of reputation in the same class.

The claim was preferred to a native painter, Sir James Thornhill, though his rank is rather that of a clever painter than an artist of genius. He stands alone among his compatriots as a successful follower of the Italian and French styles of decoration, and in the invention, readiness, and freedom of pencil requisite for distributing numerous groups over large surfaces, while in every qualification of an artist he is at least equal to any of his cotemporaries. It is to be lamented that Thornhill never visited Italy, but was content to form his taste upon the French school. There is much grandeur in the composition of the history of the apostle in the dome of St. Paul ; but as there is an architectural defect in the frame-work, with all the merit, it is a defect upon the general aspect of the building.

Many of his works have perished in the changes of the fashion. Among the best of those remaining are the halls at Greenwich hospital, and some at Blenheim, which display

many beauties of his own and all the defects of his age, which his talents were not able to surmount. Although he was much employed, he felt severely the unjust predilection for foreigners, which has ever been the bane of English art; and, while Lafosse had received thousands for his paintings at Montague House, Thornhill was forced to submit to be paid for his public work by the square yard: however, he enriched himself very honourably by his works, repurchased the estate of his ancient family, was chosen member of parliament for Weymouth, and died, universally esteemed as an artist and a man, in 1734. After his death this branch of painting went out of fashion. The valuable copies of the cartoons of Raffaele, now the property of the Royal Academy, were painted by him.

The close of the century brought forth one of the greatest geniuses in the art of design the world ever saw—William Hogarth. He, like the apostle of old, taught *ethics* with the engraver; with that simple tool, forcibly, but coarsely, directed by his inspired hand, he humorously portrayed the maxim, "*Castigat Ridendo Mores*,"* with the most irresistible effect.

His early humble efforts were displayed, or rather employed, (for he was only a copier,) in engraving family arms upon silver and gold plate; but the astonishing powers which nature gave him as a writer, engraver, and painter, soon began to develop themselves. He furnished plates for the booksellers, among which his illustrations of *Hudibras*, the greatest poetical satire of that or any other period, would alone have immortalized him. Here the very gods of mirth and satire might make a bow of devotion, and Silenus himself would smile with contempt at his own feeble powers. That volume, thus illustrated, combining at once the united powers of two such superlative geniuses, ought to have driven melancholy away from the face of the earth. No artist's works have afforded so much delight as his: the criticisms, essays, and descriptions of them are very numerous; and the following couplet, by Whitehead, are trite and expressive of his industry, and the genii over whom it was exercised:

"Load, load the pallet, boy! Hark! Hogarth cries,
'Fast as I paint, fresh swarms of fools arise.'"

The following just and eloquent character of this great man is from the pen of his biographer, Mr. Allan Cuninghame: "His character as an artist is to be gathered from numerous works at once original and unrivalled. His skill as an engraver spread his fame as a painter; and all who love the dramatic

* The manners of the age are corrected by ridicule.

representation of actual life—all who have hearts to be gladdened by humour—all who are pleased with judicious and well-directed satire—all who are charmed with the ludicrous looks of popular folly, and all who can be moved with the pathos of human suffering, are admirers of Hogarth. That his works are unlike those of other men is his merit, and not his fault. He belonged to no school of art; he was the produce of no academy; no man, living or dead, had any share in forming his mind or in rendering his hand skilful. He was the spontaneous offspring of the graphic spirit of his country, as native to the heart of England as its independence; and he may be fairly called, in his own walk, the first-born of her spirit. He painted life as he saw it. He gave no visions of bygone things—no splendid images of ancient manners: he regarded neither the historian's page nor the poet's song: he was contented with the occurrences of the passing day, with the folly or sin of the hour; but to the garb or fashion of the moment he adds story and sentiment for all time."

In No. 555 of the "Spectator" there is mentioned an academy of design of painting in 1712, with Sir Godfrey Kneller president: it soon fell into decay. The Royal Academy had their charter 1765: that soon broke up. In 1768 the present one was formed, which was about the last in Europe. The Edinburgh Royal Academy was established 1754. One has recently been established in Dublin.

MUSIC.

"———The birds instructed man,
And taught him songs before the art began;
And while soft evening gales blew o'er the plains,
And shook the sounding reeds, they taught the swains,
And thus the pipe was formed and tuneful reed." *Lucretius*.

"Music is a kind of language," says Metastasio, "and as such it possesses that advantage over poetry which a universal language has over a particular one; for this last speaks only to its own age or country, the other speaks to all ages and all countries." I think it will be universally admitted that a musical sound, when produced by a fine voice, a rich-toned violin, or a mellow horn, excites pleasing sensations. Ay, so powerful are the effects of harmony and melody, that it is said "a song may reach those whom a sermon flies."

It is stated by all writers down to the present time, that "the singing of madrigals was, in the time of Elizabeth, the

ordinary social amusement of the better classes after dinner and supper; and in the cultivation of music we are behind that period."

For the information of those of my readers who may not be musicians, perhaps it will be proper to inform them that a madrigal is defined to be "a little amorous piece, containing a certain number of free unequal verses, not tied together either to the scrupulous regularity of a sonnet or the subtlety of an epigram, but consisting of some tender and delicate, yet simple, thought suitably expressed."

Our sturdy ancestors discovered that singing after their hearty and solid meals was a way to health, and a great promoter of digestion. Armstrong, a poet and physician, strongly recommends this delightful art medicinally. He says:

"—————For whatever moves
The mind with calm delights, promotes the just
And natural movements of the harmonious whole."

The French have a maxim: "When the belly is full the music goes better."

Dr. Rush, of Philadelphia, says: "I here introduce a fact which has been suggested to me by my profession; that is, the exercise of the organs of the breast, by singing, contributes very much to defend them from those diseases to which the climate and other causes expose them. The Germans are seldom afflicted with consumption; nor have I ever known more than one instance of spitting of blood among them. This I believe is, in part, occasioned by the strength which their lungs acquire by exercising them frequently in vocal music, which constitutes an essential branch of their education."*

At that period, if a person could not sing, or did not understand music, "it excited wonder, and the company inquired how he was brought up."

Heuxner says, "Elizabeth used to be regaled, while at dinner, with twelve trumpets and two kettle-drums, which, with five cornets and side drums, made her noble hall ring."

She probably was aware, being the head of the church, that "the concert of musicians at a banquet is a carbuncle set in gold; and as is the signet of an emerald well trimmed with gold, so is the melody of music in a pleasant banquet."—*Ecclesiasticus*.

* To those who have a *crotchet* in their soul, and who may be afflicted with indigestion, I would advise—— (and I have, like them, been heir to that and other afflictions) to purchase "The Boston Glee Book," by Lowell Mason and George J. Webb: they will find it a good remedy. This book contains a "choice and extensive collection of glees, madrigals, and rounds, selected from the works of the most admired composers."

Though this loud and stirring music was heard in the large and lofty halls, yet Elizabeth knew and practised on more humble and lively instruments. The following passage from Melville's *Memoirs* will show her in her retirement: "The same day, after dinner, my Lord Hunsdon drew me up to a quiet gallery, that I might hear some music, (but he said he durst not avow it,) and where I might hear the queen play upon the virginal; after I hearkened awhile I took up the tapestry that hung before the door of the chamber, and, seeing her back toward the door, I ventured within the chamber and stood in a pretty place hearing her play excellently well; but she left off immediately, as soon as she turned her about, and came forward to *strike* me with her hand, alleging she was not used to play before men, but, when she was solitary, to shun melancholy;" for "a merry heart is the life of the flesh."—*Proverbs*.

D'Israeli says: "We have been a great ballad nation, and once abounded with songs of the people. They are described by Puttenham, a critic in the reign of Elizabeth, as 'small and popular songs, sung by those *Cantabranqui* upon benches and barrel-heads, where they have no other audience than boys or country fellows that pass by them in the streets; or else by blind harpers or such-like tavern minstrels, that give a fit of mirth for a groat.' Such were those 'Reliques of ancient poetry,' which Selden collected, Pepys preserved, and Percy published. Ritson, our great poetical antiquary, says that few are older than the reign of James I. The more ancient songs of the people perished, by having been printed on single sheets, and their humble publishers having no other library to preserve them than the *walls* on which they were pasted. Those we have are from a succeeding race of ballad-makers." "These writers, in their old age, collected their songs into little penny books, called '*Garlands*;' and a recent editor has well described them as 'humble and amusing village strains, founded upon the squabbles of a wake, tales of untrue love, superstitious rumours, or miraculous traditions of the hamlet.' They enter into the picture of our manners as well as folio chronicles."

"An ordinance, published by Oliver Cromwell against the strolling fiddlers, silenced the ballad-singers and obliged the sellers to shut up shop."*

Percy, in his *Reliques*, says: "We have more songs on *madness* than all other nations together."†

* Hawkins.

† I have now before me "Hymns for occasional use in the parish church of St. Peter, at Nottingham," (1819,) by the Rev. R. W. Almond, M.A., rector. In the preface he states: "The introduction of that on suicide was suggested by its alarming increase."

The musical instruments of that period were not so numerous, so good, nor of so great a variety as in our time. We learn that the music accompanying the *morris-dancers* and the May games was either the simple pipe, the tabor and pipe, or the bag-pipes. In a collection of madrigals printed in 1600 there is this verse :

"The spring, clad all in gladness,
Doth laugh at winter's sadness ;
And to the bag-pipe's sound
The nymphs tread out the ground."

"Gorbudoc," a drama written by Lord Buckhurst in 1561, (three years before Shakspeare was born,) has the following regulation : First act, the music of violins begin to play ; second act, music of cornets ; third act, music of flutes, (these, I suppose, were blown down from one end, and not like the German or side flute ;) fourth act, music of oboes ; fifth act, music of drums and flutes. They had also a rebeck, at first with only three strings, but which soon received a fourth ; and also the lute. A performer on the latter instrument is thus immortalized by Shakspeare :

"Dowland to thee is dear, whose heavenly touch
Upon the *lute* doth ravish human sense."

From "The Music of Nature," by W. Gardiner, (Boston edition, 1838,) I copy the following remarks on the introduction of some of our instruments :

"The Cremona violins of 1660 are the best ever made. Those by A. and J. Amati are rather smaller than those now used ; but those by Stradivarius are rather larger and louder : some have been sold as high as two hundred guineas ; they improve with age. The violin has not been altered in shape during the last three hundred years. A bar of music, according to the French school, may be bowed fifty-four different ways. The bassoon was introduced by Handel about 1720 ; the clarinet in 1770 ; the piano-forte by Bache, who was born 1685 and died 1750. Cervetti introduced the violincello ; the trombone was discovered at Herculaneum and Pompeii."

In that very amusing and instructive work, which every one who is fond of music should read, we are farther informed that "two hundred years ago a solo for either instrument or voice was unknown. The shake is peculiar to England : formerly their compositions were crowded with shakes and thrills, which our forefathers called double relishes. Most of the old English songs are of a grave cast, in the key of G minor. The strains of Irish and Welch music may be referred to the harp.

Scotland is the only country in the world that retains an artless melody," which she received originally from Ireland. In the year 1792 there was a general meeting of all the Irish harpers at Belfast, and from them "a general collection of Irish airs" has been published by Edward Bunting, in two vols. Giraldus Cambrensis, who visited Ireland in the reign of Henry II., 1155, speaks highly of Irish music: he says the whole Welch bards sought information from them. "Gruffydd ap Conan," says Powell, "brought over from Ireland some teachers to Wales." Selden corroborates this statement.

"The devoted attachment of the Irish to their own music, and the praises it received, their ignorance of the English language, and their rooted aversion to them as their invaders, were effectual bars to there being any sort of plagiarism."

In the highland districts of Scotland the harp and the clairs-shoes have given way to the bag-pipes. Those simple people have thus been satirized by Cleland:

"In nothing they're accounted sharp,
Except in bag-pipes or in harp."

In music they have a peculiar style, called the pibroch, of which the following is a description, from an "*Essay on Laughter and Ludicrous Compositions*:" "A pibroch is a species of tune peculiar, I think, to the highlands and western isles of Scotland: it is performed on the bag-pipes, and differs totally from all other music. Its *rythm* is so irregular, and its notes, especially in the quick movement, so mixed and huddled together, that a stranger finds it impossible to reconcile his ear to it so as to perceive its modulation. Some of the pibrochs, being intended to represent a battle, begin with a grave motion resembling a march, then gradually quicken into the onset, run off with noisy confusion and turbulent rapidity to imitate the conflict and pursuit, then swell into flourishes of triumphant joy, and perhaps close with the wild and slow wailings of a funeral procession."

Martin Luther first began metrical psalmody in 1517.

Gardiner asserts that Sternhold, who died in 1549, versified fifty of the psalms, and, by the help of Hopkins, he completed the rest.

The Puritans' melody was set to suit all persons, that all might join in it: the psalms were sung by the soldiers on their marches, and at the lord mayor's civic feasts.

There was a John Wilbye, a teacher of music, 1598, who published a set of thirty madrigals, and a second book, "Apt both for voyals and voices," in 1609. John Milton, father of the poet, (whose profession was a scrivener,) composed ma-

drigals; and his nephew Phillips says he composed an "In nomine" in forty parts, which so pleased a Polish prince that he presented him with a gold medal and chain. He also composed many psalm tunes; (the popular one, "The York tune," was his.)

It is supposed that the music of the common people of that period could not, by any means, match with the *pathos* of the Irish melodies of the same age.

In the British museum there is a MS. collection of 400 pages, which belonged to Queen Elizabeth, known as her *virginal book*, containing some English tunes, once popular, by the first masters of her time: they are nearly all in the key of F, no sharp at the clef.

There was a piece of music, with words, composed in anticipation of the descent of the Spanish Armada; but the defeat, or rather the dispersion, of that armament did not sufficiently excite either poet or musician. Perhaps they might have felt the force of an observation by La Martine: "Silence is the language of a man when what he feels outstrips the ordinary measure of his impressions."

There is a very lively air called "Green Sleeves," published 1580, often alluded to by Shakspeare. It was introduced into "The Beggar's Opera," and called "Green Sleeves and Yellow Lace." The words are characterized more by their humour than by their delicacy.

"In speaking of choral music during the long and prosperous reign of Elizabeth, our national honour seems to require a more diffused detail than at any other period; for perhaps we never had so just a claim to equality with the rest of Europe. Yet, with respect to harmony, canon, and fugue, and such laboured and learned contrivances as were then chiefly studied and admired, we can produce such proofs of great abilities in the compositions of our countrymen as candid judges of their merits must allow abound in every kind of excellence as was then known or expected."—*Burney's History of Music*.

M. Castil Blaze observes that "melody belongs entirely to the imagination: it is the result of a happy inspiration; is not of the calculation of science." Another writer says: "It is the power of melody which draws tears of grief or quickens the pulse with joy."

"—————Then strike up, my master,
But touch the strings with a religious softness!
Teach sound to languish through the night's dull ear,
Till melancholy starts from off her couch,
And carelessness grows convert to attention!"

Neale, in his *History of the Puritans*, says: "The service in

Queen Elizabeth's chapel was not only sung with organs, but with other instruments, such as cornets, sacbuts, &c., on days of festival." In 1550 the whole book of common prayer was set to music by John Marbick, organist of Windsor.

"Anthems were first introduced in the reformed service of the English church in the beginning of the reign of Queen Elizabeth."*

"It was by the moderation, liberality, and intelligence that choral music was saved from utter destruction and extirpation; for the outcry and violence of the Puritans against playing upon organs, *curious singing, and tossing about psalms from side to side*, (meaning antiphonal or alternate singing,) were at this time so great that they could only be restrained by an exertion of all the powers and firmness of the queen."†

However, it was only restrained for a time. When the liturgy had been declared, by an ordinance passed 1643, to be "a superstitious ritual," no music was to be allowed, but "all was to sing out of the psalm book; the minister, or some fit person, do read the psalm, line by line, before the singing." In the opinion of those then in power, no organs were to remain in the churches, choral books should be torn and destroyed, painted glass windows to be broken, and cathedral service abolished. "In consequence of these tenets, collegiate and parochial churches had been stripped of their organs and ornaments, monuments defaced, sepulchral inscriptions on brasses torn off, libraries and repositories ransacked for musical service books, which, being all deemed alike superstitious and ungodly, were committed to the flames, and every means used to their utter extirpation."‡ App. xix.

Howell, who wrote in 1645, says: "If crosses, churches, windows, organs, and fonts are now battered down, I little wonder at it; for chapels, monasteries, hermitaries, nunneries, and other religious houses were used so in the time of old King Harry."

It is painful thus to repeat, even for the purpose of denouncing, profaneness and puerilities at once so daring and so frivolous; yet it is the part of the historian to do so. How vast is the difference between the use of a thing and its abuse!

The dispute between Charles and his parliament, the attacks of Gosson in his "School of Abuse," and the more daring Prynne in his more virulent "Histrio-matrix," nearly abolished this delightful art from England, till the restoration revived its practice. What a lesson does this lamentable portion of history teach mankind—to make timely and judicious reforms before bad passions get called into action.

* Bucks.

† Burney.

‡ *Ibid.*

The opposers of this delightful art were many of them scholars. If their coldness could not feel its effects, surely they might have found in the classical writings such among the many maxims which follow: Strabo says, "Music is the work of God." Plutarch calls it "the universal science." Cassiodorus says, "Music dispels sorrow, soothes anger, softens cruelty, excites to activity, sanctifies the quiet of vigils, and recalls from shameful lusts to chastity, through the medium of the corporeal senses, the incorporeal soul." Theophrastus says, "Music has three principles—grief, pleasure, and the divine inspiration." The learned Digby says, "Perhaps poetry and music were the most original gifts which the Creator attached to the present condition of man's life, in order to enable him to sustain the wretchedness of his exile." Ensor says, "He who cannot feel the effects of music is to be pitied; he who belies it should be punished."

They did not, however, succeed to the extent of their malevolent wishes, though they made havoc enough; their miscalculated malignity again failed them, as it had done before.

In the halls of the nobility, and in the houses of the cavaliers and some of the Puritans, musical instruments were occasionally heard. Anthony Wood informs us that "the University of Oxford held musical parties once a week." The *turbulent* Cromwell himself was a lover of music. Hawkins says: "He ordered a discarded organ from Magdalen College, Oxford, to be carefully conveyed to Hampton Court, where it was placed in the great gallery; and one of his favourite amusements was to be entertained with this instrument during his leisure hours. He paid John Hingston £100 per year for officiating as his organist.

Queen Elizabeth's love of music did not overcome her usual state parsimony. It was her maxim, and a more noble one never came from mortal lips, "*That money in her subjects' purses was as well there as in her exchequer.*" This noble sentiment softens down a great deal of the asperity which one cannot help feeling when contemplating some very flagrant parts of her conduct. She paid her household meanly.

James, her successor, augmented the salaries of the Royal Chapel. He increased the chapel-master's salary forty pounds per year. There was paid out of the exchequer, to twenty-two musicians for their fees and liveries, (to some, 2s. 8d. per day; to sixteen, 2s. 6d. and their liveries; and to most others, 20d. by the day, and like allowance unto all,) for the whole year, £1062 12s. 6d.

The limits I have prescribed to myself will not permit me to enumerate the whole of the eminent men of this period,

and their works : yet I cannot omit Dr. Gibbons, a cathedral music composer, "the pride of his time and the admiration of the present." He was appointed organist to the Royal Chapel in 1604, then only twenty-one years of age.

The next king, the unfortunate Charles, who was the opposite of his father in most of his political, and in all his private, qualifications, "was rather an able performer on the *viol-da-gamba*."* He patronised Dr. Child, a very able English composer ; indeed "he felt and honoured the music of his country during his turbulent reign."†

When Charles II. was restored he found great difficulty in making up a choir—the choral vicars having all been dispersed, some to benefit their condition in foreign lands ; and there were only *four* organ builders in all England to repair any of the old organs that could be found, or to build new ones ; so that it took several years to reconstruct a good orchestra. He also stimulated the nation to make head without help from Italy or Germany.

It is to this monarch the English are indebted for the introduction of the violin, as it now is, into private houses. Having been in France during the commonwealth, he had plenty of opportunities of appreciating its beauties. He had, on court days, "*four-and-twenty fiddlers all in a row*," composed and arranged with tenors and bases. Anthony Wood gives an account of their not being liked ; they were said to sound fretful, and that they would not succeed ; but there were, however, more false prophets than he during this century.

About this period came into notice Henry Purcell, born in 1658. Burney observes : "He was a great musician, and may be ranked with Shakspeare in productions of the stage, with Milton in epic poetry, with Locke in metaphysics, or with Newton in philosophy."

Before the seventeenth century had drawn quite to a close, a taste for music had made considerable progress in the metropolis. Public concerts, vocal and instrumental, English and Italian, were frequently given. Evelyn and Pepys, in their "Memoirs," mention, in warm terms of praise, several performers whom they had heard publicly and privately ; but it is at the same time evident that a disposition in the upper ranks to patronise foreigners in preference to native musicians gained ground.

This predilection, however, was not allowed to influence the cathedral music ; for fashion, powerful though it was, and always is, could not force aliens, both of country and religion,

* Hawkins.

† Burney.

into the ecclesiastical establishments: the church music, therefore, regularly proceeded toward its present state.

The introduction of the Italian opera led the way for Handel, a young Saxon. As England became the country of his adoption, there he composed all his great works—there he permanently resided nearly fifty years, amassed an independent fortune, breathed his last, and found a grave. His works are now claimed as national productions, though not actually by an Englishman. This title is rather farther strengthened by the fact that, till within a few years past, scarcely one of his works had been performed out of the British Isles, though all were written more than eighty, and some of them more than a hundred, years ago.

"The Messiah," strange as it may now appear, failed on its first performance in London in 1741; but in Dublin, soon after, it received every proof of the highest admiration. The circumstance is thus noticed by the following powerful and pathetic appeal by Pope in the *Dunciad*:

"But soon, ah, soon! rebellion will commence,
If music meanly borrows aid from sense:
Strong in new arms, lo, giant Handel stands,
Like bold Briareus, with a hundred hands!
To stir, to rouse, to shake the soul he comes,
And Jove's own thunder follows Mars's drums.
Arrest him, empress, or you sleep no more:
She heard—and drove him to th' Hibernian shore."

The popular songs and ballads were much improved during this reign.

"Between a singer and musician
Wide is the distance and condition;
The one repeats, the other knows,
The sounds which harmony compose."

In the reign of James II. came forth "God save the King," and also "Lillibullero," said to have been written by Lord Wharton, which, according to Bishop Burnet, "was sung by the whole army, and by the people in both city and country." It was the principal cause of this king's abdication. It consisted of a string of political grievances, real or supposed, set to an Irish air. The reading of it, at this lapse of time, seems very nonsensical; but it had as prodigious a heart-stirring effect as the celebrated "Yankee Doodle" had upon the good folks here, or the no less celebrated *Marsellois Hymn* had upon the early French republicans.

Extraordinary is the effect of national airs in all countries. Who has not heard of the powerful effect of the air "Ranz des

ches " upon the Swiss? The tasteful feeling, Goethe says, the "gondolier songs" of Venice, "The air moves even to us." There is an anecdote told, that, when Sir Joshua Reynolds was at Venice, the musicians of the theatre, out of compliment to him, played some English airs, which made him weep like a child.

Fletcher, of Saltoun, said: "If a man were permitted to make all the ballads, he need not care who should make all the laws of a nation." The brilliant, but profligate, Sheridan once lived in an age where his powerful effects had been once proved, it brought forth from him this observation: "Let me write the popular songs, and I care not who writes the laws," which sanctions the beautiful saying of F. Schlegel: "Poetry itself is one of the most essential grounds of *consciousness*," proving "there is a divinity that stirs within us."

"Those faults which artful men conceal,
Stand here engraved with pen of steel
By *conscience*, that impartial scribe,
Whose honest palm disdains a bribe." COLLINS'S *Visions*.

'Martini of Bologna, born 1706, formed a musical library of seventeen hundred volumes. Jomelli, Gluck, and Mozart sought advice from him.'*

MY MINDE TO ME A KINGDOME IS.†

"My minde to me a kingdome is—
Such perfect joy therein I finde
As far exceeds all earthly blisse
That God or nature hath assignde :
Though much I want that most would have,
Yet still my minde forbids to crave.

Content I live, this is my stay ;
I seek no more than may suffice,
I presse to beare no haughtie away ;
Look, what I lacke my minde supplies :
Loe ! thus I triumph like a king,
Content with that my minde doth bring.

I see how plentie surfets oft,
And hastie clymbers soonest fall ;
I see that such as sit aloft
Mishap doth threaten most of all ;
These get with toile and keep with feare
Such cares my minde could never beare.

Digby.

This excellent philosophic song was published in the sixteenth century. It was set to music by William Byrd, one of the greats. of the queen's chapel, 1588.

No princely pomp nor wealthie store,
 No force to winne the victorie,
 No wylie wit to salve a sore,
 No shape to winne a lover's eye :
 To none of these I yielde as thralle,
 For why ! my minde despiseth all.

Some have too much, yet still they crave ;
 I little have, yet seek no more ;
 They are but poore, though much they crave,
 And I am riche with little store.
 They poore, I riche ; they beg, I give ,
 They lacke, I lend ; they pine, I live.

I laugh not at another's losse,
 I grudge not at another's gaine,
 No worldly wave my minde can tosse,
 I brooke—that is, another's bane ;
 I feare no foe nor fawne on friende,
 I lothe not life nor dreade mine ende.

I join not in any earthly blisse,
 I weigh not Crasus's wealthie a straw ;
 For care, I care not what it is,
 I feare not fortune's fatall lawe :
 My minde is such as may not move
 For beautie bright nor force of love.

I wish but what I have at will,
 I wander not to seek for more ;
 I like the plaine—I clime no hill—
 In greatest stormes I sit on shore,
 And laugh at them that toile in vaine
 To get what must be lost againe.

I kisse not where I wish to kille,
 I feigne not love where most I hate :
 I breake no sleepe to winne my will,
 I wayte not at the myghties gate ;
 I scorne no poore, I feare no riche,
 I feel no want, nor have too much.

The courte ne cart I like ne lothe,*
 Extreames are counted worst of all ,
 The golden meane betwixt them both
 Doth surest sit, and feares no fall :
 This is my choyce, for why ! I finde
 No wealthie is like a quiet minde.

My wealthie is healthe and perfect ease,
 My conscience clere my chiefe defence ;
 I never seeke by brybes to please,
 Nor by desert to give offence :
 Thus do I live, thus will I die—
 Would all did so as well as I."

* The court or cottage I neither like nor loath

A song like this, set to music and being popular, is a convincing proof of the taste, ease, and happiness of the people; they were not continually tormented about collecting together pounds, shillings, and pence for others to expend, so they cultivated the art of singing.

This celebrated composer, who was the author of "Non Nobis Domine," gave the following eight reasons for learning to sing, in a work entitled "Psalms, Sonnets, and Songs of Sadness and Piety," 1598: "First; It is a knowledge easilie taught and quickly learned, when there is a good master and an apt scholar. Secondly; The exercise of singing is delightful to nature, and good to preserve the health of man. Thirdly; It doth strengthen all parts of the heart, and doth open the pipes. Fourthly; It is a singular good remedy for a stuttering and stammering in the speech. Fifthly; It is the best means to preserve a perfect pronounciation, and to make a good orator. Sixthly; It is the only way to know when nature hath bestowed a good voice, which gift is so rare that there is not one among a thousand that hath it. Seventhly; There is not any music of instruments whatsoever comparable to that which is made of men's voices, when the voices are good, and the same well sorted and orderly. Eighthly; The better the voice is, the meeter it is to honour and serve God therewith: and the voice of man is chiefly to be employed to that end. *Omnia spiritus laudet Dominum.*"*

CEOLIAN HARP.—Every lover of nature's harmony is indebted for this simple, but pleasing, instrument to Athanasius Kircher, a learned German Jesuit, who died 1680. He describes the method of constructing and using it in his "Phonurgia Nova," 1659. His instrument was "made of pine wood, five palms (fifteen inches) long, two broad, and one deep: it may contain fifteen or more strings, all made of catgut. The method of tuning it is not as in other instruments, by thirds, fourths, and fifths, but all the strings are to be in unison, or in octaves; and it is wonderful that such different harmony should be produced from strings thus tuned."

The learned Mathew Young, of Trinity College, Dublin, has paid considerable attention to it in his "Inquiry into the Principles of the Phenomena of Sounds." He says: "The phenomena of the æolian lyre may be accounted for on principles analogous to those by which the phenomena of sympathetic sounds are explained."

* Musical Times.

ON AN CÆOLIAN HARP.

"Thus music's empire in the soul began,
The first-born poet ruled the first-born man."

"While beneath the moon's dim ray
Waves in peace the silent grove,
What sounds along the valley play!
These fairy strings unfinger'd move.

Waked by breath of vernal breezes,
Swell on high the magic notes,
Ever varying, still it pleases,
While on the air the music floats.

Where the moonbeam's trembling light,
Shining on the sylphic ring,
Moves quick or slow the airy sprite
With the wildly sounding string.

When touch'd by ruder gales, the lyre
Majestic sounds in tones sublime,
While fancy, warm'd with kindred fire,
Looks back on deeds of ancient time.

Glowing with the martial sound,
I long for glory to engage,
To deal the deadly blow around
With heroes of a former age.

But lo! the strains so solemn flow,
Seem like the dirges of the slain—
Sudden changed my warmth to wo,
And bring reflection's sober train.

And now by softer breath inspired,
The broken murmurs falter love,
And call to scenes of peace retired—
Hesperia's bower—Arcadia's grove.

Such was the wildly varying song
That fill'd the echoing air, I'm told,
When Ossian charm'd the list'ning throng
Of blue-eyed maids and chieftains bold.

Such sounds 'sweet melancholy' loves
As near the lonely tower she treads,
While wrap'd in thought she slowly moves,
And hears them rise amid the gale.

Such, in imagination's ear,
Would be the wild melodious strain,
Did she, t' excite the pleasing tear,
In soft and mournful notes complain.

O'er my melting bosom pour'd,
Emotions sad—yet soothing rise,
As deep and low the note is heard,
Or quivering in the gale it dies.

Thus all human grandeur flies,
 Proud with the songs of public praise ;
 With passing breath the strains arise,
 But with the breath the song decays !"

"Th' Æolian harp, that heaven's pure breezes fill,
 Must breathe at times a melancholy song."

A REVERY.—"I heard a sound, or something softly sweet, at such a distance that I thought it was something like music. I listened, to perceive what it could be—it was gone ; a universal silence reigned : then by degrees a tender strain arose, soft and sweet as aromatic groves ; onward it seemed to come, though still at such a distance that nothing but the most swelling strains could be distinctly heard. It paused again ; then came a gentle whispering, scarcely to be perceived ; when in a short time sounds, as if of voices, were heard to join in one grand chorus, of the richest and most varied harmony. It seemed gradually to approach the place where I sat, but as if at times deadened by intervening ivied walls. The sounds became fainter, though still mixed with the fullest harmony. Again it retreated, and, as if rising high into the air, it seemed as though a choir of angels had united to pay a visit to this unhappy earth ; but, like the visionary bliss of dreams, when I thought it was within my grasp it was gone—

" ' Vanished, like traces on the deep,
 Or like a sceptre grasped in sleep.' "

"While I was lost in regret for this most beautiful and bewitching phantom, a single sound, in a strain of sweetest melody, was heard just close behind me : the air was solemn and heavenly serene ; the tones were sometimes low and plaintive ; then swelling gradually, they burst into an impassioned stream of rapturous exultation. My soul was lost, as it were, within me ; I scarcely dared to breathe, when in an instant millions of choral voices joined in one loud, but sweet and continued peal of the richest harmony, that seemed to drown, in a temporary annihilation, this earth and all its numberless inhabitants. When these strains, after an endless variety of ever-changing modulations, at length subsided into a breathing pause, and my aerial charmed spirits had recovered some little of their usual elasticity, I found myself standing erect, with my hands stretched out toward Heaven, as though I had been paying my adorations to the Divine being, leaving a regret behind that I had not realized those perceptions

"Which build a bridge across the gulf of death,
And land us safely on the farther shore."*

In the year 1785 the Abbot of Gatoni constructed, at Como, in Italy, a gigantic ceolian harp. He stretched fifteen iron wires, of various thicknesses, from the top of a tower, about ninety feet high, to his dwelling house, about one hundred and fifty paces distant. It was observed to indicate with great exactness the *changes in the weather*, which was ascribed to electric influence. A similarly constructed one, by Captain Haas, of Basle, tended to the same results.

I respectfully offer this hint to captains of ships, who may attach them to the masts and rigging: they will relieve the monotony of their voyages, and turn to some useful account if they have not a marine barometer; if they are lovers of music, they will furnish them with some beautiful sounds, swelling and dying away with the richest harmony. As the inconstant wind scarcely ever blows alike at any different periods, there is no fear of their becoming tired with the same tones; they will be as various to the ear as the ever-varying objects seen in the kaleidoscope or the stripes on the riband-grass are to the eye.

I would advise those who keep singing birds to have an ceolian harp; it would tend to modulate their shrill notes, and send forth some delightful symphonies during their pauses—

"Now huddling, now rehearsing,
As with the windy messengers conversing."

THEATRES.

"The Scripture affords us a divine pastoral drama in the Song of Solomon, consisting of two persons and a double chorus, as Origen rightly judges."

MILTON.

MATHEW, of Paris, says Geoffrey of St. Albans, who was the abbot, was sent to Dunstable Priory to act a miracle play of St. Catherine, composed in 1119. After this there were mysteries acted in churches: mysteries were allegorical. Then there were historical plays, such as the "Massacre of the Danes" on Hock Tuesday of 1002: these were acted at Coventry in 1416. There were miracle plays acted at Tewksbury in 1585,

* I regret that I am not enabled to name the authors of these two exquisitely beautiful compositions.

at Coventry in 1591, (their list of plays consisted of forty-two,) at Newcastle in 1598, and at Kendal in 1603. Dramatic exhibitions were prized in noble houses, as is shown by the household book of the Earl of Northumberland in 1512. In a history of the life of Alleyn, who founded Dulwich College, it is stated that plays were acted in the courts and galleries of inns in 1588.

In Queen Elizabeth's reign plays concluded with prayers for the queen; if enacted in private houses, for the lord or lady of the manor.

There were two plays printed in the time of Henry VIII.; they showed symptoms of tragedy and comedy: they were called *moralties*. In the time of Elizabeth, though the writer scarcely knew how to distinguish them, they began to appear in regular form. The last play she attended was in 1600; it was a moral play, called "Contention between Liberality and Prodigality," by A. Green: it was printed in 1603. Collier says: "Moral plays kept their ground long, because they covertly attacked popular prejudices, and exhibited temporary opinions and public events." The play "All for Money," 1578, was called both a comedy and a tragedy. "Ralph Roister Doister" was the first comedy printed, about 1551. Bishop Bale applied the name tragedy to his mystery of "*God's Promises*" in 1520. "Gorbudoc," a regular tragedy, was acted in 1561.* Historical plays began in 1562. Marlow (whose mighty line) was the best dramatist before Shakspeare. He lost his life in a brothel in 1593. There were also several others, and some of them of high pretensions.

Malone thinks Shakspeare began to write for the stage in 1591. The first edition of his plays was printed in 1623. He says his reasons for writing historical plays were, "The nation was ignorant of history, and he wrote them in order to instruct them in this particular." He invented twenty different styles of composition:

"Each change of many colour'd life he drew,
Exhausted worlds, and then created new." BEN JONSON.

Schlegel exalts Shakspeare above all human praise or excellence, saying of him, "*Plus élève l'humanité.*" It is pleasant to record such a tribute, by a distinguished foreigner, to his talents; but perhaps the following by Addison is the best compliment ever paid to him: "He was born with all the seeds of poetry, and may be compared to the stone in Pyrrhus's ring, which, as Pliny tells us, had the figure of Apollo and the nine

* I have given an account of the music to this piece on page 280.

muses in the veins of it, produced by the spontaneous hand of nature."

Hazlit, in a vein of clerical gallantry, remarks, that "the prettiest little set of martyrs and confessors on record are the women in the plays of Shakspeare."

Dr. Drake has collected a list of forty noble bards and two hundred and thirty-three miscellaneous poets who were living during Shakspeare's time, (fifty-two years,) none of whom were dramatists.

Robert Green says: "The price of a new play to the public players was £6 13s. 4d.; but private companies gave double. Shakspeare received £5 for Hamlet. The bookseller's price of a play was sixpence. Shakspeare received from the theatre, as author, actor, and proprietor, £200 per year. He wrote thirty-five plays. There was very little aid from machinery and decorations. When he retired to Stratford-upon-Avon it is supposed he was worth full £200 per year.

There was a custom for an author to receive forty shillings for the compliment of a dedication to some person, who, having "more money than wit," took that course to reach immortality.

The most ancient play-house was the Curtain Shoreditch. On Shakspeare's first beginning, in 1592, there were ten theatres, four private and six public: this was a great number for so small a population as London then contained.

In 1605 Inigo Jones exhibited an entertainment at Oxford, in which moveable scenes were used, (before this there was nothing but a mere curtain;) but it was some years after this that machinery came into general use.

"The drama's laws the drama's patrons give,
For those who live to please, must please to live." DRYDEN.

The parliament would not let the drama remain: in 1642 they issued an ordinance setting forth, "public sports do not well agree with public calamities, and the other spectacles of pleasure too commonly expressive of lascivious mirth and levity. *Ordered*, that while these sad causes and set times of humiliation do continue, public stage-plays shall cease and be forborne." If these were good reasons, plays might have been suppressed to the end of the world. "Thus are men governed," says Burney, "not by reason or established forms, but by the passions that are afloat, and accidental circumstances of the times, which, like volcanic eruptions, are equally unforeseen and irresistible." Collier says the real motive "was not a religious dislike, but a *politic* caution, lest play-writers should instil hostile notions against this Puritanical parliament."

However, the ordinance was disregarded. This parliamen

did not represent the popular sentiment : it was a hypocritical faction, overflowing

“ With that low cunning which in some supplies,
And that *amply too*, the place of being wise.”

It had no judgment, or else they must have known that

‘ The laws live only where the laws do breed
Obedience to the works they bind us to.’

In 1647 came forth another ordinance “ for their better suppression, and for taking down all their boxes, stages, and seats whatever ;” and again, in 1648, an act was passed, “ making all concerned *rogues* and *vagabonds*.” But they were not stopped ; they were still acted in private houses. “ So strong was the public inclination for this kind of amusement, that Robert Cox invented a peculiar sort of dramatic representation of short pieces, mixed with other entertainments, and, under the pretence of rope-dancing, he filled the Red Bull play-house ; and so anxious was the crowd, that more went away than could get admittance. This dramatic entertainment he called *Drolleries* or *Humours*. They were the choicest specks from Shakspeare, Marston, Shirley, and others. Sir William Davenant began in the face of these ordinances, and acted in 1656, and removed to the cock-pit, Drury-lane, where his company performed without molestation until the eve of the restoration.”*

Such was the conduct of this cruel, deceitful faction, who at this day make themselves appear more contemptible from their endeavouring to disguise their intolerance under the garb of religion. “ The sentiment of piety is natural to man, because gratitude is a natural feeling in him ; but this may be improved, misdirected, or suppressed. The difference between the piety of a philosopher and the savage consists in this, that the one is better enabled to distinguish what are the proper objects of his gratitude. The same may be said of the philosopher and the blind, superstitious bigot.”†

“ It is not so with Him that all things knowes,
As 'tis with us that square our guesse by shoves ;
But most it is presumptuous in us when
The help of Heaven we account as men.” SHAKSPEARE.

An abhorrence of the drama was a strong feature of the Puritans ; therefore a habit of play-going was considered a proof of royalty at the restoration. As moveable scenery was introduced a few years before this event, and which has exer-

* Dramatic Biography.

† Timothy Trueman.

cised the first talent, such as Inigo Jones, Daniel Mytens, Philip and James De Louthenberg, and others, it was now regularly introduced at Drury-lane; and, although the expense at first startled the proprietors, yet it yielded them sufficient profits.

The first scenic representation was exhibited in the spring of the year 1662, at the Duke of York's Theatre, Lincoln's Inn, with the play of "The Siege of Rhodes." The performance commenced at one o'clock, and usually finished in two hours.

Music and dancing were soon as much required as the splendid scene paintings, and foreign singers and dancers were hired at great expense. The stage was now lighted up with wax candles, and the orchestra had nine or ten fiddlers; and better attention was also paid to the costume. Pepys says, when the play of "Queen Elizabeth" was introduced, all the characters were carefully copied from her reign.

In the year 1660 women were engaged to perform the female characters. Before this Dick Kyneston, and one or two others, and also some boys, were employed for that purpose. Afterward Mrs. Betterton came forth in *propria personâ*, and likewise Nell Gwyne.

D'Israeli says: "To us there appears something so repulsive in the exhibition of boys or men personating female characters, that one cannot conceive how they could ever have been tolerated as a substitute for the spontaneous grace, the melting voice, and the soothing looks of a female." A poet who lived in the time of Charles II., and who has written a prologue to Othello to introduce the *first actress*, has touched humorously on this gross absurdity:

"Our women are defective, and so sized,
You'd think they were some of the guard disguised;
For to speak truth, men act, that are between
Forty and fifty, wenches of fifteen;
With brows so large and nerve so uncompliant,
When you call Desdemona—enter giant."

Several plays were produced of the lowdest description, played by women. This created fresh complaints, that the actresses added to the general depravity; and the host of royal concubines from the play-houses sufficiently attest the justice of the accusation.

"At one time Lady Castlemaine was mightily out of request, the king going little to her. As the king had two actresses, (having been captivated by Mary Davies, who danced a jig marvellously, and by Nell Gwyne, another public actress, both of whom he was accustomed to introduce at court,) Lady Castlemaine retaliated upon him; so she took to herself two actors, or rather one stage-player and a rope-dancer."—*Pepys*

"Immodest words admit of no defence,
For want of decency is want of sense." POPE.

Licentious scenes and incidents in plays were not then looked upon in that light by anybody, because they were wrapped up in double *entendre*: flimsy enough was the veil; but such was the manner of the times, that anything was admitted that contained in itself an epigrammatic piquant raciness of thought or expression. I offer this by no means as an apology for this lewdness; I am only stating an historical fact.

Percy, in his "Reliques of English Poetry," says there was a song of this description, called "Welcome Fortune," in "The Book of the universal Kirk," by Tom Bassendine, Edinboro', printed July, 1568: "it is a *psalme book*."

The author is well aware that the English language, copious as it is, cannot forcibly enough express the beautiful effects of female modesty; but the following lines are an attempt, feeble though they may be:

ON MODESTY.

Hail modesty, serene and heavenly maid,
A perfect seraph both in form and mind!
Like to the cedar that doth the pale moon shade,
Such meek and tender sentiments combine.

Thy raptures how inspired, how true and neat,
More chaste and delicate than India's pearls,
More mild than justice throned on mercy's seat,
Which the blossom'd treasures spring unfurls.

How sweet the timid glances of thine eye,
How soft the infant pantings of thy breast,
How pure the tribute of thy murmuring sigh,
How still the midnight slumbers of thy rest!

No gold can purchase thy assuasive mien,
The pomp of power doth not belong to thee;
Thou'rt with the graces and the virtuous seen,
The noblest form is most adorn'd by thee.

"The introduction of females on the stage was the beginning of a change ever to be regretted. Pride of birth, but not insolence, is, to a certain extent, highly commendable, and which had hitherto been the chief characteristic of the old English aristocracy, who had kept themselves till now almost universally free from stainless alliances; but from this time they became the patrons, and even the husbands, of any lewd, babbling, painted, pawed-over thing that the purlieus of the theatre could produce."—*Pepys*.

In 1670 a rencounter took place connected with the players, which was the occasion of an act of parliament "for preventing malicious maiming and wounding," and for a time was called the Coventry act. Bishop Burnet gives the following curious account of this transaction: "Sir John Coventry was one of those members of the house of commons who struggled much against what they thought the improper distribution of the public money; and it was then usual for those who succeeded in rejecting bills of such description, to propose other methods of procuring the requisite supplies. It was proposed, therefore, on the present occasion, to lay a tax on the theatres, which were no better than nests of prostitution. This was opposed by the court. It was contended that the players were the king's servants, and a part of his pleasures; upon which Sir John asked whether the king's pleasure lay among the men or the women that acted? This was carried with great indignation to court: it was considered as a personal reflection upon his majesty, and if this was passed over, more of the same kind would become fashionable and common. It was, therefore, thought fit to take such severe notice of this present instance, that no one should dare to talk in that manner for the future. The Duke of York told the writer that he had endeavoured to divert the king from the resolution he had taken; which was, to send some of the *guards* to watch in the street where Sir John Coventry lodged, and to leave a mark upon him. The fact, by bills of indictment, was found to have been committed by Sir Thomas Sanly, Knt., Charles O'Bryan, Esq., Simon Parry, and Miles Reeves, who fled from justice. As Coventry was going home these persons surrounded him; but he stood up to the wall, snatched the flambeau out of his servant's hand, and, with the light in one hand and his sword in the other, he defended himself with great personal courage. He wounded some of the aggressors, but was soon disarmed himself, having his nose cut to the bone, to teach him, as they said, to remember what respect he owed to the king. They then left him and returned to the Duke of Monmouth's house, where O'Bryan's arm was dressed. This affair was executed by orders from the Duke of Monmouth, for which he was severely censured, because he lived at that time in profession of friendship with Coventry; so that his subjection to the king was not thought an excuse for directing so vile an attempt on his friend. Sir John's wound was so well dressed by his surgeon, that the scar was scarcely visible. This vile treatment of one of their members excited in the house of commons great confusion. They passed a bill of banishment against the actors, and added a clause that it should not be in the king's power to pardon them

and that in future death should be the punishment of every similar offence."

The audience soon became fastidious, and many a piece was capriciously d—d that deserved a better fate. Personal pique and political jealousy was allowed to interfere, so that the theatre was obliged to be shut up, to learn the frequenters better manners; and they were also *by order* oftentimes shut up, to teach them more moderation when they put forth their biting, bitter, but just remarks against Charles II.'s profligacy, or any person in power.—*Pepys*.

Such wits as Buckingham and Rochester could frequently confer popularity upon the dullest, as well as bring disgrace upon the best written piece. Sometimes the well-merited influence of a dramatic writer could pack a house in his favour, and wo betide any one's condemnation. As the public theatre now absorbed the chief talent, court pageants did not keep pace with these representations. The court pageants were always a scene of buffoonery, rudeness, and lewdness. 1660.—*Pepys*.

History has been defined to be philosophy teaching by example. Therefore, in noticing the changes in the manners and customs, it is always proper for the historian to portray before his readers the principal influential causes that produce them. I must, therefore, make a digression on politics.

Since the period that the house of commons has (although it has never been, in fact, a real popular branch) exercised some influence on public affairs, the course of corruption has been gradually changing. In its first progress a direful menace from the sovereign was sometimes sufficient to awe them into submission, and to make them yield to his mandates; but if a few members only were unruly, they were induced to succumb by some species of honour or title, or more open bribery by place or pension. Thus arose the profligate and corrupt maxim of Walpole, that "every man has his price." But, however effectual such a course of proceeding might be in either houses of parliament, the court found there was a public out, and "that man hath yet a soul and dare be free." In this particular the English people stand forth, in bold and brazen colours, conspicuously before the world in their wit, tact, and ingenuity. At the public elections in large towns mere *guzzle* and *swill* has been found to be effectual enough. In family or more closer boroughs it has been effected by giving to the sons of voters offices in the customs and excise. In the "Wen," the great metropolis, prose and poetry, sculpture and painting, the arts and manufactories, even down to the commonest sports of the day, have the living wits sent forth through
the theatres

their lashing sarcasms, at once keenly pointed, confounding, and cutting, to the court and courtiers.

In 1711 a procession of wax figures, which had been announced for the birthday of Queen Elizabeth, so much annoyed the government that a secretary of state's warrant was issued for the apprehension of the puppets. Even squalling Punch abandoned his domestic brawls for public feuds, and was at the corners of the streets gibbering and gabbling for or against the existing order of things.

At the close of our period female politicians abounded. Lady Sunderland, second daughter of Marlborough, and commonly called the "little Whig," had, like her mother, a beautiful head of hair; and with her fair tresses she was wont to angle for the hearts of the Tories, by receiving at her toilette all those votes or interests she wished to secure while they stood by.*

At public places the political party to which a lady belonged was known by the arrangement of her patches. In the *Spectator*, No. 81, is a humorous description of a beautiful Whig, lady who had a natural mole, like a patch, upon the Tory side of the brow, by which she was sometimes mistaken for an ally by her political opponents, and thus, like a privateer under false colours, she often sunk an unwary enemy by an unexpected broadside.

At the theatre the female Whigs and Tories sat upon opposite sides of the house, while those ladies who had not declared themselves, patched their faces on both sides of the brow, making the whole house a mosaical piece of political patch-work. "What phantoms we are, and what phantoms we pursue!"

Notwithstanding Walpole's profligate maxim, though he found his corrupt court-plaster a cure for all sores in those places immediately under his control, yet the stage levelled its anathemas still strongly at him and all his works, so that he at last, by act of parliament, (oh! those acts!) prohibited the acting of any plays without a *license* from the lord chamberlain, which act continues to this day, exhibiting a monument of his tyranny to hide his profligacy, and which will account for the English drama ever since being so insipid and uninteresting, as it now is. Well might Byron say:

"But, and I grieve to name it, plays
Are drugs, mere drugs, sir, now-a-days."

So will they continue, as long as authors are obliged to submit their genuine thoughts to be pruned down by the government reader; for every compromised sentiment is as unsavoury as unripe fruit.

* Walpole's Reminiscences.

In the year 1692 was born John Mottley, the author of the renowned jest book, "*Joe Miller*," which he addressed to a comedian of that name, but who contributed nothing but the name toward its compilation. Mottley wrote five plays, and some other works of no high repute. He held a low situation in the custom-house, which he relinquished.

The first pantomime performed with grotesque characters was at Drury-lane, in 1702. The following six lines are from "The Curiosities of Literature :"

"When Lun appear'd, with matchless art and whim,
He gave the power of speech to every limb;
Tho' mask'd and mute, convey'd his quick intent,
And told in frolic gestures what he meant:
But now the motley coat and sword of wood
Require a tongue to make them understood."

They were written on the occasion of Garrick once introducing a speaking harlequin.

During the eighteenth century there was a theatrical fracas, which created as much stir, though it did not last so long, as the O. P. row did in the nineteenth.

"Oh! what a row, what a rumpus, and a rioting!"

The livery servants showed off in most insolent arrogance and rudeness. When they attended their masters or mistresses, they were allowed seats in the gallery gratis; and their numbers, their union, and their confidence gave them unlimited power. "I am he," writes a representative of one of these dramatic censors, "that keeps time by beating with my cudgel against the boards in the gallery at an opera: I am he that am touched so properly at a tragedy, when the people of quality are staring at each other during the most important incidents: when you hear in a crowd a cry in the right place, a hum when the point is touched in a speech, or a buzz or a set up when it is the voice of the people, you may conclude it is began or joined by Thomas Trusty."* Their criticisms were at times of higher character and more troublesome. "When Cleomines or Jane Shore was introduced, dying of hunger, a shower of crusts would be hurled upon the stage." This audacious conduct was continued until its provoking insolence was such as to cause them to be excluded, in the month of May, 1737, "when the excluded, to the number of three hundred, armed with offensive weapons of various kinds, assaulted Drury-lane Theatre, broke open the doors in hostile array and defiance, and carried the stage by storm; although the Prince of Wales and several of the royal family were present."

* Spectator, No. 96.

"After a vain attempt to read the *riot act*, so as to make it to be heard in the midst of this pandemonium of uproar, the rioters were quelled by force, and thirty ringleaders were captured and sent to prison. Upon this Mr. Fleetwood, the manager, received a threatening letter from one of this tawdry crew, in which he insisted that the footmen should occupy the gallery as a right, and that if it was closed against them, they would come in a body and pull it down. In consequence of this abominable threat a guard of fifty soldiers were placed at the theatre; *a custom which is still continued*;"*

"Fixed as sentinels—all eye, all ear."

In the beginning of the reign of James I. Ben Jonson was the writer and arranger of the court masques and pageants. Anthony Munday (a citizen and draper) arranged and wrote all the city pageants from 1580 to 1621. He also wrote "*A Survey of London*," and several dramatic pieces. "*Elkanah Settle* was the city poet. He was a poor tool: his talent was not vivid enough to permit him to be long seen in this situation;

"Some as justly fame extols
For lofty lines in Smithfield's drolls;" SWIFT.

so he became a player of buffooneries, and acted as a dragon in the fooleries of Bartholomew fair, where monkeys were performers, in appropriate costumes, with Punch; and the edifiers were regaled with the pathetic drama of '*Patient Grizzle*,' and some edifying incidents from Scripture. Attended by the *higher ranks*."†

"Why should we not these pageantries despise,
Whose worth but in our want of reason lies." DRYDEN.

Besides the theatre and opera, some other exhibitions of the dramatic class came into great favour: of these the most powerful was the puppet-show of Mr. Powell. In his little theatre interludes upon all subjects, sacred or profane, were acted by puppets; but whether the play was Scriptural or historical, Punch was always the principal figure, and his jests formed the main amusement. Thus, in a sacred interlude representing the deluge, Punch and his blowsy wife were introduced dancing merrily in the ark. The following advertisement will give an idea of this exhibition:

"At Punch's Theatre, in the little piazza, Covent Garden, will be presented an opera called '*the State of Innocence or Fall of Man*,' with a variety of scenes and machines, particularly the scene of paradise in its primitive state, with birds, beasts,

* *Gentleman's Magazine*.

† *Pepys*.

and all its ancient inhabitants; the subtlety of the serpent in betraying Adam and Eve, &c., with a variety of diverting interludes, too many to be inserted here. No person to be admitted with masks or riding-hoods,* nor any money to be returned after the curtain is up. Boxes, 2s. ; pit, 1s. : beginning exactly at seven o'clock."

Wynstanley's Water Theatre was another of the minor theatres. It stood at the lower end of Piccadilly, and was distinguished by a wind-mill at the top. The exhibitions here varied according to the season and the humour of the public, and consisted chiefly of the representation of sea-deities, nymphs, mermaids, tritons, and other aquatic personages, playing and spouting out water, or sometimes mingled with fire. The price of admission to the boxes varied from 4s. to 2s. 6d. ; the pit, from 3s. to 2s. : there was also a sixpenny gallery. The quantity of water used on extraordinary occasions amounted to eight hundred tons.

In 1703 Mrs. Tofts was the first English woman-singer on the stage. Cibber extols her "as a handsome woman, with a sweet, silver-toned voice."

In the year 1741 Garrick was a wine merchant. His first performance was on the 19th of October, same year, taking the part of King Richard. An original hand-bill has been preserved. To show the difference in the habits and religious feelings between that period and this, he performed on the stage on Christmas day, 1742, at the Theatre, Goodman's-fields, London.

I shall now give a few miscellaneous remarks upon the theatre from various authors, and then close the chapter.

Rhyncer states that there were "twenty-three play-houses in London, six open at a time." Tobacco was taken in them, (smoked.) In some of them there were seats on benches for a penny. They were well attended. Edward Allen, a player, got rich, and founded Dulwich College out of the proceeds. They played on all days, Sundays not excepted: the performance was by daylight. Prynne says, in 1629 Frenchwomen performed in Black Friar's play-house. The Globe Theatre, in which Shakespeare's plays were all principally performed, was covered with thatch till burnt down in 1613.

Puttenham says "they used visors in his time to save a number of actors: it was not thought meet to trouble princes' chambers with too many folk." Tom Coryate, the "leg stretcher," says, speaking of the theatre at Venice: "The

* Masks and riding-hoods were still used in the galleries of the royal theatres, for the purpose of licentious intrigue, in the eighteenth century. Powell, who regarded himself as a teacher of religion and morals, was anxious to guard against such profanations.

house is very beggarly and base in comparison of our stately play-house in England; neyther can their actors compare with ours for apparell, shoves, and musicke. Here I observed certaine things that I never saw before, for I saw *women act*, though I have heard that it hath been sometimes used in London; and they performed with as good a grace, action, gesture, and whatsoever convenient for a player, as ever I saw any masculine actor."*

In the time of Shakspeare twenty pounds was considered a good receipt. In 1747 Mrs. Rich was satisfied if her receipt per night reached three figures to enumerate the amount; but in Kean's time the nightly *expense*, when he performed, was £484. According to Green, a modern diarist, there were seats for special persons on the stage in the early part of the eighteenth century. It does not appear that the taste in costume was always well arranged, for in Addison's time he has witnessed his own play, with the Roman Cato acted in a bag-wig, like a London alderman. No wonder he committed suicide!

Such is a brief review of the English stage.

How useful might the theatre be made, at once a school of virtue, manners, history, and sentiment; for it combines within itself poetry, prose, music, painting, scenery, and decorations. These, in the hands of genius and talent, would tend to the formation of good citizens, and excite a feeling of good taste upon all subjects.

To conclude,

"The play should let you see
Not only what you are, but ought to be." CIBBER.

COURT AMUSEMENTS.

"The learning of antiquity is always venerable." BOILEAU.

QUEEN ELIZABETH was much attached to dramatic representations. About 1569 she formed the singing children of her royal chapel into a company of theatrical performers. Soon after this she formed a second society of players, under the title of "Children of the Revels." By these two companies all Lilly's plays, many of Shakspeare's, and some of Jonson's were first performed.

One of those boys, Salathiel Pavy, died 1601, aged thirteen

* Crudities.

years. He was famous for performing old men. She had the following epitaph composed for him :

THE EPITAPH.

“ Weep with me, all you that read
 This little story,
 And know for whom a tear you shed—
 Death's self is sorry :
 'Twas a child that did so thrive
 In grace and feature,
 As heaven and nature seemed to strive
 Which own'd the creature.
 Years he numbered scarce thirteen,
 When fates turn'd cruel,
 Yet three filled zodiacs had he been
 The stage's jewel ;
 And did act what now we moan,
 Old men so duly,
 That the Parcae thought him one
 He play'd so truly :
 So by error to his fate,
 They all consented ;
 But viewing him since, alas ! too late,
 They have repented,
 And have sought to give birth
 In booths to sleep him ;
 But being much too good for earth,
 Heaven vow'd to keep him.”

BEN JONSON'S WORKS.

In 1614 King James took to his new favourite, (Villiers,) whom, through every gradation of title-making, he regularly advanced up to the Dukedom of Buckingham. As this contemptible thing was made up of a mixture of finery, foppery, and effemincy, the best way he could take to show off himself was by dancing,* so he made the court almost a constant scene of balls and masques. There were no royal concerts during this reign. The masques were principally got up and arranged by Buckingham and Ben Jonson ; the talent displayed in these pageants being, of course, by the poet.

Burnet, in his “ History of his Own Times,” says : “ At this time the court fell into much extravagance in masquerading : both king and queen, and all the court, went about masked, and came into houses unknown, and danced there with a great deal of wild frolic.”

As this species of entertainment is not now in fashion, I will

* “ It was common for him, at an ordinary dancing, to have his clothes trimmed with great diamond buttons, and to have diamond hat-bands, cockades, and ear-rings ; and to be yoked with great and manifold ropes and knots of pearls ; in short, to be manacled, fettered, and imprisoned in jewels.”

give the following account of one from *Nugæ Antiquæ*, first premising that a masque is a sort of play in which the Christian religion, the heathen mythology, and low buffoonery are strangely mixed together, and is always got up expressly for the occasion for which it is to be performed. The royal family and some of the nobility were often the actors, and frequently many of the scholars from the public schools were introduced to swell up the pageantry.

Sir John Harrington, "with subtil pensil, thus painted down this story" to a friend in the country during the visit of Christian IV., King of Denmark, in 1606: "A great feast was held, and after dinner the representation of Solomon, his Temple, and the coming of the Queen of Sheba was made, or, I may better say, was meant to have been made, before their majesties, by device of the Earl of Salisbury and others. The lady who played the queen's part did carry most precious gifts to both their majesties, but, forgetting the steps arising to the canopy, overset her cakes into his Danish majesty's lap and fell at his feet: much was the hurry and confusion; cloths and napkins were at hand to make all clean. His majesty then got up, and would dance with the Queen of Sheba; but he fell down and humbled himself before her, and was carried to an inner chamber and laid on a bed of state, which was not a little defiled with the presents of the queen, which had been bestowed on his garments, such as wine, cream, cakes, spices, and other good matters. The entertainment and show went forward, and most of the presentors went backward and fell down, *wine* did so occupy their upper chambers. Now did appear, in rich dresses, Faith, Hope, and Charity. Hope did essay to speak, but wine rendered her endeavours so feeble that she withdrew, and hoped the king would excuse her brevity. Faith was then alone, for I am certain she was not joined with good works, and left the court in a staggering condition. Charity came to the king's feet and seemed to cover the multitude of sins her sisters had committed in some parts: she made obeisance and brought gifts, but said she would return home again, as there was no gift which heaven had not already given to his majesty. She then returned to Faith and Hope, who were both sick — in the lower hall. Next came Victory in bright armour, and, by a strange medley of versification, did endeavour to make suit to the king; but Victory did not triumph long, for, after much lamentable utterance, she was led away like a silly captive, and laid to sleep on the outer steps of the ante-chamber. Now Peace did make entrance and strive to get foremost to the king; but I grieve to tell how great wrath she did discover unto those of her attendants, and, much contrary to her sen-

blance, most rudely made war with her olive branch, and laid on the pates of those who did oppose her coming."

Such is an account of a royal masque. There was a splendid one got up in 1610, when Prince Henry was created Prince of Wales, in which the lord mayor and corporation of London participated.

One was given in 1633, to King Charles I. on his return from his progress into Scotland, by those learned sages of the law, the gentlemen of the Four Inns of Court, which cost £21,000. It is a specimen of the taste and manners of this period.

"The masquers, musicians, and all who were actors, met on candlemass day in the afternoon, at Ely House, where the committee of management sat all day, and in the evening they set forward in the following order down Chancery-lane to Whitehall:

"The march began with twenty footmen in scarlet liveries trimmed with silver lace, each having his sword, a baton in one hand and a lighted torch in the other. These were the marshals' men, who cleared the streets, and were about the marshals, waiting their commands. After them came Mr. Darrel, of Lincoln's Inn, the prime marshal, mounted upon one of the king's best horses and richest saddle. He was magnificently dressed, and, besides his marshal's men, had two lackeys who carried torches, and a page, in livery, carrying his cloak.

"He was followed by one hundred of the handsomest young gentlemen of the Four Inns, twenty-five chosen out of each; all of them mounted with the best horses and best furniture from the king's stables. These gentlemen were so richly dressed that scarcely anything but gold and silver could be seen; and every one of them had two lackeys in his own livery, carrying torches by his side, and a page carrying his cloak. These gentlemen had about a dozen trumpeters, in livery, sounding before them.

"After this noble troop came the anti-masquers, preceded by the sound of keys and tongs played in concert. The first anti-masque consisted of beggars and cripples mounted on the poorest jades that could be got out of dust-carts or elsewhere; a change which, from the nobleness of the music, the fineness of the horses, and the magnificent appearance of the gentlemen, afforded a very odd and surprising contrast; the habits and everything of these cripples and beggars being ingeniously fitted by the direction of the commissioners, among whom were Mr. Attorney General Noy, Sir John Finch, Sir Edward Herbert, and Mr. Selden.

"After the beggars' anti-masque came men on horseback,

playing upon pipes, whistles, and instruments, imitating the notes of all sorts of birds, and playing in excellent concert.

"These were followed by an anti-masque of birds, consisting of an owl in an ivy bush, with many sorts of birds in a cluster gazing upon her. These were little boys put in covers in the shape of those birds, nicely fitted, sitting on small horses, with footmen going before them with torches in their hands, and others to look after them, to prevent their falling.

"After this anti-masque came other musicians on horseback, playing upon bag-pipes and other kinds of northern music, to show that the following projectors were Scots; and these, like the rest, had many footmen with torches waiting on them.

"First in this anti-masque rode a fellow upon a little horse with a great bit in his mouth, carrying upon his head a bit with a head-stall and reins; a projector who begged a patent, that none in the kingdom might ride their horses without such bits, which they should buy of him.

"Then came another fellow with a capon upon his fist, and a bunch of carrots, representing a projector who begged a monopoly as the first inventor of the art of feeding capons upon carrots.

"Several other projectors were personated in this anti-masque, which pleased the spectators more because information was thus *covertly* given to the king of the unfitness and ridiculousness of these projects against the law. (Queen Elizabeth, although she granted many obnoxious patents of monopoly, used to call them '*harpies and horse-leeches*.')

"After this, and the rest of the anti-masques, came six of the chief musicians on horseback upon foot-cloths, and in the habits of heathen priests, footmen carrying torches by their sides. These were followed by a large, open chariot drawn by six fine horses, with large plumes of feathers on their heads and cruppers. In this chariot were about a dozen persons in the habits of gods and goddesses, many footmen walking on both sides with torches.

"This chariot was followed by six more of the musicians on horseback, dressed and attended with torch-bearers, proceeding before another large, open chariot drawn by six horses, with feathers, liveries, and torches: within it were twelve musicians as variously dressed as the others, to represent, like them, pagan deities. These chariots were made for the occasion, and, preceding the grand masquers' chariots, played upon excellent music all the way.

"After this chariot came six more musicians, dressed and attended like the former, followed by the first chariot of the grand masquers, which was not so large as those that pre-

ceded it, but curiously carved and painted. It was in the form of a Roman triumphal chariot, and richly painted, with crimson and silver all over, not excepting the wheels. It was drawn by four horses all abreast, covered to the heels with crimson and silver tissue, and with huge plumes of red and white feathers on their heads and cruppers. The coachman's cap and feathers, his long coat, his cushion, and his very whip were of the same stuff and colour. In this sat the four grand masquers of Gray's Inn, who were handsome young gentlemen. Their habits, doublets, trunk hose, and caps were of the richest tissue, covered as thick with spangles as they could be, conveniently ; large white silk stockings extending up to their trunk hose, and very fine sprigs in their caps.

"On each side of the chariot were four footmen, in liveries of the colour of the chariot, carrying huge flambeaux, which, with the torches, gave the greatest lustre to the paintings, spangles, and habits.

"After this chariot came six more musicians in habits like the former, followed by the second chariot, which differed only from the former in its being painted blue, gilded with silver. The chariot and horses were covered with tissue of blue and silver, as the former was with crimson and silver.

"In this second triumphal chariot were four grand masquers of the Middle Temple, in the same habits as the other masquers, and had the like attendance, with torches and flambeaux like the former.

"After these followed the third and fourth triumphal chariots, with six musicians between each ; both they and their horses dressed as before. The triumphal chariots were all of the same make, and alike carved and painted, only differing in their colours. In the third of these chariots rode the grand masquers of the Inner Temple, and in the fourth those of Lincoln's Inn, each taking the place assigned them by lot.

"In this order they proceeded to Whitehall, where the king and queen, from a window of the banqueting house, beheld this procession, and were so delighted with it that the king sent to desire the marshal to take a turn round the tilt-yard, that he and his consort might have a second view of this pompous procession ; which being accordingly performed, they entered the palace, and were conducted to several apartments prepared for their entertainment, where the ladies of honour, and even the queen herself, danced with the principal masquers.

"With this fine cavalcade her majesty was so delighted that she desired to have it repeated, which being intimated to the lord mayor, he invited the king and queen, with the above masquers, to an entertainment in Merchant Taylors'

Hall. They came in procession into the city in exactly the same order, and with equal splendour, as at Whitehall.”*

The masques were the preludes to operas.

Pope says “The Siege of Rhodes” was the first opera sung in England, 1656, at Rutland House, got up by Sir. William Davenant.

In 1692 there was an advertisement in the London Gazette announcing “an Italian lady that is come over, and is so famous a singer that she will sing at York Buildings on the 10th of January, and during the season.”

In 1702 a concert of Italian singers, in York Buildings, lately come from Rome. They progressed by slow degrees, in the form of *intermezzi* or Italian interludes, made up of singing and dancing. It next appeared in a mixed state—the music Italian, the text translated. In 1707 an entire opera, in which Urbani (a male soprano) and two foreign women sang in Italian, while the other parts were sung in English words. In 1710, all prejudices having evaporated, “*Almahide*,” wholly in Italian, and performed by foreign singers only, was successfully brought out at the Queen’s Theatre in the Haymarket.

This success led afterward to the introduction of Handel.

Spring Gardens, afterward Vauxhall, a place for singing English operas and dancing on summer evenings in the open air, was visited by Evelyn in 1661.

Ranelagh, on the Westminster side of the Thames, for the high nobility, began about 1742 as a sort of rival to Vauxhall.

The first regular series of concerts was under the academy of ancient music, in 1710.

Sadler’s Wells began at the close of the seventeenth century, by a person named Sadler : after him it was continued by Francis Foster. Scenic representations, with water, music, singing, and dancing, are exhibited there.

It is commonly stated that the first English concert was began by Thomas Britton, who supported himself by keeping a coal cellar. He died in 1714. It was, I presume only a revival. There were music clubs, or private meetings for the practice of music, which were very fashionable with people of opulence. In “The Citizen turned Gentleman,” a comedy by Edward Ravenscroft, 1675, the citizen is told that, in order to appear like a person of consequence, it was necessary he should “have a music club once a week at his own house.”

The first two persons of any musical education were Reinhold and Beard, in Handel’s time, (reign of George I.)

* Whitlock’s Memoirs.

APPENDIX.

" E PLURIBUS UNUM."

No. I.—SETTLEMENT OF THE STATES OF U. S.

DATE.	STATES.	OLDEST TOWNS.	NATION.
1565	Florida.	St. Augustine.	Spanish.
1607	Virginia.	Jamestown.	English.
1614	New York.	Albany.	Dutch.
1620	Massachusetts.	Plymouth.	English.
1623	New Hampshire.	Dover.	do
1624	New Jersey.	Bergen.	Danes.
1627	Delaware.	Cape Henlopen.	Swedes and Fila.
1630	Maine.	York.	English.
1633	Connecticut.	Windsor.	do
1634	Maryland.	St. Mary.	do
1636	Rhode Island.	Providence.	do
1650	North Carolina.	Albermarle.	do
1670	South Carolina.	Port Royal.	do
1670	Michigan.	Detroit.	French.
1682	Pennsylvania.	Philadelphia.	English.
1683	Illinois.	Kaskaskia.	French.
1685	Arkansas.	Arkansas Port.	do
1690	Indiana.	Vincennes.	do
1699	Louisiana.	Iberville.	do
1702	Alabama.	Fort near Mobile.	do
1716	Mississippi.	Natchez.	do
1723	Vermont.	Fort Dummer.	English.
1733	Georgia.	Savannah.	do
1756	Tennessee.	Fort London.	do
1763	Missouri.	St. Genevieve.	French.
1775	Kentucky.	Broomsburgh.	{ Daniel Boone, from Virginia.
1788	Ohio.	Marietta.	{ Emigration from New England.

Those colonies which are now called British, began as follows :

1583 Newfoundland.
1623 Nova Scotia.
1630 New Brunswick.

1670 Hudson's Bay and North West Territory.
1756 Cape Breton.
1759 Upper and Lower Canada.

No. II.—PAINTERS AND ENGRAVERS, FROM 1603 TO 1702.* Text, p. 256.

<i>Born at.</i>	<i>Subjects.</i>	<i>Studied under.</i>
Nicholas Hilliard,	History, 1606	Holbien.
Isaac Oliver,	do 1617	Hilliard.
George Jamestone,	Miniature portraits,	Robens.
Henry Hondius, Jr.,	History, portraits, and landscapes,	His Father.
London,	Engraved portraits,	Isaac Oliver.
do	History and miniature portraits,	Simon de Pass.
Peter Oliver,	History and portraits and various subjects,	Robert Peake.
John Payne,	Engraved portraits,	
do	History and portraits,	
do	Engraved portraits,	
do	History, portraits, and landscapes,	
do	Animals, birds, and fish,	Du Moulin.
Lincolnshire,	Engraved portraits.	Shepherd.
London,	Portraits,	
do	Engraved history and portraits,	Isaac Fuller and G. Zoest.
do	Engraved portraits,	Robert Peake.
Dublin,	Birds and animals.	Du Blois.
Ilchester,	Portraits,	
London,	do	John Riley.
Scotland,	do and other subjects,	Italy.
London,	Views of the Rhine,	Mich. Vandegucht.
do	History and portraits,	John Griffin.
do	History and humorous subjects,	His Uncle.
do	Painted and engrd. portraits and landscapes,	Jonathan Richardson.
Devonshire,	Portraits,	do do
do	do	
Edinboro',	{ born 1709 }	Solimene and Imperiale.
	{ died 1784 }	
	{ born 1710 }	
Ireland,	{ died 1765 }	
	History and portraits.	

* Bryen's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, 2 vols., 1816

No. III.—POPULATION.

Text, p. 13.

Colquhoun, in his *Essays*, states : " A survey of the people was made in the reign of Henry VIII., but the account is lost."

Burton, in his " *Anatomy of Melancholy*," refers to Bede, Leland, and some others, for a large population in former times.

No. IV.—PROVISIONS AND LABOUR.

Text, p. 17.

From the reign of Elizabeth, when, in the language of various writers, " ingenuities began to flourish in England," to the accession of Charles II., 1660, few improvements of much moment took place in the common arts of life. In agriculture, gardening, and manufactures England was surpassed by several other countries, particularly by Holland and the Netherlands. These were the most industrious countries in Europe, and their population had been longer trained in those habits of order which are essential to commercial and manufacturing pre-eminence. The writers complain, on the contrary, of the working population of England as " idle, stubborn, and surly;" and it would appear that they disliked habits of continued labour. As they could live easily, this was likely; and that, as a poet of the time, in speaking of their habits, writes,

" The sum of all their vanity to deck,
With some bright bell, some fav'rite halber's neck,"

is equally as likely when they went rush-gathering, or upon some other social customary frolic.

Hence they were less skilful and ingenious than the artisans of other countries; and the manufactories were neither so well finished nor, in many places, so cheap as theirs; although at this period provisions were as low, or perhaps lower, in price there than on the continent. A paper published 1651, on the state and condition of things between the English and Dutch nations, says: " The price of labour depending much upon the price of victuals, house rent, and other necessaries, it is certain (especially to any who know both countries) that all this is much cheaper with us than with our neighbours, and is likely so to be." Great encouragement was given to aliens who brought " new and profitable trades into use," or who instructed people therein.

The following extract, from " *Ancient Trades Decayed*," published in 1677, will perhaps be interesting to those readers of the present day who have a practical knowledge of the woollen manufacture. It is there stated that " every two pounds of wool, which is worth about twenty pence, will make a yard of kersey, worth about five or six shillings; and every four pounds of wool, worth about three shillings and four pence, will make a yard of broad-cloth, worth eleven or twelve shillings." From inquiries which I have recently made, I suppose not half the quantity is now used.

No. V.

Text, p. 19.

Cobbett says, "Hogs differ so much in their propensity to fatten, that it is difficult to calculate about them : but this is a very good rule : When you see a fat hog, and know how many scores (20lbs.) he will weigh, set down to his account a sack (half a quarter, or four bushels) of barley for every score of his weight ; for, let him have been educated (as the French call it) as he may, this will be about the real cost of him when he is fat. A sack of barley will make a score of bacon, and it will not make more." The barley must be ground into meal ; for barley whole will not feed a hog at all.

I should like to see an experiment tried whether, bushel for bushel, the maize or Indian corn is better feed for hogs than English barley. The English barley, from the effects of that climate, is longer coming to maturity, and is, therefore, about ten pounds per bushel heavier than what is grown here. The trial, therefore, should be made there, or with English grown barley.

There is no better pork in the world than American pork, which is fed on corn ; and I know it will make good veal, for in the year 1836 there was slaughtered, by Mr. John Philips, in Clinton Market, a calf eight months old, weight six hundred pounds. It cost, alive, one hundred dollars : it was the fattest, the whitest, and the most delicate-looking veal ever seen, and which had never any more milk than what its mother gave it, with as much corn meal besides as it could eat.

An experiment was tried some years past by an extensive coach proprietor, at Southampton, in England, whether the Indian corn was good feed for coach-horses, and it was found that, bulk for bulk, the horses did not stand their work so well as if they had been fed with horse beans.

No. VI.—REVENUE.

Text, p. 27.

Estimates by Sir John Sinclair, Bart., of the peace establishment, since the revolution of 1688 :

During the reign of William III.,	£1,907,455
do do Queen Anne,	1,965,607
do do George I.,	2,583,000
do do George II.,	2,766,000
In the year 1770, George III.,	4,322,972
Expenses of the wars during William III.'s reign,	80,447,383
do do do Queen Anne's do	43,360,003
do do do do George I.'s do	6,048,287
do do war which began 1739,	46,418,689
do do do do do 1756,	111,271,996
do do American war,	139,171,876

The armament that was to go to Nootka Sound against the Russians cost £311,385.

Declared value of the Exportation in the year ending 5th January.

<i>Articles.</i>	<i>1842.</i>	<i>1843.</i>
Coal and culm,	£675,287	£733,574
Cotton manufactures,	16,232,510	13,910,084
Cotton yarn,	7,266,968	7,752,676
Earthenware,	600,759	554,221
Glass,	421,936	310,061
Hardwares and cutlery,	1,623,931	1,392,888
Linen manufactures,	3,347,555	2,360,152
Linen yarn,	972,466	1,023,978
Metals, viz. :—Iron and steel,	2,877,278	2,453,892
Copper and brass,	1,523,744	1,821,754
Lead,	242,331	357,377
Tin in bars, &c.,	86,574	199,911
Tin plates,	368,700	348,236
Salt,	175,615	206,639
Silk manufactures,	788,894	589,644
Sugar refined,	548,336	439,335
Wool, sheep or lambs',	555,620	510,965
Woollen yarn,	552,148	573,521
Woollen manufactures,	5,748,673	5,199,243
Total,	£44,609,358	£40,738,151

The chancellor of the exchequer stated in the English house of commons,
 May, 1843, The gross income was £50,150,000
 The gross expenditure, 49,387,000

No. VII.—ARMY.

Text, p. 36.

The army, as it now stands, though some of the establishments were formed by Charles II., taken from corps during the civil wars, are the First Regiment of Foot and the Coldstream Regiment of the Guards: the Royal Regiment of the Horse Guards and Oxford Blues are among the first of that establishment. The regular army established by this monarch consisted at first of little more than five thousand, including garrisons abroad. In 1684 it amounted to eight thousand; that on the Irish establishment having been at the same time augmented to seven thousand. During the successive reigns the army was much increased, the nation being much engaged in continental wars. Under George I. the forces rated by parliament amounted to sixteen thousand. The standing army was much augmented during the following reign, on account of foreign wars and internal disturbances. At the conclusion of the American contest the forces were reduced to about forty thousand men for Great Britain. The peace establishment in 1802 consisted of 128,999, including seventeen thousand cavalry, six regiments of colour in the West Indies amounting to 4158, and the foreign Swiss corps, estimated at 5530.

No. VIII.—CROMWELL.

Text, p. 45.

In Spence's Anecdotes it is related that "£60,000 was offered to Cromwell for the privilege of having a synagogue. He appointed them

a day for his giving them an answer. He then sent to some of the chief merchants in the city, and the most powerful among the clergy, to be present at the meeting in the long gallery at Whitehall. When they all met he ordered the Jews to speak for themselves. After that he turned to the clergy, who inveighed much against the Jews as a cruel and accursed people. Cromwell, in his answer to the clergy, called the Jews "men of God," and desired to be informed whether it was not their opinion that they (the Jews) were to be called, in the fulness of time, into the church. He then desired to know whether it was not every Christian man's duty to forward that good end all he could. Then he flourished a good deal on religion prevailing in the nation, the only place in the world where religion was taught in its full purity: was it not, then, our duty in particular to encourage them to settle where they could be taught the truth? This silenced the clergy. He then turned to the merchants, who spoke of their falseness and meanness, and that they would get their trade from them. "And can you really be afraid," says he, "that this mean, despised people should be able to prevail in trade and credit over the merchants of England—the noblest and most esteemed merchants in the world?" Thus he went on until he silenced them too, and so was at liberty to grant what he desired to the Jews."

Perhaps it may not be considered much out of place if I give the statistics of this ancient race. When in Judea, in the height of their prosperity it is supposed they only numbered about 4,000,000. There are now estimated to be in Europe, 1,916,000; in Asia, 738,000; in Africa, 504,000; in America, North and South, 57,000; in Australasia, also a few; so that, taking the whole together, they appear to remain at about the same amount: surely there is something here very different than the ordinary arrangements of mere mortal man. They number at the present time in Great Britain about 30,000, twenty out of that number residing in London

No. IX.—ARCHITECTURE.

Text, p. 75.

The dimensions of some of the noble buildings erected during these reigns were large, and the pleasure-grounds and walks beautiful and extensive. I will give the following merely as a sample, and which are still kept up with great taste:

The front of Stowe, the seat of the Duke of Buckingham, including the wings, is 916 feet: the entrance saloon is oval, 60 feet by 43: the library is 75 feet long by 25 wide. The gardens and pleasure-grounds occupy 400 acres.

The gallery at Hatfield House, Hertfordshire, the walls covered with beautiful pictures, is 162 feet long.

The great hall at Knole, in Kent, is 27 feet high, 74 long, and 26 broad.

The front of Holkham, in Norfolk, the seat of the (late Mr. Coke) Earl of Leicester, is 345 feet long and 180 feet deep. The saloon is 42 feet by 27 feet.

Blickling Hall, in the same county, the seat of the Earl of Suffolk, the drawing-room is 42 feet long, 22 wide, and 25 high. The deer-park is 1000 acres, in which is a race-course, and a sheet of water one mile long and four hundred yards wide.

Blenheim, in Oxfordshire, built for the Duke of Marlborough, in Queen Anne's reign; the front is 850 feet long, and, with the stabling and other necessary out-buildings, covers seven acres.

No. XII.—COTTAGES.

Text, p. 110.

The quantity of land ordained by the Saxons for each man's allotment was, six acres for wheat, six for barley, six for oats, six for hay, six for pasture, six for dwelling, barn-yard, and garden ; in all, thirty-six acres.

No. XIII.—MINES.

Text p. 120.

The following additional account of the products and value of the mines in general, on an average of years ending 1838, is copied from the "Mining Review :"

	Weight.	Value.
Silver,	10,000 lbs. Troy.	£30,000
Copper,	13,000 Tuns.	1,300,000
Tin,	5,500 "	550,000
Iron,	900,000 "	7,000,000
Lead,	46,000 "	950,000
Salt, Alum, and other produce, rather more than		1,000,000

As PENCILS are in much use in this Union, perhaps the following account of the material from which they are made, and the mine from which it is produced, may be interesting :

The mineral substance from which black lead is manufactured has successively been known by the several names of wad, black-cawke, black lead, plumbago, and graphite. The names of plumbago and black lead, although still retained in common use, tend to convey an erroneous idea of the subject, as lead forms no part of its composition, which is found to be principally carbon combined with a small portion of iron ; and *graphite*, perhaps the least objectionable term, has scarcely yet obtained currency.

The mineral occurs in various parts of the world, and in rocks of different formation ; but in no place has it been met with equal in purity to that produced from Borrowdale, in Cumberland, where it lies in a rock of intermediate formation.

We have no account of the first discovery or opening of this mine ; but, from a conveyance made in the beginning of the seventeenth century, it appears to have been known before that time. The Manor of Borrowdale is said to have belonged to the Abbey of Furness ; and having, at the dissolution of that monastery, in the reign of Henry the Eighth, fallen to the Crown, it was granted by James the First to William Whitmore and Jonas Verdon, including and particularizing, among other things, "the *wad-holes* and *wad*, commonly called black-cawke, within the commons of Seatoller, or elsewhere within any of the wastes or commons of the said manor, now or late in the tenure or occupation of Rodger Robinson, or his assigns, by the particulars thereof mentioned to be of the yearly rent or value of fifteen shillings and four pence." By a deed bearing date the twenty-eighth day of November, 1614, the said William Whitmore and Jonas Verdon sold and conveyed unto Sir Wilfred Lawson, of Isel, Knight, and several others therein named to the number of thirty-six, chiefly inhabitants of Borrowdale, "all the said Manor of Borrowdale, with the appurtenances of what nature or kind soever, excepted and reserved unto the said William Whitmore and Jonas Verdon, their heirs and assigns, all those wad-holes and wad, commonly called black-cawke, within the commons of Seatoller, or elsewhere within the commons

and wastes of the Manor of Borrowdale aforesaid, with liberty to dig, work, and carry the same.

The mine is situated about nine miles from Keswick, near the head of the Valley of Borrowdale, on the steep side of a mountain, facing toward the south-east, and has been opened at different places where the wad probably appeared on the surface.

Formerly this mine was worked only at intervals, and, when a sufficient quantity had been procured to supply the demand for a few years, it was strongly closed up until the stock was reduced; but of late it has been obtained less plentifully, and the demand being greater, the working has been continued for several years successively.

An old level, which was reopened in 1769, was found to have been cut through this very hard rock without the help of gunpowder; and a kind of pipe-vein, which had produced a great quantity of wad, having been pursued to the depth of one hundred yards or more, much inconvenience was experienced in working it: to obviate which, in 1798 an adit or level was begun in the side of the hill, which, at the length of 220 yards, communicates with the bottom of the former sinking; since which time the works have been carried on internally through various ramifications; a survey of which was made a few years since by the late Mr. Farey. Through this principal level the water now passes off, and the produce and rubbish are brought out upon a railway in a small wagon; and over its mouth a house is built, where the workmen are undressed and examined as they pass through it on leaving their work.

Owing to the great value of this mineral, and the facilities afforded for disposing of it in an unmanufactured state, the greatest precaution has sometimes been found scarcely sufficient to keep the workman from pilfering, and those appointed to overlook them have not always escaped suspicion.

To prevent the depredations of intruders, it has sometimes been necessary to keep a strong guard upon the place; and, for its better protection, an act of parliament was passed, 25th Geo. II., cap. 10th, by which an unlawful entering of any mine, or wad-hole of wad, or black-cawke, commonly called black lead, or unlawfully taking or carrying away any wad, &c., therefrom, as also the buying or receiving the same, knowing it to be unlawfully taken, is made felony.

Black lead is used for various purposes, but its principal use is the manufacture of pencils, for which Keswick has long been famed. It was formerly used without any previous preparation, being only cut with a saw to the scantlings required, and thus enclosed in a suitable casing of cedar wood: but generally, being too soft for some purposes, a method of hardening it had long been a desideratum; and a process has at length been discovered, by which it may be rendered capable of bearing a finer and more durable point.

The specific gravity of the best wad, or black lead, is to that of water as two to one nearly: the coarser kind is heavier in proportion, as it contains more stony matter. It comes from the mine in pieces of irregular shape and various sizes, requiring no process to prepare it for the market farther than freeing the pieces from any stony or extraneous matter which may adhere to them. It is then assorted according to the different degrees of purity and size, and thus packed in casks, to be sent off to the warehouse in London, where it is exposed to sale only on the first Monday in every month.

In the year 1803, after a tedious search, one of the largest bellies was fallen in with, which produced five hundred casks, weighing about one hundred and a quarter each, and worth thirty shillings a pound and upward; besides a greater quantity of inferior sorts; and since then several smaller sops have been met with. In the year 1829 a sop produced about half a

dozen casks, the best part of which was eagerly bought up at thirty-five shillings a pound. For three or four years the quantity raised was trifling; but in 1833 they succeeded in filling a few casks, the best part of which has been sold at forty-five shillings a pound.

By an account published in 1804, the stock then on hand was valued at £54,000, and the annual consumption stated to be about £3,500. This afforded a clue to the assessors of the property tax, which soon after came into operation; and this mine—which 200 years ago had been valued at fifteen shillings and four pence—was accordingly rated at £2,700.*

No. XIV.—TEA.

Foot-note, p. 148.

Tea imported into the United States from 1839 to 1840 was,	19,337,527lbs.
do do do 1841 to 1842,	13,500,337 "

No. XV.—EMIGRATION.

Text, p. 159.

The policy now pursued is contrary to that of all ages. "It was an opinion of Solomon that the riches of princes consist in the multitudes of their subjects."†

England is not only losing (if Solomon's opinion is correct) by dissipating her riches in the mere persons, but is also losing an annual drain of about £5,000,000, which is paid to from twenty-four to twenty-five thousand absentees scattered over France and other parts of Europe.

The following table will show the full amount of emigration to all parts of the world during the year 1842 :

From England,	74,683
Scotland,	13,108
Ireland,	40,553
	<hr/>
	128,344

The parts of the world to which they went were the following :

To the United States,	63,852
Texas, Central America, and Buenos Ayres,	363
Canada,	41,375
New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, Prince Edward's Island, &c.,	12,748
West Indies,	813
The Cape of Good Hope,	587
Western Africa, Mauritius, and Falkland Isles,	69
Sydney,	1,450
Port Philip,	864
Van Dieman's Land,	2,448
South Australia,	145
West Australia,	566
New Zealand,	3,064
	<hr/>
	128,344

Four-fifths of the Irish emigrants went to the British North American

* Cumberland Pacquet.

† Brown's "Vulgar Errors."

Colonies; the largest proportion of the Scotch went to Canada and Nova Scotia; and five-sevenths of the English to the United States.

Of the emigrants, 1,508 were assisted from the poor-rates, 2,341 from funds supplied by the Commissioners of Colonial Lands and Emigration, and 982 from bounties paid in New South Wales and Van Dieman's Land. In 1841 the number of emigrants was,

From England,	72,104
Scotland,	14,060
Ireland,	32,592
	<hr/>
	118,756

The number of emigrants in 1842 was greater than in 1841 by 10,000, and exceeds in a much higher proportion that for any previous year. Its extent is, indeed, unparalleled and astounding, amounting to no less than four thousand souls per diem, excluding Sundays. Its direction also has undergone a material change. In 1841 the emigrants to Australia and New Zealand amounted to 32,550. The removal of so great a number of persons, most of them belonging to the working classes, must have had a considerable effect in lightening the pressure on the market for labour; but the return does not enable us to state what proportion the women and children bore to the men.*

No. XVI.—STATE OF EDUCATION.†

Text, p. 181.

<i>Counties.</i>	<i>Total of children under daily instruction.</i>	<i>In schools established by Dissenters</i>
Bedford,	6,632	285
Berks,	16,574	120
Buckingham,	10,834	42
Cambridge,	15,269	343
Chester,	32,139	1,308
Cornwall,	31,629	249
Cumberland,	21,581	225
Derby,	21,508	384
Devon,	54,971	1,076
Dorset,	18,158	394
Durham,	30,656	550
Essex,	32,977	1,235
Gloucester,	32,274	1,272
Hereford,	8,815	218
Hertford,	14,752	433
Huntingdon,	5,805	153
Kent,	53,321	844
Lancaster,	97,534	9,284
Leicester,	19,267	283
Lincoln,	38,124	413
Middlesex,	101,220	9,747
Monmouth,	6,645	136
Norfolk,	35,428	590
Northampton,	18,295	392

* Quebec Gazette.

† Cambridge Chronicle, 1842.

<i>Counties.</i>	<i>Total of children under daily instruction.</i>	<i>In schools established by Dissenters</i>
Northumberland,	24,582	461
Nottingham,	21,439	1,134
Oxford,	15,939	637
Rutland,	2,701	12
Salop,	12,179	580
Somerset,	35,891	1,260
Southampton,	38,733	1,562
Stafford,	35,710	2,079
Suffolk,	28,642	390
Surrey,	45,915	2,146
Sussex,	32,877	1,637
Warwick,	26,041	1,116
Westmoreland,	7,256	795
Wilts,	20,375	285
Worcester,	17,859	1,000
York, East-Riding,	20,406	257
City and Ainsty,	4,324	555
North-Riding,	22,825	387
West-Riding,	73,932	2,170
Total,	1,222,137	48,470

No. XVII.—CHURCHES.

Text, p. 237.

In the olden time, long before the house of Durham was suppressed, the Abbey Church, and all the churchyard, and all the circuit thereof, was a sanctuary for any man that had committed any great offence, and fled to the church-door, knocking to have it opened.

“There were certain men that did lie in two chambers over the said north door for the purpose that, when any such offenders did come and knock, straightway they were let in at any hour, and then they did run straightway to the Galilee bell, and did toll it to the intent that any man that heard it might know that some man had taken sanctuary; and when the prior had intelligence thereof, he sent word and commanded them to have a gown of black cloth made, with a cross of yellow, called St. Cuthbert’s cross, set on the shoulder of the left arm, to the intent that every one might see that there was such a privilege granted by God unto St. Cuthbert’s shrine, for all such offenders to fly unto for succour, until such time as they might obtain their prince’s pardon; and likewise they had meat and drink, bedding, and other necessaries, for thirty-seven days, at the expense of the house, till such time as the prior could get them conveyed out of the diocess.”

At Beverley Minster, in Yorkshire, and at Hexham Abbey Church, Northumberland, are ancient fridstools, being in the sanctuary; to take a prisoner from which, in former days, was deemed an unpardonable crime by the church. In the latter abbey is a piece of sculpture within a niche, representing a *hare squatted in her form*, which is an appropriate emblem of the security of the sanctuary and the mode of attaining it—by *speedy flight*. There is also a human figure in sculpture, which seems to be an officer of justice, with his feet manacled and bare, which implies that within the bounds of the sanctuary he dare not do more toward his design.

No. XVIII.—FUNERALS.

Text, p. 249.

The convention parliament, at the restoration of Charles II., ordered the graves of Cromwell, Ireton, and Bradshaw to be broken open; the coffins were put upon hurdles and dragged to Tyburn; there being pulled out of their coffins, the mouldering bodies were hanged "at the several angles of that triple tree." "Their loathsome carcasses," as the court chronicler calls them, were thrown into a deep hole under the gallows; their heads were set upon poles on the top of Westminster Hall. (*Gesta Britanniorum*, at the end of Wharton's Almanac, as quoted in Harris's Life of Cromwell.) It appears that ladies went to see this odious sight. That pleasant rogue, Pepys, who had been a great Roundhead and Cromwellian, and who in his youth had proposed that the proper text for a funeral sermon upon Charles I. would be "The memory of the wicked shall rot," mentions, with seeming complacency, that his pretty wife had been abroad with my Lady Batten, "seeing it." It was just three days before these brutalities that a proclamation was read in all churches for the martyrdom of Charles I. Evelyn, who had a little more morality and decency than Pepys, though he is scarcely entitled to have the epithets of good and gentle so lavished upon him, makes this exulting entry in his diary: January 30th—"This day were the carcasses of those arch-rebels, Cromwell, Bradshaw, the judge who condemned his majesty, and Ireton, son-in-law to the usurper, dragged out of their superb tombs in Westminster Abbey among the kings, to Tyburn, and hanged on the gallows there from nine in the morning till six at night, and then buried under that fatal and ignominious monument in a deep pit; thousands who had seen them in all their pride being their spectators. Look back to Nov. 22d, 1658, (Oliver's funeral,) and be astonished, and fear God, and honour the king, and meddle not with them that are given to change."

No. XIX.—ORGANS.

Text, p. 283.

Organs were common before the tenth century. St. Dunstan gave one to the Abbey of Malmesbury in the reign of Edgar, who came to the crown in 959, described in Saxon by Wulstan, a monk of Winchester in the tenth century; thus translated by Mason in an essay on instrumental church music:

"Twelve pair of bellows, ranged in stated row,
Are joined above and fourteen more below;
These the full force of seventy men require,
Whose ceaseless toils doth plenteously perspire,
Each riding out till all the wind be press'd
In the close confines of th' incumbent chest,
On which four hundred pipes in order rise,
To bellow forth the blast that chest supplies."

Organs are mostly set at the west end of churches, and thus often hide a fine window: sometimes they are placed in the transept of the cathedrals, and thus destroy the fine vista through the centre. I have no doubt the pipes might be so arranged as to obviate these evils.

In Norway they are commonly set over the altars. I was once in a Catholic chapel in Liverpool, and saw one thus placed, with, as I thought, a very fine effect.

The organ at Hanover Chapel, Regent-street, London, is placed over the altar.

The one in St. Andrew's Church, Dublin, is placed behind the pulpit, and the communion-table before it.

No. XX.—CONTEMPORARY PRINCES.

"Uneasy is the head that wears a crown."

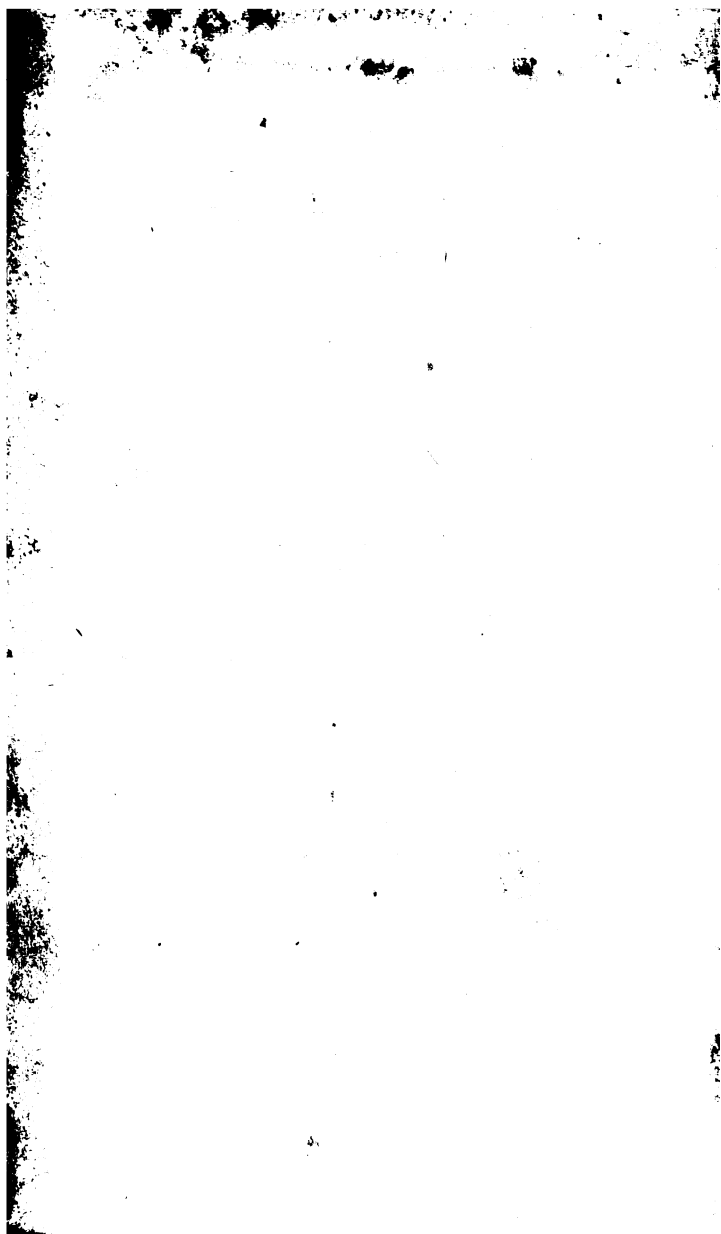
<i>England.</i>	<i>Turkey.</i>	<i>Papal States.</i>
House of Stuart.	1687. Soliman III.	1605. Leo XI., Paul V
1603. James I., but VI. of Scotland.	1691. Achmet II.	1621. Gregory XV.
1635. Charles I.	1695. Mustapha II.	1623. Urban VIII.
1649. Cromwell.	1703. Achmet III.	1644. Innocent X.
1661. Charles II.		1655. Alexander VII.
1685. James II.	<i>Spain.</i>	1689. Alexander VIII.
1689. William III. and Mary.	1621. Philip IV.	1691. Innocent XII.
1702. Anne.	1700. Philip V.	1700. Clement XI.
		<i>Denmark.</i>
<i>Portugal.</i>	<i>Sweden.</i>	1648. Frederick III.
1640. John IV.	1604. Charles IX.	1699. Christian VI.
1656. Alphonso VI.	1611. Gust. Adolphus.	
1706. John V.	1632. Christian.	<i>Russia.</i>
	1654. Charles X.	1682. John III. and Peter I.
<i>Prussia.</i>	1697. Charles XI.	1696. Peter the Great.
1700. Frederick I.	<i>Germany.</i>	
	1612. Matthias	<i>Poland.</i>
<i>France.</i>	1619. Ferdinand II.	1674. John III.
1610. Louis XIII.	1637. Ferdinand III.	1697. Augustus II.
1643. Louis XIV.	1688. Leopold I.	1704. Stanislaus I.
1715. Louis XV.	1705. Joseph I.	

THE

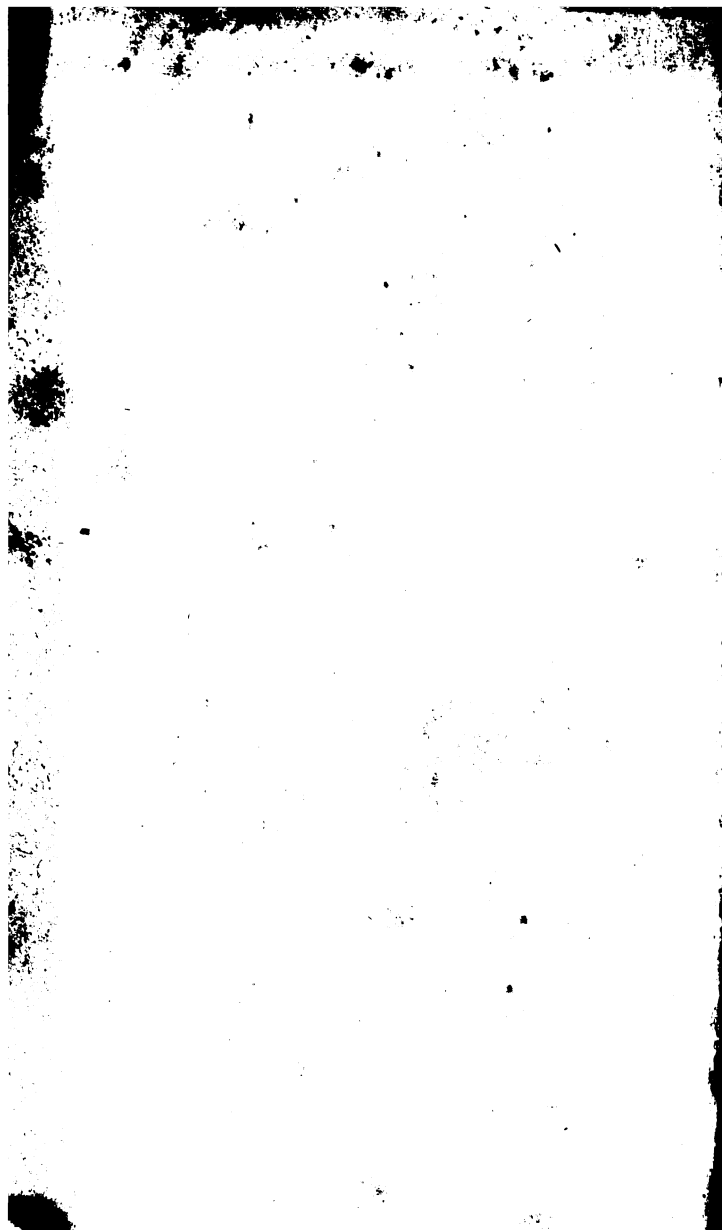


END.









UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN



3 9015 02987 5864

